

Handicap

Author : Shuji

Introduction :

【Male Stand-in】

Li Er took the initiative to find He Chengzhou after a cocktail party.

He Chengzhou felt that Li Er was obedient, easy to control, and had a good family background, making her a suitable candidate for marriage.

They made three rules, neither of which allowed them to interfere with each other's private lives. Li Er did a good job, but He Chengzhou was still the one who broke the agreement first and surrendered.

On Li Er's birthday, He Chengzhou wanted to secretly find all her photos from childhood to adulthood and make a video collection to give to her as a gift.

When I turned to the middle of the album, a photo came into view.

The man in the photo was handsome and elegant, and his eyes and eyebrows looked 70% like him. Li Er hugged his arms affectionately, smiling brighter than ever.

There is also a diary at the bottom of the drawer.

Politeness and upbringing told him that he shouldn't pry into other people's privacy, but he still opened the diary for some unknown reason.

Every word in the diary records her feelings for another man.

He Chengzhou's eyes were red, and every moment when Li Er looked at him affectionately from the very beginning seemed to have an explanation at this moment.

No wonder every night when there was thunder, Li Er would be particularly dependent on him, curled up in his arms like a small ball.

Because the man named Cheng Xingyi would cover her ears and gently hold her in his arms.

He couldn't stop his hands from shaking until he turned to one of the pages. He could no longer pretend and angrily threw the notebook aside.

——1021 days after losing you , I met someone who looked a lot like you, with a similar voice and look.

He Chengzhou was born to be a favored child of heaven, with everyone adoring him. He had never had his dignity trampled upon like this before.

He slammed the door and left, going to a party organized by his friends.

There was a loud thunder that night. He picked up his phone with a sullen face and sent a message to Li Er: [Come to Fengyue.]

The atmosphere in the box was dull and depressing, and it was rare for a woman other than Li Er to sit next to He Chengzhou.

The friend who arrived last didn't know what was going on. He glanced at the woman next to him and teased her with a smile: " There was such a loud thunder outside, why didn't you go home and coax your little fiancée today? "

Just as he finished speaking, Li Er pushed the door open with a half-wet body and walked straight towards him.

She ignored the woman beside him, put her soft arms around his back, and said softly, " I'm scared. "

He Chengzhou laughed, and his heart ached with anger.

He pushed Li Er away and pulled the woman next to him over to him: " What you're afraid of is none of my business. Whoever wants to coax you can do it. "

" I came here today to tell you that the engagement should be cancelled. I like someone else. "

Li Er was startled, then said: " You won't like it--"

Before she finished her words, He Chengzhou interrupted her: " I am not him. Cheng Xingyi died a long time ago. I am He Chengzhou. Remember this, Li Er. "

He cruelly told her the truth: " I'll tell you again, Cheng Xingyi died six years ago. "

Li Er broke down and cried.

With just one sentence, she was thrown from heaven to hell, and all the beautiful dreams she had woven were shattered in an instant.

Li Er slowly took off the engagement ring and placed it on the table, calmly proposed to break up, and turned to leave.

He Chengzhou threw the ring to the ground and angrily smashed the wine bottle on the table with one punch.

*

Unexpected things happen. The day after the breakup, He Chengzhou had a serious car accident and lost his memory when he woke up.

After losing his memory, He Chengzhou only remembered the romantic moments with Li Er. His personality became overbearing and clingy. He grabbed Li Er's hand at the airport and refused to let her go.

The sentence Li Er said most often in daily life is :

" We have separated. We have no relationship now. Don't like me anymore. You should live your own life. "

He Chengzhou didn't believe it. In his memory, Li Er was clearly his fiancée : " I don't care. It doesn't matter. I want you to have a relationship with me again ! "

It took him three whole years of hard work to truly regain Li Er's possession, and then ... his memory was restored.

Read the guide:

1. The heroine has a white moonlight, and the hero is really a stand-in.
2. Slightly sad, happy ending .

Content tags: Urban romance, The Proud Son of Heaven

Search keywords: Main character: Li Er | Supporting character : He Chengzhou | Others :

One sentence introduction: Male stand-in

Theme: Let go of the past, learn to let go, and face the new life positively.

Outside the window, the rain was falling softly and densely, and the branches were swaying in the wind.

South City has entered the rainy season, and there has been almost no good weather for half a month.

There were no lights in the huge villa. There was no light in the house, as if it had merged into the darkness.

A slender figure stood in front of the wide floor-to-ceiling window on the second floor.

The girl was wearing a pure white nightgown, with long black hair falling to her waist, slender willow-shaped eyebrows, big eyes with the lines at the end of her eyes slightly downward, and a pair of small eye bags.

Li Er stared in a daze at the raindrops sliding down the glass.

A bright light suddenly flashed across the sky, followed by a loud roar, and the raindrops hit the glass with even greater force.

Her eyelashes trembled slightly, a light flashed in her eyes, and she turned around and walked towards the bedroom.

As soon as I got the phone in my hand, someone with the note " he " called me.

A clear man's voice came from the other end: " Er Er, if you're scared, just cover your ears and get into bed. The reporter who interviewed us is a newcomer and is not familiar with the process, so it took a while. "

" Okay, I understand. "

Li Er said obediently, her voice sounding inexplicably excited.

He Chengzhou pursed his lips gently, and asked with a bit of ruffian tone: " Did you miss me? "

There was silence for a few seconds, and then a soft voice came: " I miss you. "

He Chengzhou laughed: " Good boy, I'll be home soon. "

Even though the interview ended very late, he still turned to a Western dessert shop not too far away and bought a rose lychee for Li Er.

It wasn't a thunderstorm at first, but as soon as I came out of the dessert shop, I heard a noise. Thinking that Li Er was alone at home and afraid that she would be scared, he called her to comfort her first.

He put the dessert box on the passenger seat, fastened his seat belt and pressed the clutch.

The wipers were washing the windshield, and He Chengzhou glanced at the roadside unintentionally.

It's raining so hard, and there are still people standing on the road getting wet without an umbrella.

A man and a woman.

The girl looked like she was drunk. She sat on the ground and refused to leave. The boy wanted to hug her, but she threw a tantrum. The boy got so angry that he turned around and tried to leave, but after taking two steps he turned back.

He Chengzhou smiled and suddenly remembered the night when Li Er got drunk half a year ago.

—

That night, he and Li Er had their most intimate contact, and it was also from that day that he began to take this arranged marriage fiancée, whom he had never taken seriously before, seriously.

The He family is a wealthy and powerful family, and their children's marriages have never been decided by themselves.

He is now able to learn the piano he loves because of his desperate struggle and the sacrifice of his brother, but the right to marriage is still controlled by the family.

Li Er took the initiative to find him after a cocktail party.

His first impression of Li Er was that she was pretty, obedient and easy to control.

He hated marriage alliances and had little hope for such a thing as a happy marriage.

My idea at that time was to find someone who was easy to handle and live freely for a few years, not to be bound by the cage of marriage too early, and then live a life of respect and honor with each other.

So he did not reject Li Er's approach and naturally got engaged to her.

On the day of the engagement, he and Li Er made three rules: cooperate with each other when there is work, contact each other as little as possible when there is nothing to do, live their own lives within the bottom line, and not interfere too much in each other's private lives.

Li Er nodded in agreement. In her memory, she had always been well-behaved and easy to talk to.

At first, he didn't take his fiancée Li Er seriously. Li Er was also so soft and obedient that she seemed to have no temper. When her clear and innocent little deer eyes looked at you, they were like a clear spring in a pond.

The most important thing is that the way she looked at him was not innocent.

Every time Li Er stared at him in a daze, his friends joked that Li Er was probably secretly in love with him. He would just smile and say nothing.

That's nonsense, he hasn't lost his memory.

Not to mention Li Er, he had never even heard of this name before, so how could there be any intersection between them.

In the first two years after his engagement, he was touring around the world. Except for coming back during the holidays, he basically spent no time in South City.

Having climbed to the highest peak and won the highest international honor, he decided to settle down in South City this year.

After the engagement, the He family gave the two of them a villa with a river view.

Under the arrangement of their parents, they lived together, but always slept in separate rooms.

That night, he came down from a dinner party organized by his friends.

It was already very late, and for fear of waking her up, he took a gentle shower and lay down on the bed.

Fatigue made him fall asleep quickly, but he didn't know why it started raining in the middle of the night. The window was not closed, and the cold wind blew in and woke him up.

He became drowsy, closed the bedroom window, opened the door and went out to check the living room and balcony. When he passed by Li Er's door, he heard faint crying sounds.

He hesitated for a few seconds, raised his hand and knocked on the door twice, and called out: " Li Er. "

There was no response from inside, but the crying continued intermittently.

I tried turning the door handle and it opened easily.

With the dim light from the wall lamp, he saw Li Er leaning against the edge of the bed with his legs bent and his knees hugged, half of his tear-stained face buried between his legs, his back twitching from crying.

"What's wrong with you?"

He Chengzhou had no experience in coaxing girls, and although he only saw her as a tool for marriage, they were not enemies standing on opposite sides.

No matter what your status is, if a girl cries like this in front of you, you should still show her the necessary concern.

Li Er didn't say anything, just looked up at him, tears in her eyes, and a blush from the tips of her ears to her entire face, looking so pitiful.

Li Er is thin, the kind that makes her so fragile that she seems like a gust of wind could knock her down.

Her condition at that time was like an extremely fragile glass ball that seemed like it would shatter at the slightest touch.

"Are you afraid?"

He Chengzhou pointed out the window, asked her, and moved a little closer to her.

As I walked in, I smelled a faint scent of alcohol.

He Chengzhou frowned: "Did you drink?"

Li Er did not answer his question, but just stared at the man in front of him.

Suddenly, she raised her hand and gently pinched his fingertips, looking at him almost pleadingly: "Can you accompany me tonight?"

He Chengzhou was stunned for two seconds. Although he felt a little choked up, he had no reason to refuse.

Firstly, they were already engaged, and it would be a matter of time before it developed to that stage. Secondly, he couldn't just know that she was afraid and then coldly and heartlessly say, "Get over it yourself." That would be too ungraceful.

Fortunately, the bed was big enough for one person to occupy one side, and there was a wide open space in the middle.

He Chengzhou couldn't sleep with the light on, so he asked Li Er: "I'll stay with you, but can you turn off the light? If you're scared, just leave it on, it's okay."

Li Er raised his hand and turned off the wall lamp.

Almost in an instant, Li Er crossed the ditch in the middle and squeezed next to him.

She leaned into his arms, curled up little by little, and held his hand to her ear.

"Brother, I'm scared."

A faint smell of alcohol rushed to his nose, along with her hot body temperature.

Countless tiny electric currents quickly flowed throughout his body. His back stiffened, and it took him a few seconds to calmly accept this sudden close proximity.

The warm palm immediately fell, and the base of the palm pressed tightly against the tip of her ear.

"Then go to sleep."

He Chengzhou said while covering her ears.

waited until the breathing around him gradually stabilized before slowly moving his hand away.

" elder brother. "

He Chengzhou grumbled, and then whispered to himself: " Interest? "

He couldn't understand these little girls nowadays, who always called him "brother". There was even a fan who claimed to be his wife during the autograph session at his new album launch last month.

He lowered his eyes to look at the little ball curled up in his arms, the emotion in his eyes was unclear.

Nancheng is a city with heavy rain all year round. After the summer solstice, it will enter the thunderstorm season, which lasts for up to two months. She was afraid to live in such a big villa and didn't know how she managed to survive alone.

The darkness obscured Li Er's vision. Li Er could not see He Chengzhou's expression, and He Chengzhou naturally could not see that Li Er's dark and bright eyes were open.

Li Er was awake. Although she had drunk some alcohol, her consciousness had never been clearer than it was now.

The end of turbidity is a kind of clarity.

" elder brother. "

Hearing the voice, He Chengzhou lowered his eyes and glanced at her. It took him three seconds to realize that the word "brother" was calling him.

Feeling a little awkward, he looked at Li Er and asked, " You ... didn't sleep? "

Li Er hummed softly , her voice as soft and obedient as that of a kitten in swaddling clothes.

" Happy birthday. "

She said again.

He Chengzhou didn't realize what she meant by this, so he just asked, " Is today your birthday? "

" It's yours. " said Li Er.

" My birthday is at the end of the year. " said He Chengzhou.

The man in my arms said softly but firmly: " It's today. "

" No, it's December 27th at the end of the year . "

Li Er stopped talking.

" Never mind. You didn't know anyway. "

He Chengzhou just realized that the person in front of him was a drunkard with blurred consciousness and could not explain herself clearly. It would be a waste of time to argue with her.

" Go to sleep. "

He picked up the blanket and covered Li Er with it in a very awkward manner, then moved away, with half of his body almost hanging in the air.

Try your best to ignore the warm and smooth touch next to him, and suppress your faint desire to raise your head.

Although he would not take advantage of Li Er's drunkenness to do anything, he was a normal man with hot blood, and he was not a modern-day Liu Xia Hui.

He was a little tired after a day of running around. He could barely hold on at first, but then his consciousness became confused.

It was a kiss that woke him up.

When he slowly opened his eyes, Li Er was holding his face and kissing his lips carefully.

Very young and cautious.

It seemed to be confirming his existence over and over again in this way.

When the next kiss was about to fall, He Chengzhou turned his head away.

Li Er's kiss fell on his cheek.

" That what. "

He Chengzhou rolled his Adam's apple heavily, and every swallowing sound seemed extremely clear in the dark night.

" Are you sure you want to take advantage of me while I'm asleep? "

Li Er didn't say anything, she just lowered her eyes and looked at him. In the almost dark environment, her black and clear eyes were surprisingly bright.

He Chengzhou's voice was a little hoarse, and the nerves in his brain were like a taut string that could break at any time: " Li Er, don't provoke me. You are not sober now, don't let yourself regret it when you wake up. "

Li Er was silent for a while, then answered him with practical action, this time kissing his Adam's apple.

It was as if some kind of switch was turned on in her body, and He Chengzhou took the initiative and pressed her under him.

His voice was almost hoarse, and he used his last bit of rationality to confirm with her: " Are you sure? "

The white arms tightly hooked around his neck, and Li Er arched his waist to meet her.

All of He Chengzhou's rationality was shattered at this moment, and he collapsed, and all the emotions and desires hidden deep inside were aroused .

(Brothers and sisters who are reviewing, I beg you, this is the first chapter, please don't do this to me, they are adult men and women, and I didn't write any explicit details, please read it carefully, please ~)

The author has something to say:

Now: Brother, fun?

A few days later: Damn, it's a stand-in.

The heroine is a little cutie, and the hero is a big cutie ~

Chapter 2 Almost

Li Er stood on the second floor and looked out the window. Apart from the dim orange street lights, everything was silent.

When he saw another ray of light suddenly appearing, his eyes suddenly flashed with joy.

She turned and ran to the stairs, and in the dim light, she carefully grabbed the handrail and walked down quickly.

The moment He Chengzhou pushed open the door in the wind and rain, a soft body fell into his arms.

He Chengzhou smiled and put his arm around her waist, already accustomed to this way of welcoming.

You know what, he quite benefited from it.

The feeling of having someone waiting for me every day when I go home doesn't seem so bad.

He gently pushed her head and reminded her: " You haven't taken off your corsage yet, be careful not to prick your eyes. "

Li Er took a step back and raised his hand to carefully take off the baby's breath from his chest.

He was invited to be interviewed by Newsweek today. Li Er picked out his clothes and tied his

tie herself. Before leaving, she called him and pinned a small baby's breath on his chest.

That is her favorite flower.

" Why don't you turn on the light? "

He Chengzhou put one arm around her slender waist and with the other hand placed the dessert on the cabinet at the entrance. He raised his hand and turned on the light on the wall, and the living room instantly became bright.

" I don't want to open it. "

He Chengzhou pinched the tip of her upturned nose and smiled dotingly: " You're afraid to turn it on, so don't save me the electricity bill. I don't need this little money. "

" Lychee Rose. "

He dangled the dessert box in front of her, tempting her like a child: " Do you want to eat it? "

" think. "

Li Er nodded heavily.

He Chengzhou leaned over, closed his eyes, and tapped his cheek, hinting at her.

Li Er didn't hesitate for a second, she stood on tiptoe and gave him a light kiss on the cheek.

He Chengzhou smiled contentedly and touched her head.

In his impression, girls are all troublemakers. From childhood to adulthood, none of the girls around him are easy to deal with.

After really getting to know Li Er, he often wondered how there could be such a lovely girl in the world.

She would act like a spoiled child and sit on his lap and ask him to teach her how to play the piano. When it thundered, she would curl up in his arms, being obedient and soft, and she would always smell pleasant.

Her extreme dependence aroused He Chengzhou's strong desire to protect her.

She depended on him, so he spoiled her.

Li Er opened the gift bag and saw a few small raindrops hanging on the outer packaging.

She scooped a little with a small spoon and put it into her mouth, sipping it gently until the dessert melted little by little.

He Chengzhou took off his suit jacket and walked towards her. Li Er saw him coming, scooped a spoonful and handed it to him, asking him: " Do you want to eat? "

He Chengzhou was a naughty boy. He didn't bend over to suck it, but just opened his mouth and waited to be fed.

Li Er held the spoon and fed it into his mouth. He Chengzhou took a few sips and swallowed it.

" It seems to be quiet outside. I'm going to take a shower first. If you're scared, take the dessert and eat it on the small table in the bedroom. Let's go. "

Li Er shook her head: " No, go ahead. I don't want to eat it in the bedroom. "

" Okay, I'll try to be quick. " He Chengzhou said and walked towards the bathroom.

Li Er stopped chewing and stared at his back in a daze.

He Chengzhou took a quick hot shower, blew his hair half dry, and pushed the door open to go out.

There was no one in the bedroom, so I thought she should still be in the living room. I looked up from the second floor and found that she had taken a few bites of the dessert and threw it aside. She had fallen asleep on the table.

He went down and carefully lifted her into his arms and carried her back to the bedroom.

Li Er was sleeping soundly and didn't wake up. She smacked her lips a few times, rubbed against his arms, and gently grabbed the cloth on his chest with both hands.

The furry top of his hair scratched his chin, causing a slight itch.

He Chengzhou gently put her on the bed, lifted the blanket and covered her up to her chest, tucking in all the corners.

He leaned over and gently brushed the hair away from her eyes. When he looked closely, he found that her eyelashes were wet and her face showed signs of crying.

" My dear, why are you always unhappy? "

He Chengzhou was a little depressed and thought about this question countless times.

Li Er comes from a wealthy family, is a top student who graduated from a prestigious university, is beautiful, and her life should be smooth sailing without any twists and turns, but she always looks depressed.

He lowered his eyes, held her hand, and gently stroked the hideous scar on her wrist.

Today's medical standards are very high and scar removal techniques are also very sophisticated. How deep must the cut be to make it indelible?

He didn't know what Li Er had been through, and she didn't seem willing to talk too much to him.

He guessed it might have something to do with her brother.

Li Er had a good relationship with her deceased brother.

I heard that her brother died on his wedding day in a tragic car accident. He died on the spot and it was all over the news that year.

He wasn't sure about the details because he was still studying abroad at that time.

There were many different opinions from the outside world. Some said he was speeding, some said he was driving under the influence of alcohol, some said he was driving under the influence of drugs, and all kinds of rumors. In order to let their son rest in peace, the Cheng family spent a lot of money to silence the media.

There was no more discussion about this incident after that, and even the personal information that had been circulating on the Internet disappeared overnight.

It was as if he had never existed in this world.

There is no trace of it on the Internet now.

I heard his brother mention it briefly at the dinner table before.

They had had a brief confrontation in the business world. His brother was conceited and arrogant. He was born at the top, and few people could convince him. The word "admiration" could be used to describe him.

Li Er's brother is one of them.

His brother has always been taciturn, serious and formal. When he mentioned Li Er's brother, he sighed with regret and said it was a pity because he was an excellent opponent and a rare business genius.

After they became closer, he wanted to know Li Er better, so he asked her without much hesitation during their casual chat: "What kind of person is your brother? He must love you very much. "

Li Er was eating, but stopped when he heard this.

Immediately, tears began to roll down her cheeks uncontrollably.

He immediately hugged her and coaxed her, saying "I won't ask anymore " and kept apologizing to her.

You shouldn't rub salt into someone's wounds. No one can accept the death of a loved one.

That day, Li Er cried for the whole night and nothing could be done to comfort her.

After that, He Chengzhou never mentioned her brother in front of Li Er again.

He glanced at Li Er with a serious look, turned off the light, and when his hair was almost dry, he lay down next to her, holding her waist with his hands and holding her in his arms.

He Chengzhou has the habit of getting up early to practice the piano, and his biological clock is more punctual than the alarm clock.

I open my eyes at six o'clock, stay up for a while, then get up and go to the piano room to practice for half an hour, then go downstairs for a morning run.

The faint morning light fell on his eyelids, and He Chengzhou yawned lightly and turned over.

I thought that today should be a rare good day.

He was conscious but didn't want to open his eyes. After struggling for three seconds, he slowly opened his eyes.

I glanced sideways out of habit, and what I saw was a pair of clear eyes.

Li Er was looking at him, not knowing how long he had been looking at him.

He Chengzhou smiled, touched her head with his big hand, and said in a magnetic and hoarse voice, with a lazy feeling of just waking up: "Why are you looking at me? "

"I like you. "

Li Er said it bluntly without any concealment.

"My dear, why are you so cute? "

He Chengzhou would say this more than eight hundred times a day.

"A kiss. "

He Chengzhou tapped her head and kissed her forehead.

As if he was infused with energy, he then struggled to get up from the bed: "I'm going to the piano room. It's still early, you can sleep a little longer. I'll call you down at 8 o'clock when breakfast is ready. "

Li Er uttered a soft "hmm " .

After He Chengzhou left, she tossed and turned but couldn't feel sleepy anymore, so she just got up.

Li Er pulled open the curtains and opened the windows for ventilation, and the fresh sea breeze blew in his face.

The veil of fog on the sea was pulled away, and the magnificent morning glow illuminated half the sky red.

His eyelashes fluttered, and Li Er took out a Polaroid camera from the drawer to capture this beautiful scene.

The gears turned, the white paper was slowly pushed out, and after a while, the image appeared.

Li Er found a pen and wrote a line of beautiful small words on the back of the photo.

7.25 , sunny.

Today , the morning glow is beautiful.

Not until the residual warmth of the photo faded and the words dried did Li Er carefully put the photo together with the countless photos he had taken before.

When she put the photos on display, she inevitably glanced at the diary underneath. She reached out and gently touched the intricately embroidered flowers on it, and mist gradually filled her eyes.

She didn't know how long she had been in a daze. When she heard the sound of the door being pushed open, she wiped her wet eyes, quickly put the photo in, and pushed the drawer shut.

He Chengzhou finished practicing the piano and was about to change his clothes to go for a morning run.

He first glanced at the wide-open window, then at the figure that had just stood up from the bed. His gaze finally fell on the Polaroid camera on the bed, and his eyes flickered.

Li Er has a secret base that belongs to her alone, and it is also a forbidden place where no one else is allowed to set foot.

He always knew.

She didn't want to say it, and he didn't want to take the initiative to discover her secret.

" Why don't you sleep a little longer? "

When I walked closer, I found that there were tears in her eyes.

He Chengzhou smiled helplessly and dotingly, took out a tissue and gently wiped away the tears from her eyes: " Why are you crying again? Just tell me, are you a little crybaby? "

" I couldn't sleep so I got up and took a picture of the beautiful morning glow. "

Li Er answered his first question.

She took many photos, but they are all gone. They are probably hidden in her secret base.

He Chengzhou didn't think about it any more, and Li Er changed the subject at the right time: " Are you going for a morning run? Then I'll make breakfast today. "

" Oh, this is incredible. A young lady who has never touched women is going to cook for love? "

Li Er pushed his chest: " Don't say that, I'm just trying. "

" Then go ahead. "

He Chengzhou smiled and reminded: " You can do whatever you want, just don't blow up the kitchen and hurt yourself. "

Li Er had a serious stomach problem, which he only found out after he got to know her. She can't cook and doesn't like to eat breakfast. When she's hungry, she either eats fast food or takeout junk food and snacks. Her meal times are also irregular, and her stomach is damaged. He just happened to have no other hobbies, so he loved cooking when he had nothing to do except playing the piano.

The matter of nourishing Li Er's stomach was naturally written into his plan book.

He Chengzhou changed into casual clothes and went out for a morning run for half an hour. When I came back, I found Li Er staring at a small piece of black, burnt bread on the plate with his chin in his hand. He looked so adorable.

" The bread has such a beautiful color. "

He teased, with a smile in his eyes.

Li Er looked at him, picked up the plate angrily, and poured the bread into the trash can. There were already four or five slices of bread in there that were burnt to varying degrees and were hard.

Either the temperature is too high or the time is too long, and all the moisture is absorbed.

He Chengzhou hadn't expected to have her breakfast, so he simply cleaned up and made room for her, then asked her, " Toast, soy milk, and a fried egg? "

Li Er hummed, tied the plastic bag into a knot, and then turned around and went out to throw away the garbage as if to destroy evidence.

He Chengzhou saw through her little thoughts, shook his head and sighed.

After throwing away the garbage, Li Er came back, put on a new, clean plastic bag, and went to take a quick shower.

When he came out again, He Chengzhou's breakfast was just ready: " Just right, come and eat. "

He went into the kitchen and brought back two more cups of soy milk. With a push of his fingertips, he pushed one of the cups in front of Li Er and chuckled softly: " Here, freshly ground soy milk for the young lady. "

" Don't call me that. " Li Er lowered his head and took a bite of bread.

" Just call me. " Seeing Li Er's embarrassed look, he became more excited: " Miss, Miss, Miss, I will continue to spoil you from now on. "

Li Er's eyelashes fluttered a few times, and she raised her eyes to look at the man opposite her who was smiling with two sharp fangs showing.

My memory was vaguely brought back to the past, as if I had heard similar words before.

" Did you say that? "

The voice was too soft, and He Chengzhou couldn't hear it clearly: " What did you say? "

Li Er looked into his eyes, shook her head, and then shook her head: " It's okay. "

The chopsticks remained in his hand for a long time without moving, and Li Er had been staring at the corner of the table for a minute.

Noticing that she was daydreaming, He Chengzhou tapped the table in front of her with his fingers, frowning, and threatened her like a child: " Eat quickly, don't be in a daze, or your stomach will get cold and you'll suffer. "

His thoughts were instantly pulled back to reality. Li Er whispered " Oh " and took a few sips of soy milk.

" Are you going to the flower shop today? "

He Chengzhou asked.

Li Er was like a fragile flower, always giving him the illusion that she should be kept in a greenhouse.

He didn't want her to go out to work, for fear that she would faint if exposed to the wind or sun.

Li Er nodded: " Go, the assistant has taken a leave today, there is no one in the store. A new batch of flowers from Yunnan arrived yesterday, I have to go sort the flowers and watch the store at the same time. "

" Then I'll take you there. "

Li Er said " hmm " .

After dinner, Li Er returned to her room, changed into a white dress with a doll collar, and walked downstairs slowly.

Hearing the footsteps, He Chengzhou looked back, his eyes smiling, and he blurted out words of praise without hesitation: " Whose little fairy is going out? "

" Oh, it's mine. "

After asking, he answered himself.

Apart from the slight blush on her face, Li Er did not have any extra emotions.

He Chengzhou praised her a hundred times every day, and she had become almost immune to his praise.

He Chengzhou drove Li Er to the store.

The flower shop is located in Jianxing Lane, an old and remote alley.

The space is not big, but it is beautiful.

The decoration is in a French retro style, with oil paintings hanging on the walls on both sides.

Walking into the store feels like you have accidentally walked into a palace castle from the last century.

You can't park randomly here, otherwise you will be ticketed in a minute. He Chengzhou had something to do at the agency, so he just sent her to the entrance of the alley.

Li Er opened the door and got out of the car, watching him leave. After He Chengzhou reversed the car, he lowered the window and said to her, " Er Er, hurry in. It's windy outside. I'll pick you up for lunch at noon. "

Li Er nodded, and after the car drove away, she walked towards the store with her small bag on her back.

A breeze blew by, and the wind chimes hanging at the door made a crisp tinkling sound.

Above the black door were three words written in light gold font.

' I want to see you '

It's the name of the flower shop.

The author has something to say:

Er Er: What should I do? But he called me a good boy.

Chapter 3 Almost

Li Er walked in, put down his bag and started working. He dragged a wooden chair over, propped up his phone on a tripod, adjusted the angle, and then turned on the video recording. She sorted and organized the flowers first.

As the Chinese Valentine's Day is approaching, the price of roses has risen sharply recently, and most of the new flowers are roses.

She held one of the bundles and placed it on the table. She neatly removed the water-retaining cotton and cardboard, took out the pruning shears from the tool box, and carefully cut off the roots of the branches one by one at an angle.

Put on gloves and finish pricking the trees, then trim the leaves step by step.

After doing all this, her forehead was covered with a fine layer of sweat.

Li Er pressed the pause button, took a tissue to wipe the sweat from his forehead, and sat in a chair to rest for a while, panting.

She glanced towards the door. It was deserted and there were not many people around.

This place is too remote.

Besides, she didn't expect to make any money.

She just liked the name of the alley.

Li Er lowered his eyes and smiled bitterly.

He probably blamed her, so he never came to her dream once.

Li Er took out a photo from the drawer and looked down at the man in the photo.

I stroked his face gently and whispered: " How could that be? It doesn't matter if you don't see me. Er Er will never forget you. "

I don't know how long it was, but Li Er's neck felt sore from maintaining the same posture for so long that he finally put the photo away.

After stretching her muscles, she stood up and went to the storage room to get down a few buckets for waking up flowers.

She took the bracket to the pool, adjusted the angle, and started video recording again.

After being busy for nearly two hours, the flower shop finally welcomed its first customer of the day, an elegant gentleman.

" Welcome, what can I do for you? " Li Er asked.

Seeing the man looking around, Li Er smiled and said, " You can also walk around and look around at will, it won't be a problem. "

The man smiled gently, glanced around, and seemed to be undecided. He briefly explained the situation to her: " The flowers are for my wife. My wife is due to give birth today. I don't know when the labor will start. I want to wait for her outside the delivery room with the flowers. She doesn't seem to have any special favorites. I'm a little unsure. Can you help recommend a few? "

" What is your psychological price range? "

The man smiled, and it was obvious that he was a very considerate husband: " It doesn't matter. Giving birth is like going through the gates of hell. My wife is willing to risk her life to give me a child, so why would I care about this little money? "

Li Er curled his lips in embarrassment, feeling that the question was indeed a bit offensive. She understood, thought for a while, and then carefully introduced the color to the man: " As for the color scheme, I suggest light colors. Light pink or champagne are good choices. The family is about to welcome a baby, so it is better to choose flowers with a lighter fragrance or no fragrance. Roses, hydrangeas, carnations, and sunflowers are all fine, and you can mix and match them. "

The man thought for a while and said, " How about this, how about mixing sunflowers and pink and white roses into a bouquet? We men are big and strong and don't really understand romance. We don't have the delicate thoughts of you girls. You can decide how to package it. "

Li Er agreed and asked him, " Do you need a card? There are many styles of cards over there for you to choose from for free. There is also a pen next to it. You can write a few words for your wife. I think she should be happy. "

" Okay. " the man said with a smile.

He went over to choose the card style, and Li Er chose the bouquet according to his request. After the man finished writing the card, he waited for a while. Li Er had almost finished packing. Li Er helped him put the card in a suitable place. The man took the bouquet and paid readily. Before leaving, he asked her for a business card and wished her a prosperous business with a smile. Li Er said thank you.

After watching the man leave at the door, she returned to the store and checked the time. It was a little after eleven o'clock.

Thinking that He Chengzhou would take her out to eat later, she resisted the urge to eat snacks and planned to clean up the place.

She turned her back and swept the garbage on the ground with a broom. Suddenly, the wind chimes rang.

" Welcome. "

Li Er greeted the guest politely as usual, and turned around to find that it was an acquaintance. His face was stiff for a moment, then he returned to normal: " Mom. "

Li Ruhua smiled awkwardly and walked in slowly: " Er Er, I just happened to pass by and came in to see you. "

Li Er hummed softly , looked at her slightly bulging belly, and lowered his eyes.

The corners of his lips forced a faint smile: " You should rest at home more and take care of your health. "

The polite yet distant " you " made Li Ruhua's heart ache for a moment.

There was a hint of bitterness in her smile, and then she raised the corners of her lips slightly: " The doctor said that I am in good health and can go out for a walk from time to time. "

Li Er brought her a soft stool, helped Li Ruhua sit down, and poured her a cup of hot water: " Have some water. "

When she used the honorific " you " for the second time , Li Ruhua couldn't help but speak: " Er Er, you don't have to be so distant with your mother. "

The corners of her lips trembled slightly, and she gestured with her hand to indicate a height: " When you were little, you were so small. Every time your mother came home from work, you would come over to hug her and massage her legs. You were so well-behaved, even though you didn't have much strength. "

Li Er was silent for a long time, then smiled faintly, with a distant look in his eyes: " These are all things from my childhood, I don't remember them. "

Li Ruhua's nose felt sore and she couldn't stay any longer. Before she could even sit down, she slowly stood up and said to her with a polite manner, " Then mom won't bother you anymore. I'll go home first. "

Li Er said ok meekly, supported her and walked her to the entrance of the alley, then watched her get into the car.

Through the glass, Li Ruhua looked at her daughter at the entrance of the alley, whose features and eyebrows were exactly the same as hers, and a tear rolled down her cheeks.

The driver looked at her in the rearview mirror: " Madam, did the young lady make you unhappy? "

Li Ruhua quickly shook her head: " No, I am sorry for her. "

No matter whether it was that she was abandoned at home as a child or the thing that she still doesn't have the courage to say, the one who did something wrong was always her dearest mother.

Li Er watched her leave until the rear end of the car turned around the intersection and disappeared from his sight.

The light in his eyes gradually dimmed.

There was really no way she could be overly intimate with the woman she called " Mom " and she could only maintain her last bit of manners and politeness.

Because this woman gave her life and brought her into this world.

She seemed to understand her occasionally, but was sad most of the time.

She had seen family photos of herself when she was a child. Her father was handsome and her mother was beautiful. She sat in her father's arms and her mother was holding her father's arm, smiling brightly and cheerfully. It was obvious that they were a family that made others envious. In that era when people's thinking was not so open-minded, Dad let her take Mom's surname. He must have loved Mom to the extreme.

All this happiness turned into nothing after my father died unexpectedly at the construction site.

Li Ruhua told her that she was spoiled and had been through a very hard time. She was looked down upon by others. There were people around her with bad intentions who even bullied her since they were an orphan and a widow.

She didn't want to live a hard life anymore, so she went to great lengths to marry Uncle Cheng. She became the envied Mrs. Cheng, enjoying endless wealth and glory.

To be honest, Li Er really can't remember much about his childhood memories because he was too young back then.

Li Ruhua married her into the Cheng family when she was four years old. Since she could remember, her brother was the only one by her side.

Li Ruhua always hangs out in various circles of rich ladies for social events and is rarely at home. She wants to be a good assistant to Uncle Cheng in his career so as to consolidate her position as the mistress of the Cheng family.

She was raised by her brother.

Stepbrother.

Uncle Cheng's son, Cheng Xingyi.

He has a playboy father and she has a mother who never comes home.

An older child pulls and takes care of another younger child, and they grow up together.

Feelings that shouldn't have arisen secretly grow as they spend time together day after day.

" Mom, why is this sister crying? "

A little girl passing by holding a marshmallow tilted her head and looked at her in confusion.

The girl's mother said: " Maybe her sister is thinking of something sad. "

The sound was getting farther and farther away , and the scene in front of me gradually turned into a blurry fog.

She sent a WeChat message to He Chengzhou saying that she didn't want to go for lunch, she was a little tired and wanted to rest in the flower shop for a while, and asked him not to come to see her.

He Chengzhou was afraid that she would not eat, so he ordered a bowl of vegetable porridge from the restaurant she often ate on his mobile phone, and told her that she must go out when he came to pick her up in the evening.

—
There were quite a lot of customers in the afternoon. Li Er was busy all afternoon. He found some time to edit the vlog using Jianying and also took a few external orders that were booked in advance.

When the time agreed with He Chengzhou arrived, she closed the shop door in advance and waited for him at the entrance of the alley.

There is a high school nearby. Today is Friday and it is six o'clock, which is the time for school to be over. Many young and energetic faces are walking past her in groups.

She looked at the young and beautiful face for a while, then lowered her head and kicked the pebbles on the side of the road.

A delighted male voice sounded not far away .

" Miss Li. "

Li Er raised his eyes and looked towards the source of the sound. It was the man who bought flowers in the store in the morning.

He was holding wontons bought from Lianji Old Street, which was not close to here.

The man smiled and said, " My wife gave birth to a daughter at three o'clock this afternoon. She said she liked the bouquet of flowers you wrapped very much. "

Li Er smiled at him politely and said, " Congratulations. "

The man was very sensible. He left without saying a few words, saying that the wontons were cold. When he left, he said that he would visit her shop again if he had the chance in the future.

Li Er smiled and said welcome.

After the man left, Li Er continued to look around here and there out of boredom.

Suddenly, there was a sharp brake sound and an expensive car stopped in front of her.

Li Er instinctively took a step back.

The car window rolled down, and the young man glanced over. He had a face that looked very dandy.

There was even a hot and beautiful girl sitting in the passenger seat, so he asked her directly: "

Sister, who are you waiting for here alone? Do you want to go play with me? "

Li Er frowned slightly, feeling disgusted by this kind of approach.

She shook her head in response and didn't want to talk to him any more.

She walked forward with her bag on her back, trying to avoid him, but every time she moved forward, the man would follow her, steering with one hand.

" Just add me on WeChat. "

Li Er was about to get angry when her fingertips felt a hint of warmth, and half of his body blocked her.

He Chengzhou doesn't usually mingle in the social circle, and he didn't recognize that the man in front of him was a well-known second-generation rich playboy in the circle.

Although he couldn't call out her name, it didn't stop him from treating her as a low-level rival.

He said calmly and elegantly: " Hcz , an underscore followed by 1227 , add me, if you have anything to talk to me, I am her fiancé. "

" Oh yeah, H is capitalized, don't search it wrong. "

He gave a " kind " reminder.

He Chengzhou was secretly jealous, but on the surface he always acted like a gentle and noble man. He would never do childish things like asserting his sovereignty in front of the woman he liked or to his rival.

He smiled at the man gracefully, then left holding Li Er's hand as usual.

He Chengzhou opened the passenger door, waited for Li Er to sit in the seat, then leaned over to fasten her seat belt.

The moment the car door closed, He Chengzhou's expression changed in an instant.

He deliberately went around from the back to the driver's seat, looked in the direction where the car was parked, and gave a thumbs up.

The next second, the fingertips turned 180 degrees and pushed down twice, with a proud and arrogant tone: " You want to steal my girl? No way ~ "

The author has something to say:

One more chapter today ~

Oh, by the way, let me tell you something important.

Chapter 4 Almost

The car was behind them, parked facing forward. If the people inside were not blind and were watching him, they would definitely be able to see his movements clearly.

After getting in the car, He Chengzhou didn't rush to drive and began to feel inexplicably guilty.

He Chengzhou's eyes seemed to be naturally smiling, with the corners of his eyes slightly drooping, which is what people often call innocent puppy eyes. His amber eyes added a touch of gentleness.

When he stares at you, it's easy to feel his sincerity, and he looks especially innocent when he acts pitiful.

He looked at Li Er and sighed: " I was really blind and heartless at the beginning. "

Li Er was stunned for a few seconds, his pure eyes full of confusion, and he tilted his head slightly: " Hmm? "

He Chengzhou resisted the urge to hug her and kiss her, rolled his Adam's apple, and continued: " If I had known you were like this, I wouldn't have been fooling around outside for two years before the engagement, giving so many people with ulterior motives the opportunity. Fortunately, my little fairy is strong in resisting temptation. "

Li Er said " Oh " , lowered his head and touched the lifelike embroidered cherry on his body, and said lightly: " It's you who made the choice. "

" After getting engaged, are there many people who try to express their love to you like today? "

He Chengzhou had to ask this question, and Li Er didn't lie, so he told the truth and nodded: " There are many. "

He Chengzhou would not stop until he was tortured enough. When he got the answer, he began to feel extremely uncomfortable, as if countless fine silver needles were piercing his heart. Seeing his annoyed face, Li Er tried to comfort him: " It's okay, we have made three rules and signed a contract. "

After saying this, Li Er suddenly changed his mind and felt that there was something wrong with what he said.

She simply shut up and kept silent, lowered her head and opened the Jump Jump app in an attempt to cover up her mistake.

It would be fine if we didn't mention this, but it would be even more uncomfortable if we mentioned He Chengzhou.

Compared to the wives his friends married, such a lovely and well-behaved fiancée was hard to find even with a lantern. He was really stupid to set three rules for her at the beginning.

There is probably nothing more fortunate in this world than having your marriage partner be your ideal type.

He Chengzhou adjusted his mood, and then said with a playful smile: " Er Er, I don't have a sense of contract. Although it took me two years to break the contract, it's not too late. "

Qingling's eyes only glanced at him once, then focused their attention on the jumping picture on the screen.

Li Er didn't know what to say, so he just kept silent.

booked a table in advance at a minimalist restaurant with an Instagram– like style.

That is a shop opened by his friend. They recently launched several new creative private dishes and the customer feedback is good. His friend asked them to come over when they have time.

The environment in the store is quiet and elegant, with separate private rooms that provide a lot of privacy. Li Er has always liked this kind of environment.

He Chengzhou brought her here today since he was not busy. There was a newly opened internet-famous night market nearby, so after dinner he could take Li Er there to play for a while and help digest the food.

I followed the waiter into the small private room and the waiter handed me the menu.

He Chengzhou took the menu and handed it directly to Li Er. He subconsciously leaned closer to her, put one hand lazily on Li Er's shoulder, and pointed at the menu with the other hand.

To outsiders, it seems like an extremely intimate and natural gesture.

"Gu Jinyun said this vinegar chicken, and –"

He Chengzhou flipped through the menu, and pointed his slender fingertips to the upper left corner of the second page: "The stewed pig's trotters with chicken feet and the swimming crab on the right are both pretty good. These are meat dishes. We can order these first to try, and then order some of your favorite vegetarian dishes and drinks. What do you think?"

Li Er agreed with his idea and had no objection. He discussed with He Chengzhou and ordered a few signature vegetarian dishes and got a glass of yellow peach soda.

When handing the menu to the waiter, He Chengzhou suddenly remembered and asked: "Oh, by the way, do you have dessert?"

Li Er grabbed his arm and shook his head: "No, it will be left over."

He Chengzhou patted her head: "It's okay, just one bite counts. We finally got out here, so try a few more. If it doesn't work out, we can just pack it up and take it away. It's not embarrassing. After all, we've spent money, right?"

Li Er thought for a few seconds and nodded "hmm". He Chengzhou smiled, and the waiter also smiled and introduced them to several desserts that had received good feedback from customers.

Following the waiter's introduction, I finally ordered a honey tea jelly.

Just as the dishes were served and they were about to start eating, Gu Jinyun pushed the door open with his new girlfriend in his arms and sat down opposite them.

"Oh, the great pianist finally decided to bring out your little sweetheart?"

Li Er nodded and smiled at them, and the cold-tempered girl opposite also curled her lips at her.

He Chengzhou quickly sneered: "Don't scare her, she's timid and can't stand being teased."

Seeing that he looked like he was protecting his wife, Gu Jinyun wanted to make a joke.

However, considering that this was the first time he met Li Er in a private event organized by themselves, Gu Jinyun suppressed some of his frivolous and ruffian attitude.

He formally introduced himself to Li Er: "My name is Gu Jinyun, and I'm Chengzhou's childhood friend. Hey, sister-in-law, you don't know that Chengzhou always mentions you. Apart from the last engagement party, today is the first time I've seen you in private. You're so beautiful, you're more than enough for Chengzhou."

Li Er curled his lips and smiled slightly.

"Gu Jinyun, aren't you afraid that your girlfriend will get jealous? You can only praise your own family, but why are you praising my fiancée?"

He Chengzhou stood up and pushed him rudely, ordering him to leave: "Hurry up, hurry up, hurry up, you are a grown-up and still need this meal, you can't eat anywhere, don't disturb our world of two."

"Hey, that's not very kind. I asked my chef to add more dishes."

Li Er knew that He Chengzhou was probably afraid that she would be embarrassed, so she tugged at his sleeve and said considerately, "Let's eat together, it's okay."

Since Li Er had already said that, He Chengzhou didn't say anything else and sat down slowly. Seeing this, Gu Jinyun teased: "Look at how much your sister-in-law understands the ways of the world. Then look at you. You don't look like the noble young man you are on stage. You are so rude!"

"Really?" He pressed the arm of the girl next to him towards him.

Chen Si responded meekly with a calm smile: "Yes."

"good."

Gu Jinyun ignored the presence of others and directly lifted Chen Si's chin. He pinched Chen Si's neck with the hand wearing the jade ring and buried his head in her slender white neck and sucked it.

He Chengzhou immediately covered Li Er's eyes, and countless cold eyes flew towards him. He gritted his teeth and his tone suddenly became a little colder: "Jin Yun, take back those weird tricks of yours and don't dance in front of my fiancée."

Gu Jinyun withdrew his hand awkwardly and said with a smile: "It's just a kiss, what's the big deal?"

When she saw the pair of clear eyes through his fingers, she laughed out loud: "You covered your eyes for nothing."

Her long eyelashes flickered, like a small brush scratching his palm, causing a tingling sensation. He Chengzhou turned his head and met a pair of bright eyes. Li Er looked at him without blinking, with a faint smile hidden in her dark eyes.

Just like a girl making the scissors hand gesture when taking a selfie, he covered Li Er's nose and eyebrows, leaving a gap to reveal a pair of eyes.

Li Er is simple-minded, and he doesn't want her pure and innocent world to be tainted by filth.

The circle was full of chaos, and he would do his best to protect her, but she just saw that scene. All his anger was directed at Gu Jinyun. He Chengzhou called Gu Jinyun outside and said to him bluntly and seriously: "Jinyun, we can do whatever we want in private. We know each other very well from childhood to now. We cover each other's secrets. We are as close as wearing the same pants. But don't expose too much of these bad things in the circle to her in front of Li Er. I don't want her to know too much."

Gu Jinyun knew that he had no ill intentions and was simply eager to protect his wife.

But after hearing his condemnation, I couldn't help but feel a little annoyed. I glanced at the door of the box and lowered my voice to say to him: "Chengzhou, I'm not trying to sow discord. I want to tell you something. Don't be upset. I just heard it from my brother. Do you know that your fiancée has a brother?"

He Chengzhou nodded and said indifferently: "I know, she and her brother seem to have a good relationship, what's wrong?"

Gu Jinyun leaned towards him and continued in a deep voice: " It doesn't seem to be that good. My brother said that he heard from a friend in the circle who had dealt with her brother that she and her brother have an unusual relationship. You also know that they are not biological siblings, right? "

He Chengzhou frowned and looked at him speechlessly. He didn't want to hear this kind of thing at all.

He heard the hidden meaning in his words and was choked up. He raised his voice slightly and retorted: " Don't think everyone is dirty just because you've seen too many dirty things in the circle. They are siblings who have a good relationship at most, but you spread it like this. Isn't it too much? And her brother has been dead for several years. Is it necessary to gossip about him like this? Really, are step-siblings not siblings? You can do whatever you want without blood relationship? "

" no-- "

Gu Jinyun held his shoulders, trying to calm him down. When he was about to continue, He Chengzhou interrupted him coldly: " Stop talking. I don't want to hear this. Don't tell me about it in the future, or else don't blame me for getting angry. You are not allowed to talk about Li Er behind her back. "

With a hint of dissatisfaction and anger on his face, He Chengzhou paced towards the box. Halfway through, he turned back and glared at him: " Also, Jin Yun, I've wanted to tell you a long time ago, be more respectful to your female companions outside. How many have you changed? Don't always make advances on them. You know very well that a family like ours cannot give people status, so don't ruin their reputations or you'll get punished. "

The door of the box was slammed shut. Gu Jinyun looked at his back, feeling vaguely worried. I hope he's not overthinking it .

He hadn't finished speaking yet.

I heard that his fiancée's deceased brother looked somewhat like him.

Chapter 5 Almost

He Chengzhou never had a good temper when facing Li Er.

No matter how unhappy I was, I kept it to myself, never brought it home, and never showed it in front of her.

It's not just Li Er, it's the same for anyone.

I'm already annoyed enough, there's no reason to drag innocent people into this and make them endure bad emotions that they shouldn't have to endure. This is unfair to others.

When He Chengzhou pushed the door open, the anger on his face had almost disappeared.

He has a calm and gentle temperament, and a face that overflows with tenderness.

The conversation outside the box a few seconds ago seemed like a bubble phantom that never happened.

Li Er sat obediently waiting for him, without picking up her chopsticks, and was talking to Gu Jinyun's female companion.

As soon as he sat down, Chen Si's cell phone rang. She glanced at the screen, understood what was going on, said something to the two of them, then took her bag and left the box. This was just a small episode, and neither of them took it too seriously, and it didn't affect their mood.

—

The night market was not far from here, and it was probably difficult to find a parking space, so the two decided to walk there, which only took ten minutes.

He Chengzhou took out a pink Chanel-style jacket from the back seat. It had pearl buttons and two black ribbon bows on the chest. The color matched the white dress underneath.

"It's windy at night, and you're not feeling well. I'm afraid you might catch a cold, so I brought you a coat."

He Chengzhou put it on her personally as if he was taking care of a child. She stretched out her hands to cooperate with his movements, and looked up at his face in a daze.

Noticing her gaze, He Chengzhou pursed his lips slightly.

After she put on her clothes, he immediately touched her head with his big hand, and his eyes were so gentle that they seemed to melt water.

Turning around and carefully checking the car window again, He Chengzhou bent down and took out Li Er's pearl bag from the back seat, hung it on one of her shoulders, then took out the key and locked the car door.

He Chengzhou searched for a long time before he remembered that he had no pockets. He held the car keys and asked her, "Can I put it in Er Er's bag?"

Li Er nodded, reached out to take the key, unzipped it, and put it in.

The streets are bustling with traffic, and there are towering high-rise buildings on both sides.

The neon lights of various buildings and the dim street lights are intertwined, creating a brilliant scene of lights.

He Chengzhou was walking on the street holding Li Er's hand with their fingers interlocked.

Suddenly, he took a big step and stepped on the ground in front of him.

Li Er stopped and looked at him with a puzzled look. He Chengzhou smiled warmly, revealing a pair of small fangs.

His eyes were curved, and it seemed as if there were a handful of crushed stars in his eyes.

The soft light shone on his face, outlining the delicate lines of his facial features, and a faint halo was cast on the top of his head.

He was bathed in light, and even the light seemed to favor him.

"Guess what I was doing?" he asked.

Li Er shook his head: "I didn't see it."

"I'm stepping on shadows."

The next second, He Chengzhou suddenly took her hand and started running. They quickly ran to a place with few people. He pointed at the two shadows on the ground, one taller than the other, and laughed: "Look, even the shadows match."

Thinking of something, his eyes flashed, and he suddenly stretched out his left hand and made a half heart gesture in front of his chest. He tugged at Li Er's sleeve, motioning Li Er to follow him.

Li Er was stunned for a few seconds, then he also raised his arms, stood on tiptoe, tilted his head slightly, and leaned half of his body towards her, forming a heart with her. Because she was standing on tiptoe and was afraid of losing her balance, Li Er subconsciously put her other hand around his waist, and He Chengzhou also leaned forward slightly to cooperate with her.

An extremely harmonious and beautiful picture.

The looks of both of them stand out in the crowd, and people passing by in twos and threes can't help but glance at them.

When passing by their shadows, I would not dare to step over them, but would quickly run two steps to avoid them.

"Wait a minute, hold on a little longer."

He Chengzhou took out his cell phone with his free hand, found a suitable angle when no one was passing by, and quickly pressed the shutter button.

After finishing, he looked at the photo with satisfaction and handed it to Li Er: "Er Er, what do you think of this photo? Can I post it on WeChat Moments?"

Li Er held onto his arm, lowered her eyes to glance at the content on the screen, and said calmly, "Sure."

"Then I sent it."

He Chengzhou said.

He didn't care whether Li Er posted it or not. He was a frequent user of WeChat Moments and had posted countless messages like this.

Maybe people who work in the arts are all emotional. Sometimes when they see a movie that really touches them, they will post their thoughts on the movie on their Moments.

Always casual.

He Chengzhou deliberately lowered his voice, gently lifted Li Er's chin with his palm, and forced: "Hurry up, you have one minute to give me a like."

Li Er shook his head: "No."

"If you don't like it, I'll tickle you."

As soon as he finished speaking, he was about to start. Li Er was ticklish, so he immediately ran a few steps to avoid her. When he was about to be caught up, he hurriedly said, "Touch, touch, I'll touch."

Under He Chengzhou's surveillance, she was forced to take out her cell phone from her bag and open his circle of friends.

I caught a glimpse of the text he wrote.

——I will protect you like a shadow.

She was stunned for a moment, then immediately clicked "like", turned off the screen, and put the phone back into her bag.

He Chengzhou stretched out his arms and held her in his arms, pinched her fair face, and said with satisfaction: "That's good."

The street lights stretched the shadows of the two people infinitely long. He Chengzhou held Li Er's hand, chatting with her as they walked, and before they knew it, they had reached their destination.

This night market is newly opened, and many well-known internet celebrities come here to check in.

He Chengzhou and Li Er had just walked to the door when a microphone was thrust in front of them.

To be precise, he confronted He Chengzhou.

The two of them looked confused. He Chengzhou habitually half-blocked Li Er with his body, looking at the people who were rushing towards him with machines with a little vigilance.

The girl came up and asked: " Excuse me, do you like girls who wear a white skirt under a pink coat, a pearl hairpin in their hair, and those preppy-style leather shoes on their feet? "

This description seemed strangely familiar. Li Er's eyes rolled around and he looked down at his own outfit, which perfectly matched what the girl had just said.

He Chengzhou didn't react. He carefully imagined the scene in his mind and replied, " She should like it. My fiancée likes to wear it like this. "

He felt that his answer was correct, so after he finished speaking, he immediately turned his head to look at Li Er, asking her for confirmation.

Suddenly catching a glimpse of her outfit, his eyes lit up, and he immediately changed his tone, raising the corners of his lips: " I like it very much. "

The girl took a large, bright red heart-shaped hydrogen balloon from the assistant and handed it to the two of them, smiling sweetly: " What a good-looking couple you are. I wish you happiness. Also, my WeChat ID is Sweet Tail Bear. If it's convenient, I hope you can follow me. "

Li Er and He Chengzhou nodded in agreement. Li Er even took out his phone and followed her on the spot.

She has accounts on various platforms, and usually records the daily life of the flower shop, shoots some vlogs , and earns some extra money.

I have maintained this account for several years. Although the traffic is not that great, I still make tens of thousands of dollars every month.

The overall income and expenses of the flower shop are roughly balanced. I can't save much money, but it's enough to live on.

The girl looked at Li Er's operation and said gratefully: " She is beautiful and kind-hearted. "

She saw Li Er's account and asked, " You run a flower shop? Can I follow you back? I sometimes use a lot of bouquets for my photo shoots. "

Li Er nodded and said, " Okay. "

The girl had a mission today, so after asking her for her contact information, I didn't stay any longer.

Watching the two of them talking back and forth, He Chengzhou couldn't respond at all, like a transparent person.

After the girl walked away , he said jealously: " Our Er Er is really popular. Everyone comes to ask for contact information. "

Li Er was a little confused and said calmly, " She is a client. "

He Chengzhou was just teasing her and had no other intentions.

Before this night market trip even started, I received a hydrogen balloon gift.

It's not good to waste other people's kindness, so He Chengzhou held her hand with one hand and held the balloon string with the other.

A bright red heart hung above their heads, just like the special effects that appear above their heads when they form a couple in the game. It was inexplicably cute.

Shooting and ring tossing are two essential traditional entertainment activities in the night market.

Squeezing next to a shooting range, He Chengzhou saw at a glance a rabbit doll with a bow on its head and a gauze skirt piled inside.

Its fur is snow-white, and it looks very well behaved and sweet. For some reason, its temperament seems to be similar to Li Er's.

He Chengzhou pointed at the bunny doll, leaned over to Li Er's ear and asked her: " Do you want that doll? It's very cute. "

Li Er took a look, nodded, and asked him in a somewhat doubtful tone: " Can you do it? "

" My dear, I'm going to teach you a lesson today. Never ask a man whether he is capable or not at any time. "

Originally he was 70% sure, and Li Er's doubt aroused He Chengzhou's desire to win.

Even if he had to fight here all night and even pay himself, he had to get the doll for Li Er.

There were mostly onlookers around. After the customer who was playing finished his last shot, He Chengzhou quickly handed the balloon string to Li Er's hand and walked forward to talk to the boss.

The generous and magnanimous person directly came with fifty dollars of bullets.

He Chengzhou held the gun in one hand, turned his head and raised his eyebrows towards Li Er, blinking: " Watch me, I will definitely win the doll for you. "

After loading the gun, He Chengzhou held the gun with his left hand and lightly pressed the trigger with his right index finger.

The sterling silver musical note pendant on his neck was suspended in the air. He bent his waist slightly, squinted his eyes, aimed in the direction of the target, and fired a shot handsomely and neatly.

The first pink balloon in the top row exploded into small pieces with a bang, and the shriveled balloon skin fell to the ground.

He turned his head and gave Li Er a wink , raising his chin with a look that begged for praise.

Li Er's emotions did not fluctuate much, but there was a delicate smile in his eyes.

Still holding the balloon string in his hand, Li Er clapped his hands in a strange way, his voice soft and sticky: " Great. "

Perhaps he was encouraged and also because he had made a good start, He Chengzhou's next few shots were all accurate.

The rabbit doll is the top prize on site, and you can take it away only if you can hit 45 or more out of 50 shots.

He Chengzhou was concentrating on shooting, treating each small balloon as a bright red bull's eye.

He was staring intently ahead, so he didn't notice that Li Er had already disappeared behind him.

It was the peak hour, and at this moment Li Er was squeezing into the crowd with an anxious look on his face.

She just saw someone whose profile looked very much like Cheng Xingyi, and he was wearing the same coat as him.

Cheng Xingyi liked that coat the most. She gave it to him on his birthday.

Suddenly, there was a commotion ahead.

A figure quickly and roughly pushed through the crowd on both sides and ran towards her.

Behind her, a wealthy woman wearing jewels and high heels was chasing her, shouting "Catch the thief!"

The figure moved very fast, and Li Er had no time to dodge, and was pushed away by a brute force.

She fell heavily to the ground, and her head hit the corner of the stall table, which instantly turned purple and a big swollen bump appeared.

Her hand loosened unconsciously, and the balloon broke free from her palm and flew into the sky.

Li Er's head was buzzing and a little painful, and there was a double image in front of his eyes, which was blurry and unclear.

She was afraid instinctively, her hands stretched out in the air without support, and she whispered to the figure walking away, " Brother . "

Having already hit thirty targets and with victory in hand, He Chengzhou turned around to share his joy.

When he realized that the person was gone, the smile on his lips disappeared instantly. After turning around and looking around, he found a hydrogen balloon flying into the air not far ahead. He didn't care about anything else, and quickly handed the gun to the boss and ran to the place where the balloon flew away .

Pushing through the crowd, He Chengzhou saw Li Er with blood oozing from her forehead. She had just been helped up by a kind-hearted person.

His temples were throbbing, and he immediately ran over to hold Li Er in his arms, carefully pushed aside her bangs, checked her wound, and asked anxiously with a cold face: " What happened? "

Li Er was a little confused by this sudden situation and is still not able to recover.

She snuggled up to him and spoke incoherently, without any order in her sentences: " Someone knocked me down. "

The kind lady who helped her up said, " Just now a thief accidentally knocked her down while trying to escape. Hurry and take her to the hospital. Be careful of the wound getting infected. Don't leave scars on such a pretty face. "

He Chengzhou frowned, suppressed his anger and said thank you, then hugged Li Er around the waist and quickly walked away from the crowd.

Sensing Li Er's fear, He Chengzhou temporarily put aside all his questions and comforted her softly: " Don't be afraid, dear. We will go to the hospital right away. "

The author has something to say:

Current age:

You: 22

Continent: 24

Brother: 33

Chapter 6 Almost

He Chengzhou ran with her in his arms for an unknown amount of time. After the daze passed, the scene in front of him gradually became clear, and the pain gradually subsided.

The tiny trace of blood on his face had dried up, and Li Er gasped slightly in pain.

Looking up at the man's smooth jawline, Li Er stretched out her fingertips to touch his face.

He Chengzhou noticed her movements, held her higher, took a break, and pressed his cheek against her head: " It's okay, baby. "

He tried his best to suppress his coldness, soften his voice, and convey warmth to her continuously.

Although I had many doubts in my mind, I held back and didn't ask for the time being.

When they arrived at the parking spot, He Chengzhou quickly unlocked the car and slowly put Li Er in the passenger seat.

Sweat dripped down his forehead to his chin and condensed into a small transparent drop of water. He said in a low voice: " Do you feel okay? "

Li Er shook his head gently: " Except for a little pain, there is no other feeling. "

He Chengzhou breathed a sigh of relief: " That's good. "

He turned to the driver's seat and drove Li Er to a nearby hospital.

After a series of examinations, he breathed a sigh of relief.

Fortunately, it was only a mild concussion and no vital injuries were caused. After the doctor treated the wound, he gave some precautions.

He Chengzhou stayed with her the whole time, holding her hand tightly to comfort her.

On the way home, He Chengzhou finally had time to ask about what happened just now: " What did you do just now? When I turned around, you were gone. I was scared. Fortunately, the balloon pointed me in a direction, otherwise I would not be able to find you. Every time you go out in the future, buy a hydrogen balloon and tie it to your wrist. This way, no matter where you are, I can see you in the crowd at a glance. "

Li Er stared blankly, and curled the corners of his lips bitterly: " No, it's nothing, I just seemed to see a friend I haven't seen for a long time, and wanted to go up and say hello, but before I could catch up, I was knocked down by the thief. "

" friend? "

He Chengzhou frowned, a little confused: " You only have a few friends, you can count them on one hand, which friend is it? Can I meet him? "

Li Er answered in a muffled voice, " It seems like we are high school friends, but we are not that familiar with each other. "

After saying that, she turned her head and looked out the window, as if she didn't want to say another word about it.

He Chengzhou lowered his eyes, knowing that she was unwilling to share with him, so he respected her privacy and said nothing more.

The car was silent for a while. He Chengzhou broke the silence and changed the subject to ask her tentatively: " Can we play some music? "

Li Er nodded and said okay.

He Chengzhou said: " Then just play it randomly. I recently copied a batch of popular online songs from Jin Yun. You can listen to them. Otherwise, you won't be able to keep up with the times. "

He Chengzhou clicked on the screen a few times and set the playback order to random play.

A deep and pleasant male voice sang " I almost-- "

There was a pause of a few seconds, and the boy sighed with regret. Then a sound similar to that of a gun being loaded was heard, and the lyrics continued.

I almost touched the stars in the night sky, but it was dawn.

I almost fell into your arms, but I woke up from the dream.

Your farewell this time was a little hasty.

There was no prelude, and the song went straight to the point. Even with just a few simple lyrics, Li Er was caught off guard and collapsed.

The music stopped abruptly.

Li Er pressed the pause button.

He Chengzhou glanced at her suspiciously and asked, " Don't you like it? "

Li Er lowered his head and said " hmm " : " Too sad, I don't want to listen to this tonight. "

I could faintly hear her voice trembling with a strong nasal tone.

Li Er looked up at the night scene passing by outside the car window, trying hard not to let her tears fall.

Almost.

Just a little bit.

They had clearly planned their future and agreed that they would be together forever when she grew up. She didn't understand why Cheng Xingyi would suddenly leave her and marry another woman.

He Chengzhou felt that she was unhappy and glanced at the screen.

When I glanced at those lyrics, I felt even more depressed. They were quite ordinary and normal.

I don't know what touched her.

After returning home, Li Er simply washed up and went to bed.

While she was sleeping, He Chengzhou quietly went out and contacted a friend at the police station.

Jiang Qingyan happened to be in charge of that area, and as soon as he received the report, he copied the surveillance footage.

He Chengzhou wanted to see the surveillance footage.

Who did Li Er see today?

He drove to the police station. The thief was a habitual criminal in the area and was very slippery.

They are very familiar with the area and the surveillance layout, and they are unable to catch any evidence each time. Even when tortured, the suspects remain silent and cannot be asked a single word. After 24 hours, they have to be released.

We have received several reports recently, and today one involved an official's wife. They are also under a lot of pressure.

He Chengzhou briefly talked to Jiang Qingyan about what happened tonight and asked him to adjust the surveillance footage of that area.

Jiang Qingyan sat down at the computer desk, turned on the surveillance video, dragged the small dot with the mouse to an approximate location, paused, and then moved back frame by frame.

When it came to the scene where the two of them just arrived at the shooting stall, He Chengzhou pointed at the screen.

"Start from here."

Jiang Qingyan pressed the space bar and the video began to play.

He Chengzhou stared at the screen, not wanting to miss even the slightest detail.

Everything was normal at the beginning. He looked straight ahead intently, and Li Er was watching him from the side.

Every time he shot a balloon, Li Er would make a cheering gesture with his free hand.

Until a boy in a black windbreaker accidentally bumped into Li Er.

Li Er turned her head to look at him, and judging from the shape of his mouth, the boy seemed to have said sorry.

walked away quickly, and Li Er stood there in a daze, looking at his receding back.

If the surrounding scene was not moving, He Chengzhou would have no doubt that Li Er had been put on the freeze button.

After a while, Li Er anxiously pushed through the crowd and chased after him.

He Chengzhou took the mouse and dragged the progress bar back a little bit until it reached the moment when the boy said sorry, and pressed the pause button.

He Chengzhou frowned and stared at the screen. He looked at it several times but still couldn't recognize who this person was.

It's not that he judges people by their appearance. This person is just an ordinary young boy and there's really nothing special about him.

As for what Li Er's high school classmate said, he couldn't say whether to believe it or not, and he didn't want to doubt her too much, but he always felt a little uneasy in his heart.

Could this boy be related to her secret base?

When will Li Er be willing to share her secret with him?

"Qingyan, do you know this person?" He Chengzhou asked Jiang Qingyan.

"You don't even know him, how could I know him? I only know the thief. The one who hit your fiancée is definitely Lai Mazi."

"Can you help me check this person?" He Chengzhou asked again.

"Brother, I only have the right to investigate the suspect. He is a law-abiding citizen who accidentally bumped into your fiancée. It is illegal to randomly check someone's information."

He Chengzhou was also confused for a moment. After a long while, he sighed heavily as if relieved, retracted his gaze, and changed the subject to talk to Jiang Qingyan: " Did you catch the person? "

" Speaking of this makes me angry. The suspect has been identified as Lai Mazi, but he still can't be convicted. Look how tightly he is covered in the video. Only his eyes are exposed. You can't see a thing. "

" You have confirmed everything, so why can't you convict him? " He Chengzhou was puzzled.

" You're a young genius. What's wrong with your brain today? I've already said that he's a suspect, not a criminal, but he won't admit it. What can you do? Torture him? We've searched him, but we found nothing. Nothing. "

Jiang Qingyan sighed: " This person today has some connection with the Disciplinary Inspection Commission. It's difficult to deal with. I'm really unlucky. My father demoted me to this remote place to gain experience, and I encountered this incident. "

He Chengzhou patted him on the shoulder: " Stop complaining. You are an outstanding graduate of the police academy. Serving the people is your duty. Can catching a thief be difficult for you? "

Jiang Qingyan waved his hand and laughed: " That's what I said. "

" Oh yeah, is your fiancée okay? "

He Chengzhou said: " Fortunately it's not serious. "

" That's fine. "

" You have been engaged for almost three years. When do you plan to settle down? " Jiang Qingyan asked.

He Chengzhou lowered his eyes, and immediately threw away his previous doubts: " It should be at the end of the year. My dad is pushing me too hard. Next month is her birthday, and I plan to hold a birthday party for her first, and then propose to her on her birthday. I didn't take the engagement seriously, and just went through the motions. I even bought a ring a size too big, and I'm almost regretting it. I still feel so sorry for her. I went to Lebanon in February and secretly asked a designer to customize a wedding dress. The work is done, and it will be airlifted back next week, just in time for her 23rd birthday present. "

He Chengzhou was completely immersed in his romantic fantasy, his mind full of images of him playing the piano at the beach with the breeze blowing on her face, Li Er wearing the wedding dress he had tailored for her.

He completely ignored Jiang Qingyan and muttered to himself, " We have the wedding dress. We will order the wedding ring together after the proposal. When I propose, I will use up the once-in-a-lifetime DR opportunity for her. "

" Perfect ! "

The fantasy ended, He Chengzhou snapped his fingers in satisfaction and looked at Jiang Qingyan.

Jiang Qingyan shook his head and sighed, thinking that he was truly a hopeless love-brained person.

Generally speaking, in relationships, girls are more love-minded, but it is rare for boys to do so.

Especially when you are surrounded by people who are used to a life of luxury, and every one of them is a philandering scumbag.

He Chengzhou is the only pure love-minded person around him.

" Then I'll be looking forward to attending your wedding at the end of the year. " Jiang Qingyan joked.

He Chengzhou: " No problem. "

After saying that, he raised his wrist to check the time: " Qing Yan, you go ahead and do your work. I have something to do so I will leave first. If you have anything else, please call me anytime. "

" Let's go. " Jiang Qingyan sent him to the door: " Let's have dinner together when you have time. "

He Chengzhou drove to the night market again and found a parking space with difficulty.

He went to the shooting stall and shot three rounds in a row before he won the rabbit doll for Li Er.

—
Originally, I wanted to wait until tomorrow morning, after I finished practicing the piano, and then secretly put the doll on the other side of the bed so that Li Er could see it as soon as she opened her eyes and give her a big surprise.

As a result, as soon as He Chengzhou reached the stairs to the second floor, he ran into Li Er in the corridor before he had time to hide.

He subconsciously hid the doll behind him, but a doll that was nearly one meter long was not easy to hide.

Li Er stared behind him for a few seconds and said, " Is it the one from the night market? "

His little thoughts were discovered, and his ears quickly became hot. He Chengzhou scratched his head awkwardly and smiled: " Well, I wanted to give you a surprise, but I got discovered. "

" Then I'll give you the gift in advance. "

He Chengzhou held the doll and handed it to her with both hands, and Li Er reached out to take it.

For fear that her legs would get dirty by dragging on the ground, Li Er held the doll very high.

The doll was almost level with her, blocking most of her face, making it impossible for her to see the road conditions clearly.

She hugged the doll with her arms around her and stood there motionless, like a sculpture.

He Chengzhou was amused by this scene and took it back from her.

A low laugh escaped from his throat: " Where should I put it for you? "

Li Er looked around and thought for a long time before saying, " I want to put it on the tatami on the balcony. "

He Chengzhou walked a few steps and let her go, then asked her: " Why are you up in the middle of the night? Are you suffering from insomnia or having a nightmare? "

" Come, let me see the wound. " He Chengzhou pulled her into the bedroom, pressed her shoulders and asked her to sit on the edge of the bed.

Li Er let him look at the condition of her wounds. Her eyes remained motionless, staring at the face so close to her with longing.

The two were so close that they could even hear each other's breathing clearly.

Those eyes were very beautiful, and the warm fingertips carefully touched the corners of his eyes.

He Chengzhou was stunned for a moment, stopped what he was doing, and looked down at her.

Li Er traced his facial features over and over again with her hands, and finally, she gently cupped his face with both hands and kissed him on the lips.

" I want to play the piano, can you teach me? " Li Er said.

He Chengzhou didn't come back to his senses for a long time.

He licked his lips.

Conclusion:

Peach flavor.

His consciousness returned a second after being taken away. His breathing suddenly became heavier and his body felt like a boiling furnace with a nameless fire burning inside.

" Help. "

He exhaled deeply, put his hands on his waist and turned around a few times.

After a long while, he lowered his voice and looked at her.

" My dear, if you want to ask for anything in the future, don't kiss me. Just tell me directly. Otherwise, I can't guarantee that I won't do something bad to you before fulfilling your request. Okay? "

Li Er stared at him for a few seconds, then suddenly walked forward and put his arms around his thin waist.

She was completely pressed into his arms.

" Go ahead. " She said, leaning in his arms.

He Chengzhou stretched his hands in the air, neither pushing nor hugging her. Finally, he closed his eyes, sighed heavily, and slowly hugged her back.

" There's really nothing I can do about you. "

" Let's go to the piano room. "

He Chengzhou took Li Er to the piano room, turned on the light, and then opened the piano cover.

He stood up and went to the side to light a blue bell-scented incense.

The warm, dim light shone overhead, and large swathes of moonlight poured in from the window, casting a soft glow on the floor.

He Chengzhou pulled two chairs, placed them side by side, and sat down on the left.

Li Er looked at the other empty chair and her face suddenly darkened.

She pulled the chair in front of her away with her hands, sat on his lap as usual, hooked her arms around his neck, and looked into his eyes stubbornly: " That's it. "

" You ..." He Chengzhou's back stiffened, he rolled his Adam's apple, and cleared his throat: " Didn't you feel anything? "

" You're hard. "

He Chengzhou couldn't stand her saying such straightforward dirty words with her innocent eyes.

" If you want me to teach you, come down and sit aside. "

He tried hard to suppress his desires and not think about anything pornographic. Because he was enduring the discomfort, his tone unconsciously became a little deeper. Li Er's tears came suddenly and he couldn't resist them at all. She looked into his eyes, with mixed emotions in them , resentment and confusion: " Why was it possible before, but not now? "

" Don't cry yet. "

He Chengzhou was at a loss, he raised his hand to wipe her tears, and said bluntly without beating around the bush: " I am a man, I like you, so I have desires for you, but you just seduced me, I can't just be an animal in horny place , do you understand me? "

" Is that so? You're not in love with someone else, right? "

Crystal clear tears slid down the corners of his eyes, and Li Er's eyes turned red in an instant.

" Nonsense. "

He Chengzhou was anxious and tapped her mouth a few times: " Puh, puh, puh, stop saying such nonsense in the future. You are enough for me. I won't mess around. I'm afraid of getting a dirty disease. "

Li Er buried herself deep in his arms, digging her fingernails into his shoulders.

The other hand clenched into a fist and hit him again and again.

He Chengzhou endured her strength, and his shoulder blades soon turned red.

" You are not allowed to like others. No, I don't agree. Er Er doesn't agree. "

Li Er grabbed the fabric of his shirt tightly, pulling it almost to deformation, and a large area of his chest was wet with tears.

Perhaps because she was tired of crying and had used up all her strength, Li Er finally lay in his arms and sobbed, repeating " I don't agree " over and over again .

The author has something to say:

"Almost" is really a song. These lyrics come from the song and are also the source of the title. You can listen to it when you have time. It is very suitable.

If nothing unexpected happens, I will update it in the early morning. I write very slowly, so you can just read it when you wake up the next day. Good night ~

Chapter 7 Almost

Frankly speaking, He Chengzhou was a little confused by Li Er's sudden abnormal emotions. While stroking her back and soothing her, he vaguely felt that Li Er seemed a little strange to him at a certain moment.

He Chengzhou lowered his eyes and looked at the figure sleeping in his arms, his eyes subtle and complex .

Just now when they reached their climax , Li Er hugged him tightly and asked him in his ear if he could marry her.

He was very happy that Li Er took the initiative to bring up this matter, but he was also worried. Because when she was on the verge of reaching her limit, she called him brother again.

He had always thought that this was Li Er's exclusive taboo name for him, a little fun between lovers.

After all, occasionally in the room , they would play role-playing games or engage in some dirty talk to liven up the atmosphere.

He also didn't want to create anyone in his mind with dirty thoughts.

But today, for some reason, Gu Jinyun's words popped up in his mind again and again at inappropriate times.

Li Er seems to have a special relationship with her brother.

It seems unusual.

The words circled in his mind like a spell, and every word lingered in his ears.

He Chengzhou gently rubbed her hair and murmured to himself: " Really, it's unusual? "

It seemed like he was asking Li Er, but also like he was silently asking his own heart.

While his thoughts were wandering, Li Er hummed and moved away from his arms.

The whole person curled up and hugged himself like a wounded little hedgehog.

This is an action that only comes from an extreme lack of security.

Her actions touched a soft corner of He Chengzhou's heart, and his eyes softened in an instant.

He secretly sneered at his own wild imagination and suspicion.

The brother loves his sister and the sister depends on her brother, so there aren't so many bad things.

Needless to say, brother , when things are going well, there is no point in calling out "moral depravity". Why do you think so much like a nagging woman? It only makes things more difficult for yourself.

Looking at Li Er's bare fingers, He Chengzhou thought of something, got out of bed quietly, took out a sewing box from the locker, pulled out a piece of wool from it, and took a pair of scissors. He forcefully pried open Li Er's hands that were across his chest and grabbed one of them and held it in his palm.

He took the yarn in his right hand and wrapped it around her ring finger, pinched the joining point with his fingernail, and cut it with scissors.

He held the yarn between his fingertips and looked at it for a while, then pursed his lips and put it away with satisfaction.

When he returned to the bed, he found that Li Er had returned to his previous self-protective posture, with his hands tightly wrapped around himself in a defensive posture.

He Chengzhou stared at her for a few seconds, and taking advantage of Li Er's deep sleep, he lowered his head and began to pry her hands apart.

He wanted to hold Li Er in his arms while sleeping.

As he wished, he held the soft body in his arms. He Chengzhou leaned over and kissed her fair cheek secretly: " Good night, baby. "

Maybe because he had exerted too much energy last night, Li Er didn't wake up until almost nine o'clock.

There were clear fingerprints on one side of her waist, which had turned into bruises after a night of fermentation. Her legs were sore and her whole body felt like it had been run over by a car wheel.

Li Er looked around but didn't see He Chengzhou.

The blackout curtains kept the light out, and only the dim light above was on.

Glancing to the side.

There was a pink bear sticky note stuck on the cabinet, with its edge slightly curled up.

She gently tore off the sticky note and glanced at the powerful handwriting on it.

——Good morning, the milk and sandwiches are ready and in the microwave. I have to go to the agency for a while, so remember to change your medicine and take care of yourself.

Li Er put away the sticky note, went downstairs to heat up breakfast in the microwave, washed up simply, changed the medicine, put on some light makeup, and hurried out.

I'm going to an old customer's restaurant at ten o'clock to make table flowers.

She had to go to the store to prepare the flowers first, and then drive over immediately, so time was quite tight.

He Chengzhou had just left his agency. Apart from the promise to be a special guest at his friend's concert next week and the activities for which he had already signed a contract, he postponed all his work arrangements.

He had originally planned to propose to her on Li Er's birthday next month, but now he wants to do it earlier.

Firstly, Li Er expressed her feelings to him last night, and he wanted to complete the proposal ceremony as soon as possible. Secondly, after thinking it over carefully, he decided that it would be more appropriate to choose another day away from her birthday.

He didn't want Li Er and other relatives and friends to think that proposing to Li Er was just a casual thing.

This was not just a coincidence; it was his way of making up for her belated romance, and it was also something he had planned for a long time.

In fact, he had already been planning secretly, and had contacted the drone performance team and planning company, and customized a batch of special fireworks. The plan had also been preliminarily finalized.

He is now going to the DR store to pick out a ring.

Proposing is proposing, and getting married is getting married.

They must discuss the wedding ring and the main wedding dress together, and the engagement ring and the wedding dress that she plans to give her as a birthday gift will be decided according to his ideas first.

—
After arranging the table flowers, Li Er originally planned to go back to the apartment which he hadn't been to for a long time.

As a result, as soon as she got in the car, she received a call from Jiang Yining. Jiang Yining asked her where she was and said that she was almost at the store and came to chat with her. There was no choice but to go back to the store.

As soon as I reached the entrance of the alley, I saw from afar a tall figure holding an umbrella standing in front of a store not far away .

Jiang Yining wore sunglasses and fanned herself with her hands. She wore a sexy black camisole with a tight hip-hugging miniskirt underneath. She had red lips and big wavy hair, which was sexy and eye-catching.

Noticing her coming back, Jiang Yining complained: " My dear, it's so hot. "

" I'm going to make table flowers for an old customer. " Li Er said as he took out the key from his bag and opened the door.

" Hey, what's wrong with your head? " Jiang Yining saw her wound at a glance.

Li Er said: " It's nothing, I was just knocked down by a thief on the run when I went to the night market last night. "

" Damn, did you catch him? "

Li Er shook his head and said, " I don't know either. He is the one who is handling this matter. "

" Oh, Chengzhou is a capable person, so just leave it to him. "

Jiang Yining put away the parasol, pushed open the door and walked in hurriedly. She pulled a stool and sat down without any hesitation. She took off her sunglasses and nonchalantly complained: " Oh, by the way, that bastard He Jinzhou finally went on a business trip. He was bored, so he came to chat with you. "

Li Er saw through her hypocrisy at a glance: " Sister Yi Ning, you clearly can't bear to part with him. "

" I'm not reluctant to leave. It's so peaceful here. He's allergic to pollen. I haven't seen flowers for a long time. I'm going to take a few flowers back today no matter what. "

Li Er looked at her with a smile in his eyes: " Yes, he is allergic to pollen, so even though you like flowers so much, you never bring them home. "

" Sister Yi Ning, isn't it a blessing for childhood sweethearts to be together? "

Li Er said softly: " I really envy you guys. "

Jiang Yining sneered in a low voice, tears flashing in her eyes: " What happiness? He doesn't treat me even one tenth as well as Chengzhou treats you. So what if we were childhood sweethearts and were well matched? He still has his white moonlight in his heart, and he still hates me for using the advantage of growing up together to break them up. "

" He has very bad taste. "

Jiang Yining smiled, her tone full of disdain: " He thinks his Bai Yueguang is a noble goddess. The so-called noble goddess resolutely abandoned him and went abroad for 500,000 yuan. He Jinzhou is an idiot. "

She said this stubbornly, trying hard not to let her tears fall.

" Anyway, we are now a legal couple. No matter what happens between him and his white moonlight, she can only be a mistress kept outside. She can never enter the Jiang family's gate. The spouse column on He Jinzhou's marriage certificate can only be my name forever. "

She finished speaking in one breath, not giving Li Er a chance to talk about it anymore. She cut off the topic: " Don't mention him, it's unlucky. Let's talk about our little sister topics, such as- " She looked at the small strawberry on the side of her neck with deep eyes: " What's the color of your lipstick, what's the temperature today, what did you have for breakfast, and what position did you use last night? "

Li Er was listening attentively until the last sentence was spoken, and her entire cheeks instantly turned red.

" No. " She shook her head.

" Baby, you forgot to cover your neck. "

Hearing her words, Li Er immediately ran to the drawer and took out a small mirror to look at himself. He found that the concealer had somehow been rubbed off, and the mark that was originally covered was also revealed.

Now, even the tips of his ears were red enough to look like blood was dripping from them. Jiang Yining knew that she couldn't stand being teased, so he stopped saying anything inappropriate to tease her.

Because she had to go back to Jiang's house to have dinner with her mother today, Jiang Yining only sat for a short while and took a bouquet of flowers from her when she left.

They were too familiar with each other, so it was not appropriate to talk about money, as it would feel pretentious. So Jiang Yining made an appointment with her for afternoon tea and said they would set a time later.

Li Er watched her leave and then entertained a few more guests.

He Chengzhou sent her a WeChat message saying that he would drive over to pick her up around 11:30, buy groceries and go home to cook.

At ten o'clock, Li Er checked the store and prepared to go out to wait for He Chengzhou.

The wind chimes rang, and someone who had not been seen for a long time came in from the door. Li Er's face suddenly turned cold.

Meng Tangyun stood at the door, looked around her shop, and sneered coldly.

" Sisi said you were here. I just returned home and settled down. When I got the news, I came to see you right away. "

The fist at his side suddenly tightened, Li Er gritted his teeth and said word by word: " You are not my sister-in-law. "

Meng Tangyun came here intentionally to disgust her and didn't care at all what she said.

The sharp knife stabbed straight into her heart: " Is this the small shop that Xingyi opened for you? You said-- "

" Is this considered our joint property? Can I ask you to take it back? "

Meng Tangyun curled her red lips, rested her elbows on the table, and looked at her with her chin in her hands.

Seeing the hatred and dissatisfaction in Li Er's eyes, she felt bitter and wanted to laugh.

It's more of jealousy.

Yes, it's jealousy.

She started pursuing Cheng Xingyi in college and it took her ten full years to finally see some light.

But Cheng Xingyi only has his sister in his heart, and even agreed to marry her just to make Li Er give up.

Even if Cheng Xingyi didn't love her, she would be willing to live her whole life as Mrs. Cheng because of her love for Cheng Xingyi.

She was prepared for the most despicable plan, even to turn a deaf ear and dumb and let them do it right under her nose.

If Li Er had n't threatened to commit suicide on their wedding day, Cheng Xingyi wouldn't have died in that car accident in his haste to see her.

She almost got to spend her whole life with the person she loved, but because of Li Er, the day would never come when her ten years of love would be echoed.

Since the few years of escaping abroad could not heal her wounds, she came back to annoy her.

No one can expect an easy life.

The author has something to say:

There is no vicious female supporting role in this article, and Tang Yun is not a bad person.

Chapter 8 Almost

Seeing Li Er squatting on the ground crying with her hands covering her ears, Meng Tangyun smiled.

Her lower lip trembled slightly and tears fell unconsciously.

My heart hurts like a needle.

Raising her hand to wipe away her tears, she turned around, pushed the door and left.

Li Er was not the only one who was unwilling to believe that Cheng Xingyi had left.

He Chengzhou leaned against the car and waited for a while, but didn't see Li Er at the entrance of the alley ahead, so he lowered his head and called her.

The mobile phone screen on the desktop suddenly lit up and vibrated , and the ringtone mixed with the crisp sound of wind chimes filled the entire store.

Li Er covered his ears with his trembling hands and curled himself up, tears falling on his thighs, isolating himself from the world.

" Sorry, the number you dialed is currently unavailable. Please call again later. Sorry ..."

He Chengzhou frowned and was about to dial again when he suddenly noticed a dark shadow covering him.

He looked up and found a bright-looking woman two meters away looking at him lovingly.

He Chengzhou's brows furrowed even deeper.

The woman's gaze made him feel a little uncomfortable. Seeing that she showed no sign of looking away, he decisively opened the door and got back into the car.

He called Li Er again, and after waiting for a long time, still no one answered the call.

He Chengzhou felt puzzled, and from the corner of his eye he noticed that the woman was still standing by the car.

He silently raised the car window, completely blocking the woman's view.

He opened WeChat and sent a message to Li Er.

[Your Zhou Zhou is online]: My dear, are you busy? It's not safe to park here. I'm afraid of getting a ticket. Come out as soon as you're done. I'll wait for you at the usual place.

After waiting for a few minutes without any response, he sent another message.

[Your Zhou Zhou is online]: If I don't see you in ten minutes, I will call the police. [Crying.jpg]

After sending this message, he glanced outside again and found that the mysterious woman had finally walked away .

While a hint of doubt arose in his heart, He Chengzhou breathed a sigh of relief.

His male morality was almost ruined.

Li Er had just falsely accused him of having someone outside last night, and he didn't want anything to go wrong at this critical moment.

Otherwise, if Li Er saw it, he would not be able to wash himself clean even if he jumped into the Yellow River.

Despite this, he still took advantage of the time he was waiting for Li Er to think carefully about the woman just now.

I couldn't find any fragments of memory in my mind for a long time.

He has a good memory. Except for the memory of the time before he fell into the water as a child, he can remember every detail of everything from the age of five to the present.

Thinking back to the present, there was still no news from Li Er for a long time, and He Chengzhou opened the car door anxiously.

He got out of the car and looked around vigilantly. After thinking for a while, he closed the door and ran towards Li Er's shop with big strides.

As soon as he turned into the alley, He Chengzhou saw from afar a small black shadow sitting on the steps not far away, with his knees hugged, his head lowered, and his whole face buried between his legs.

The sun could not reach that place. She sat in the shadow, shrouded in darkness, as if her soul had been sucked out of her.

He Chengzhou sighed deeply, then walked towards her while taking off his clothes.

"Li Er."

He shouted in a deep voice.

As far as I can remember, he never called Li Er by his full name.

There was proof on her wrist that she had hurt herself before, but Li Er was always well-behaved and obedient when facing him, and would never do anything to hurt herself like she did today.

Hearing his voice, Li Er slowly raised her tear-stained face, and her misty eyes curved.

She dragged her half-numbed legs into his arms, rubbed her chest, and wrapped her arms around his waist, whispering, "I knew I could wait for you."

He Chengzhou was not so easy to coax this time. He deliberately pushed her away from his arms with a cold face.

Without saying anything, she put on his suit jacket, which was still warm from his clothes, with not-so-gentle movements.

Li Er raised her hand to hug him again.

He Chengzhou took a step back and pointed at her: "Don't hold me."

Li Er's hands froze in mid-air, still maintaining the posture of hugging him.

There has been no sunshine for a long time, so the temperature in this area is very low and the humidity is quite high.

After giving his suit jacket to Li Er, He Chengzhou stood there in just a thin shirt for less than a minute before he felt a chill run up his back.

Li Er is in poor health and catches a cold every time the season changes. Now he doesn't even wear a coat and dares to sit at the door in just a small vest, and he's crying.

He doesn't take his body seriously at all. It would be a miracle if he didn't catch a cold.

He Chengzhou said to her cruelly: " You are so brave, Li Er, who will be most distressed when you catch a cold? "

" It's you. "

Li Er said in a low voice.

He Chengzhou became even angrier. He knew it clearly, but still ruined himself.

" Just tell me, did you do this on purpose? "

Li Er didn't say anything, lowered her eyes, and walked towards him, wanting to hold his hand.

" No. "

The moment his fingertips touched the back of his hand, He Chengzhou suddenly pulled his hand away as if to punish him: " I won't hold your hand today. "

" I wrote a self-criticism. "

After a long silence, Li Er suddenly muttered.

He Chengzhou almost thought he had heard it wrong. After a few seconds of silence, he said solemnly, " Okay, five hundred words, read it to me before you go to bed. "

As soon as he finished speaking, he took Li Er's hand and led her into the store.

He deliberately walked in front, and Li Er followed behind him obediently, so they couldn't see the two little fangs that he couldn't help showing.

I can listen to Li Er's self-criticism in the evening.

This is a way of playing that has never been done before.

He Chengzhou is a romantic and idealistic person. Just thinking about this scene, he felt an inexplicable sweetness in his heart.

The anger had long since dissipated.

After entering the store, he put away his smile and kept his voice deliberately calm: " If you want to tell me why you're crying, just tell me. If you don't want to, just forget it. I won't force you. But now you have to hold back your tears, make yourself happy, then pack your things, lock the door, and leave with me. "

" Well, I'll listen to you. "

Damn, such a soft sound.

It's a critical hit.

He Chengzhou rolled his Adam's apple unnaturally and said, " I'll wait for you at the door. Hurry up, the police are going to ticket you. The fine will be deducted from your snacks for this month. "

"

Li Er quickly packed up his things and locked the door.

He Chengzhou had his back to her and was looking up at a fragrant osmanthus tree on the other side of the wall. There were many pupae hanging on the trunk, as well as small butterflies that had just transformed into wings.

This scene gave He Chengzhou inspiration that surged like a volcano, and a beautiful melody echoed in his mind.

The bony fingers were unconsciously making piano-playing movements in the air.

He played it over and over again, memorized the score, and turned around to ask Li Er if he had paper and pen.

It turned out that Li Er had quietly stood behind him without him noticing, with tears in the corners of her eyes, looking at him pitifully.

He Chengzhou's mind is now full of that melody: " My dear, do you have paper and pen with you? "

He wanted to quickly write down the melody and play it for Li Er when he got back.

When it comes to Li Er, he needs to have double protection, and he can't guarantee that his memory will be foolproof, for fear that he might accidentally forget.

Li Er was stunned for two seconds before coming back to his senses. He lowered his head to unfasten the metal buckle on the small bag, took out a click pen from it, and found a small stack of sticky notes: " Is this okay? "

" Can. "

He Chengzhou took the paper and pen from her, looked around for a long time, and finally leaned against the door and wrote a string of notes quickly and fluently on the paper.

He was very satisfied and scanned it from beginning to end, then handed it to Li Er: " This is my gift to you today. I'll play it for you after I get home from shopping. "

" Let's go to the grocery store. "

He Chengzhou was in a good mood and had forgotten about any punishment.

The sunlight was imprinted on the string of notes, and Li Er kept looking down at the small notes on the paper all the way in the car.

He Chengzhou laughed and suddenly said, " Don't understand? It doesn't matter. Teacher He will teach you step by step. I promise you will learn it. "

The author has something to say:

Zhou Zhou can't last more than three seconds.

Chapter 9 Almost

Not only did my wish to play the melody for Li Er as soon as I got home fail, but I was even unable to buy groceries and cook.

Perhaps because he was bored in the car, Li Er also had mild symptoms of motion sickness.

After getting in the car, she sat quietly in the passenger seat the whole time, tilting her head to look at the scene playing out the window, and didn't say much.

Most of the time, He Chengzhou asked a question and she answered it.

Suddenly I caught a glimpse of a crowd of people gathered outside a shopping mall I was passing by. They were all holding up their phones to record something, leaning their necks to look inside, and clapping and cheering from time to time.

I could vaguely see pink and white balloons flashing by in the hall, and the voices of men and women echoed outward in circles through the microphone.

It seems like a marriage proposal.

Li Er's eyes lit up and he sat up straight in an instant: Can " we ... go take a look over there? "

He Chengzhou was concentrating on driving and didn't notice the scene over there. He asked, " What happened? "

" I want to go over and see, it's like proposing. "

" Propose? "

" right. "

Li Er nodded vigorously.

She likes to watch various forms of marriage proposals, likes to see a person cry for the one he loves, and likes to see the moment when lovers hug each other tightly.

She yearned for it and envied it, because it was a dream she had never had.

She only received verbal promises, but no actual action.

When they reached the intersection ahead, He Chengzhou turned a corner and arrived at the location Li Er mentioned. He found a place and parked the car.

He Chengzhou was a lively person to begin with, and since Li Er wanted to watch, the two of them hit it off immediately.

Li Er was small, and even though she tried her best to stand on tiptoe and crane her neck, she couldn't see anything at all. The person in front of her completely blocked her view.

Li Er frowned.

He Chengzhou noticed Li Er's frustration, and without thinking for a second, he bent down and took her hand.

After saying sorry countless times and enduring countless complaints from others, I finally squeezed to the front row.

Li Er looked at him with smiling eyes, and a long-lost smile finally appeared on her face.

Seeing her happy, He Chengzhou couldn't help but be happy with her. He touched her head and said lovingly, " It's clear now. See. "

Li Er's eyes turned to the male and female protagonists on the stage. He Chengzhou put his arm around her shoulders and also looked at the newlyweds.

His proposal is about to be put on the agenda, so it's a good time to gain some experience in advance.

Sweet photos of the two were played on the big screen.

The time span is from 2018 to now. The two have used four years of experience to grow step by step from their immaturity as students to becoming mature .

He Chengzhou looked at the photo on the screen thoughtfully, and suddenly an idea flashed through his mind.

If we could make a collection of photos of Li Er from childhood to adulthood.

Then he asked her relatives and friends to record a VCR of birthday wishes for her , and finally edited it into a video and gave it to her as a 23rd birthday gift. Wouldn't it be a sincere and unconventional choice?

He Chengzhou is a practical person. Once he has an idea in his mind, he will definitely put it into practice.

He thought of the ring in the secret compartment of the car and the wedding dress that would be airlifted back next week. The corners of his lips curled up, and he planned to start preparing for this matter as soon as he proposed to Li Er next week.

The girl obviously did not expect this proposal. She covered her face in the boy's arms and cried, asking why he didn't tell her in advance. She was not mentally prepared at all and did not put on the most beautiful makeup.

The boy's eyes were red as he hugged the girl tightly: " Chen Xinyi is the most beautiful in my heart. "

The girl cried even louder.

They are tears of happiness.

He Chengzhou is a person who is easily moved. He can't stand seeing this kind of thing, and his nose unconsciously feels sour.

The girl next to him had cried so much that her eye makeup was smudged, and her tears were dark gray, which was inexplicably creepy.

He Chengzhou felt a chill on his spine, and he turned around to look at Li Er.

When he saw that Li Er's eyes were filled with tears and envy, he hugged her in his arms.

He Chengzhou bent down and whispered in her ear: " My dear, don't envy others. You will have something better, a thousand times or ten thousand times better than this. "

Li Er said: " But, we are already engaged, will it still happen? "

He Chengzhou felt a little guilty, scratched the back of his head awkwardly, and said apologetically: " I'm sorry, I didn't know I would like you so much later, it was my fault at the beginning. "

In fact, He Chengzhou didn't really want to carry it. He really didn't take it seriously at the time.

The ring was prepared by his family.

Although the engagement was not so bad as to make one put on a sour face, it only achieved the most basic courtesy and respect, and nothing else.

He was originally against marriage arrangements, and he even disliked Li Er as a person, not to mention that it was Li Er who took the initiative to come to him.

Shortly after that, the He family helped the Cheng family through a major financial crisis, and the Cheng family came back to life. Later, the Cheng family and the He family joined forces to acquire a powerful listed industry.

To be honest, he was somewhat secretly mocking the Cheng family for selling their daughter at that time.

Later, when they had an intimate relationship, he began to try to understand Li Er out of his inner responsibility and resignation.

And then ... it smells really good.

Li Er shook her head with tears in her eyes, and stroked his face with her fingers with a smile: "

It's okay, I was the one who found you, and your presence in front of me is already a gift from God to me. "

Li Er gently put her arm around his waist and nestled in his arms: " Thank you. "

The emotion these words brought to He Chengzhou's heart was no less than the proposal scene just now, and He Chengzhou's eyes were red in shamelessness.

He looked away awkwardly, but in his heart he was very excited: " Oh, what's there to thank for this? "

The proposal ceremony was almost completed, and the two of them dispersed with the crowd.

After leaving the door, He Chengzhou raised his wrist to check the time. It was already past twelve o'clock, and if he went back to buy groceries, it would be past the best time for eating.

" Are you hungry? How about eating out? Nearby? " he suggested.

Li Er asked: " What to eat? "

" Tell me something to eat first, and let me hear it. "

Li Er looked around and finally fixed her sight on a small shop called Qiangqiang Spicy Mix, then turned back to look into his eyes.

She didn't say anything, but silence was better than words, He Chengzhou understood what she meant.

He shook his head decisively to express his refusal, saying that eating too much of this stuff would be bad for the body.

The smoky and foul environment also made him frown.

Li Er raised his chin again and indicated a direction. He Chengzhou followed his gaze and saw a barbecue restaurant.

They are about the same, not much different, but judging from the decoration alone, it is indeed much better than that spicy salad restaurant.

Li Er is not without temper, he just doesn't lose his temper. In fact, he is very stubborn.

If she shook her head again, she might just quit. He Chengzhou stopped and pulled her towards the barbecue restaurant.

After entering the door, He Chengzhou and Li Er stopped and looked around the environment without any discussion.

Look at each other.

The conclusion is within an acceptable range.

Although it is not as good as a star restaurant, it is still neat and clean.

Li Er really likes this tune.

The decoration of the store is mainly retro style, and the walls are covered with wallpaper from the 1970s, which is the same as the stickers behind the red-framed mirrors that our mothers used to use when they were young.

There are also posters of several beautiful Hong Kong stars. An old-fashioned TV is placed on a wooden table with two antennas on the top. Next to it is an iron kettle with a red peony painted on it.

After ordering the dishes, the waiter first brought a pot of hot water, which was the old-fashioned teapot with a spout, and the cup was also an enamel cup with a handle and a lid on it.

Unlike Li Er, He Chengzhou has always had very high requirements for various environments since he was a child.

I was only 60% satisfied at first, but the moment I saw this cup, I couldn't help but laugh out loud. My grandfather also has one exactly the same, and I immediately felt a sense of familiarity, which brought me closer to this store psychologically.

The shopkeeper will do business.

Li Er saw him laughing and asked him, " What are you laughing at? "

He Chengzhou told her: " My grandfather also has one exactly like it, really, even the flower and bird pattern is the same, and there is also a "囍" character on it. I have used it for almost 30 or 40 years and I am reluctant to throw it away. "

" Is grandpa and grandma also married? "

Li Er asked curiously.

He Chengzhou lowered his eyes and curled his lips bitterly: " Well, it has been like this since my grandpa and grandma's generation. It's not two people getting married, but two families. " Just because he likes Li Er doesn't mean he likes the constraints of marriage. Therefore, he should be the one to be grateful. He is so lucky to have Li Er as his marriage partner.

Compare this to my parents, who broke up with their respective first loves the day before their engagement, and have been treating each other with respect for thirty years, and to this day, there is no such behavior as affectionate expressions in their eyes.

" Good boy, that's great. "

He Chengzhou smiled slightly, looked into her eyes, and said sincerely.

He Chengzhou brushed a layer of oil on the wax paper, used tongs to put a few slices of bacon on it and grilled them, and Li Er also put a few fatty beef and enoki mushrooms on it.

He Chengzhou looked at her and suddenly said, " My dear, turn the meat over and be careful not to get splashed with oil. I'll reply to a few messages. "

Li Er nodded and said yes.

He Chengzhou opened WeChat, found the person with the note "Sister-in-law", and sent a message:

[Your Zhou Zhou is online]: Sister-in-law, let's meet next Wednesday night.

Then there was an emoticon pack with the words "You know" following it.

Jiang Yining responded with an " OK " gesture to show that she understood.

Then another message came:

【Lemon is not sour】 : Can you change your WeChat name? When I think of He Jinzhou also called Zhouzhou , I feel a chill in my heart ...

[Your Zhou Zhou is online]: I changed this for my sweet baby to see. Sister-in-law, you can just change the remarks, it's such a simple thing.

【Lemon is not sour】 : ... Well, that's OK.

As soon as Li Er turned the bacon, the screen lit up.

[Sister Yi Ning] sent a message.

When she opened it, she saw that it was Jiang Yining asking her to have afternoon tea and go shopping next Wednesday.

Li Er replied " OK " .

When the meat was almost cooked, Li Er took a piece and I shared it with her and He Chengzhou like elementary school students sharing red flowers, and each put half on the plate. He Chengzhou was still chatting with the planning company. Seeing her actions, he smiled and said, " Thank you, dear. "

While waiting for the other party to reply, He Chengzhou secretly turned on the video recording. His face still maintained the posture of supporting his elbow with the phone in hand as he replied to messages, but the corners of his lips were slightly raised as he looked at Li Er chewing slowly in the video with a doting look on his face.

This scene happened to be captured by a girl who worked in the self-media at the table behind them, who decisively raised her mobile phone to record it.

Considering He Chengzhou's identity as an artist, the video became a hot topic that afternoon and dominated two charts.

【He Chengzhou's fiancée】

[The appearance of love]

There had been rumors circulating before, but this was the first time that Li Er's identity as He Chengzhou's fiancée was exposed to the public.

He Chengzhou is recording Li Er in the video, and He Chengzhou is recording Li Er in the girl's video.

With a background music that creates an atmosphere and an extremely affectionate text, the effect is brought to the maximum.

She thought he was playing with his phone, but he was actually secretly recording her for fifteen minutes with the phone held up.

The lunch tasted surprisingly good. We both ate until we were a little full. We went back home and did some exercise before taking a nap.

After waking up, Li Er prepared to go to the flower shop. He Chengzhou, still sleepy, begged her for a long time not to leave and insisted on teaching her the melody.

Li Er also wanted him to teach her, so she didn't go.

The two of them had an agreement not to bring their cell phones into the piano room, so they were completely unaware of the trending search.

Even though their phones were almost blowing up with messages and calls, they were still immersed in their own quiet little world.

He Chengzhou was in a good mood, and Li Er was obedient and did not make any move to seduce him.

Today he took the initiative to hold Li Er on his lap, taught her patiently, and even wrote lyrics for the melody and sang it to her.

For the entire afternoon, a low, mellow voice echoed in Li Er's ears again and again, and a warm big palm wrapped around her hand.

Suddenly, memories were brought back to the past again and again.

After school, after get off work, after returning from a business trip.

She always sat on the steps at the door waiting for Cheng Xingyi to come home, and then pulled his sleeve to go to the piano room.

That was the most intimate time.

Put aside all worldly views and ethical morals, and approach without any scruples and reasonably.

The author has something to say:

He Chengzhou, let me tell you a horror story. Your wife can play the piano and she has a certification.

Chapter 10 Almost

Li Er ate too much greasy food at noon, and his stomach was bloated until the evening.

After gloriously completing the task of teaching Li Er that melody, He Chengzhou felt a great sense of accomplishment.

The corners of his lips curled up in pleasure, and he began to speak sweet words, using his superb ability to praise

" My dear is so smart. He can learn it after being taught once. That's great. He's a genius. " He Chengzhou is simply a model of a boastful boyfriend. As long as he wants, even junk can be turned into a priceless treasure in his mouth.

Although girls all like to hear compliments, Li Er always feels embarrassed.

Li Er tried to change the subject.

After stealing a glance at him.

She suddenly covered her stomach and sighed loudly , looking sad and miserable.

Hearing the voice, He Chengzhou's face darkened in an instant, thinking that her stomach hurt again, and asked nervously: " What's wrong, stomachache? "

" No. " Li Er shook his head.

" I ate too much at noon, and I feel like I haven't digested it yet. I feel a little uncomfortable. "

This was the truth. She had poor digestion and had been sitting in the piano room with He Chengzhou for an entire afternoon. The pitiful amount of exercise she had done at noon was far from enough to cover her intake.

" Then I'll go to the neighborhood supermarket and buy you a dragon fruit. You can mix it with yogurt to help digestion. " He Chengzhou suggested.

" Well, I'll go out with you. "

When Li Er turned around to go back to the bedroom to change clothes, He Chengzhou suddenly hugged her from behind.

His strong chest muscles pressed against her back, He Chengzhou's arms loosely wrapped around her slender waist, his chin resting on her shoulder, his head slightly tilted, looking into Li Er's eyes, meeting her gaze.

His eyes were unspeakably soft.

" Why hug me? "

Li Er asked.

The light from above cast a soft halo on his head. His fine bangs covered his picturesque and gentle eyebrows and eyes.

He Chengzhou had a smile in his eyes and moved his upper and lower lips a few times, which was very suggestive.

Li Er understood his hint, smiled, and kissed him lightly on the corner of his lips.

The moment her soft lips touched hers, He Chengzhou cupped his palms on the back of her head, taking the initiative and deepening the kiss.

When they separated, panting, their breathing was intertwined and their cheeks were visibly flushed.

" Look at the strong wind outside. It's going to rain soon. The sky is like a big black pot cover. What if we get caught if we go out? Then we'll scream to the sky and the earth but no one will come to save us. I'm scared. How about I just forget to go out? "

Li Er's eyelashes trembled a few times, and he whispered: " But I still want to go out. It's just windy, not raining, so we can wear thicker clothes. "

...

He Chengzhou pursed his lips.

Li Er didn't understand the meaning of his words at all.

" Okay, let's go. "

The two of them returned to the bedroom hand in hand, tidied up, and before leaving, they each picked up their phones to check the messages.

" Oh my god. "

Looking at the messages that kept popping up one after another on various social software, He Chengzhou was stunned and turned to look at Li Er's screen.

Li Er was also completely dumbfounded and had no idea what was going on.

What makes her slightly better than He Chengzhou is that she is rarely disturbed due to normal software and her circle is simple.

There were a lot of private messages from accounts on social media.

At the top of the WeChat post was a message from his agent, who initially asked him how he would handle the trending search, because it was considered benign news and would only benefit him and not cause him any harm.

There were countless messages trying to contact him, but in the end I had no choice but to suppress them on my own initiative.

He didn't know whether He Chengzhou was willing to expose his private life too much to the public.

Even when there was no affection in the first two years of the marriage, He Chengzhou actually never concealed his personal emotional state from the outside world.

Now that they are in love, He Chengzhou also protects Li Er's identity information very well.

He Chengzhou didn't even need to ask Li Er's opinion, he just sent a message to his agent:

[Brother Chen, I didn't check my phone this afternoon, sorry for not replying in time, just keep it to yourself, don't ask me about this kind of thing in the future, no matter good or bad, just keep it to yourself, my fiancée doesn't belong to this circle, she is quiet and doesn't want to be disturbed by the outside world, I will also control my words and actions when I'm outside in the future, thank you, and also find a professional team to write a statement for me in my tone and post it on Weibo.]

He Chengzhou seldom reads things on the Internet. When he is bored, he will find things to do in the three-dimensional world to enrich himself.

Some people will like you unconditionally, while others will hate you for no reason.

The comments about him on the Internet are not all kind, and are occasionally mixed with malice.

Although he couldn't understand the malicious intent, he couldn't control other people's mouths.

Public figures will inevitably be evaluated and labeled, so the best way is to ignore it. Social software such as Weibo are managed by staff on their behalf, and he has his own private account.

After sending the message, he turned around and found that Li Er was staring at him with blinking eyes.

Her delicate willow-shaped eyebrows were twisted, her pale pink lips were tightly pressed into a line, her eyes seemed to be filled with a clear spring, and she looked aggrieved and about to cry. Li Er's various platforms are still unable to log in, so he can only open WeChat.

I just learned the whole story through Jiang Yining's WeChat.

" that ..."

He Chengzhou was a little embarrassed as if he had been caught, and he made excuses for himself: " I'm sorry, I really didn't mean to expose you to the public. I was really talking about work, but the other party didn't reply to my message. I thought you were cute, so I couldn't help but take a video of you. "

He Chengzhou raised three fingers together and swore: " There will definitely not be a next time. I will be more careful in the future. "

Seeing that Li Er was unmoved and still staring at him, he clasped his hands together, looked at her pitifully, and softened his voice: " Please forgive me. "

" But ..."

He Chengzhou rolled his Adam's apple, his heart in his throat, and Li Er said aggrievedly: " But you took the picture of me with the original camera. "

...

It's indeed a girl.

This magical train of thought, they are completely on different channels.

He Chengzhou touched his chest and sighed: " I was scared to death. "

" Can I see that video? " Li Er asked.

He Chengzhou handed it to her and just as he put it in Li Er's palm, he suddenly realized that there were a lot of renderings of the proposal scene in the album.

He immediately pulled the phone back.

Li Er looked up depressedly and met He Chengzhou's guilty gaze.

He frowned in confusion.

He Chengzhou smiled and said, " My dear, I'll show it to you tonight, okay? I promise there's nothing ambiguous in it, don't worry about that, but boys' phones have some ... ahem, things with abnormal colors, which are not conducive to the healthy growth of a kid like you, you know? Can I just send you the video or hide the content tonight and show it to you? "

" Yeah, okay. "

Li Er didn't intend to doubt him, she just wanted to see what she looked like in the video, so she didn't dwell on it too much.

While we were talking, raindrops started falling outside, and the wind carried the raindrops against the window.

He Chengzhou said: " Don't go, stay home. It's so windy that you can't open an umbrella. I ran back in five minutes. "

Li Er also knew his physical condition, so he didn't try to be brave when seeing this.

" Or, you shouldn't go. If it rains hard outside, you won't be able to come back. "

" Don't worry, I'll make it quick. I'll challenge you to run every five minutes. Now turn on your phone and time me. "

" Hurry up. "

Li Er was amused by him and started the stopwatch. He Chengzhou quickly put his shirt over his head, opened the door and ran out at the speed of a lightning bolt.

Li Er closed the door, stood obediently by the window, staring at the corner, waiting for He Chengzhou to come back.

The countdown on the phone was about to end, and Li Er thought that he was going to fail the challenge.

Just then, the phone screen lit up and a call came in.

The light in her eyes dimmed instantly. She looked at the jumping name and hesitated for a few seconds before answering: " Mom. "

Li Ruhua asked with a smile: " Er Er, what are you busy with now? What are you going to eat for dinner? "

" He went to buy me dragon fruit, and I waited for him at home. " Li Er said.

" Xiao He went to buy some fruit for you. Wow, this weather is rare. By the way, mom saw your hot searches today. "

Li Er remained silent and said nothing.

After a few seconds, his tone suddenly turned cold: " What else? "

Li Ruhua heard the change in her tone, curled the corners of her lips bitterly, and then got to the point.

" Er Er, tomorrow is your brother's death anniversary. Do you want to come back? Let's go together ..."

" I don't understand what you are saying. "

Before she could finish, Li Er interrupted her coldly and hung up the phone.

After a few seconds, Li Ruhua called again. Li Er's good temper disappeared in an instant. His brows were full of impatient anger. He didn't even want to call her by a respectful title and didn't want to give her any respect.

" What on earth are you doing? Why do you keep calling me? "

Li Ruhua was silent for a while, but still said worriedly: " Er Er, you are sick. "

Li Er said: " I am not sick, I am fine, who said I am sick? I am fine, we are all fine, we are going to get married soon, my wish will come true, I am not sick. "

" Xingyi, he has already— "

" He didn't! " Li Er couldn't bear it anymore and yelled out in collapse.

Li Er's suppressed emotions collapsed. She clutched the cloth around her chest tightly, and her fingertips were trembling.

She was covered in cold sweat, tears kept falling from the corners of her eyes, but her throat was so hoarse and difficult that she couldn't make any sound.

He kept repeating " no " .

Powerless and fragile.

For so many years, she has used this method to wash away the original facts over and over again, weaving a gorgeous dream for herself in her mind.

She is dumb, so she can be fooled.

He Chengzhou knocked on the door several times but there was no response, and no one responded when he called out.

Seeing that the raindrops were connected into lines and were getting heavier, he decisively took out the key from his trouser pocket and opened the door against the wind and rain.

When he entered the room and saw Li Er squatting on the ground, he took off his slightly wet coat and said, " My dear, why are you squatting on the ground? "

" Why didn't you open the door when I called? The rain got heavier halfway through the journey and I was freezing. "

Still no response, He Chengzhou turned his head and took a closer look, then he realized that Li Er was in a bad mood.

He put his things down, walked towards her, squatted down to look her in the eye, looked at her pitiful tearful face, and wiped away her tears with his fingertips: " Why are you depressed again after just being out for a while? Do you miss me? Or is someone bullying my sweet baby? "

" You are. "

Li Er said.

He Chengzhou smiled and said, " What's wrong? Why are you talking about this all of a sudden? Don't tell me you're scared after being alone for just a few minutes. There wasn't any thunder today. "

" It's good that you're here. "

Li Er hooked her arms around his neck and carefully moved closer to his arms.

He Chengzhou kissed her on the forehead: " It's okay, don't be afraid, I just went out for a while and bought you two dragon fruits. Now I'm back, of course I'm here, I'll always be here. "

" I will always be with you. "

He said.

The author has something to say:

Happy Chinese Valentine's Day, babies ~

He Chengzhou is fine, he probably won't be very happy after knowing the truth o(〒_〒)o

Chapter 11 Almost

The tall figure stood in the sun with his back to the sun. The man had an extraordinary temperament, with the corners of his lips slightly raised, facing her from a distance.

Even though she couldn't see his face clearly, Li Er seemed to be able to still see his affectionate peach blossom eyes and the warmth in his eyes and eyebrows through the mist.

He was surrounded by light.

Li Er ran towards the light with all his might.

She didn't dare stop for a moment, nor did she dare blink, for fear that he would disappear from her dream.

This was the first time he came into her dream.

Just as it was about to touch that extremely familiar outline, the shadow instantly shattered into countless tiny black and gray particles and disappeared in an instant.

Li Er caught nothing.

Looking at the empty scene in front of her, she collapsed and woke up from her dream crying his name.

Li Er sat on the bed, breathing heavily, his heart beating wildly.

Her face was pale, her eyes were wet, her lips had lost their color, her body seemed to be soaked in water, and she was covered in sticky sweat.

Her skin was too wet and slippery, and one side of the medical tape had broken open and was falling down as she lowered her head.

Suddenly, warm fingertips covered the back of her hand and rubbed it gently a few times as if to soothe her.

Li Er raised her eyes to look at him. He Chengzhou was still slightly dazed, and it was obvious that he had just woken up.

He Chengzhou asked her: " Did you have a nightmare? I almost fell asleep, but you cried and I woke up. "

He lowered his head and slowly pried open her fingers that were digging deep into her palm, angrily saying, " Bad habit, stop digging into your palm all the time. "

Li Er let out an " Oh " sound and loosened the strength on his fingertips.

With five fingers spread out, there were already horrific deep marks on the white and tender palms.

He Chengzhou was almost heartbroken. He grabbed her hand and lifted it up in front of her eyes, letting her look directly at the miserable state of his palm: " Look. "

At this moment, the anger in her tone could no longer be hidden: " My dear, how can I let you grow your nails long and get beautiful manicures in the future? "

" sorry. "

Li Er said.

" Why are you apologizing to me? You should apologize to yourself for hurting yourself. "

He Chengzhou turned over and got out of bed: " Just sit still for now. I'll go find the medical kit and take care of the wounds on your forehead and palms first. "

Li Er said " OK " and sat on the bed waiting for him. During this time, her emotions calmed down a little and she adjusted her state.

He Chengzhou took out iodine and cotton swabs from the medicine box.

" If it hurts, just tell me, " he said.

Li Er cooperated by opening his palms upwards and said, " I understand. "

He Chengzhou dipped a cotton swab in some iodine and gently applied a layer of it on the broken skin.

" Does it hurt? "

Li Er shook his head: " I don't feel any pain. "

He Chengzhou lowered his head and continued his movements, deliberately saying something sarcastic: " It doesn't hurt anyway, just keep doing it later, dear. "

" Um. "

" Hmm? You actually gave it back to me, huh? "

The word "hmm" completely aroused the anger hidden in He Chengzhou's heart. After treating the wound on her palm and her forehead, he began to talk to her in detail.

"Li Er, this nightmare was unconscious so I won't say anything to you for now. Why do you always like to scratch your palms with your nails? You really don't know what pain is, right?"

It's no exaggeration to say that He Chengzhou's heart ached just by looking at it.

Li Er's strength was definitely not light, his nails were almost half-sunk into the flesh.

The skin itself is elastic, but every time she pried open her fingers, the dent would never recover and would only leave a thin deep pit.

Li Er stopped talking, pursed her lips, lowered her eyes and didn't want to look at him any more.

I don't know whether she didn't want to say anything or had nothing to say, or maybe she was just being stubborn and didn't want to listen to his "lecturing" tone.

He Chengzhou was also feeling angry.

Since Li Er didn't speak, he didn't speak either.

The room suddenly became eerily quiet; even the rustling of branches and leaves outside the window could be heard clearly.

Li Er was in a daze, completely empty. Her mind was blank, like a machine that had broken down due to disrepair and would not work anymore.

While He Chengzhou was calm, he was also thinking about another thing in his mind.

He opened his phone and checked the time. It was a little past half past ten, so his brother should not be asleep yet.

He sent a WeChat message:

【Brother, let me ask you something.】

【He Jinzhou】 : ?

[He Chengzhou]: How much do you know about Li Er's brother?

[He Jinzhou]: Didn't I tell you everything?

[He Chengzhou]: Do you remember when her brother left?

There was silence for a while, and then a message was sent to him:

[He Jinzhou]: If I remember correctly, it should be tomorrow. The Asia-Australia Investment Summit was held on July 18th of that year. I accompanied my father and had the honor of meeting him. The news of his death came out the next day.

He Chengzhou didn't know why he suddenly wanted to ask an inappropriate question.

He ran to the study and made a video call to He Jinzhou.

The voice was too loud, so He Jinzhou hung up first.

He had just returned from a business trip in North City and had just taken off his suit. Jiang Yining should be taking a beauty sleep upstairs at this moment. She was used to not locking the door when she slept, so he was afraid of waking her up.

He took his phone to the balcony, closed the door tightly, and then called He Chengzhou back. A lazy and handsome face was pressed against the phone screen. He Chengzhou zoomed in and asked him the question that suddenly popped into his mind: "Brother, if you have met her brother, who is more handsome, me or her brother?"

There was a strong disdain in He Jinzhou's sharp eyes, and he didn't want to answer such a question.

Without even thinking, I said: " Compare this, compare everything, you two look exactly the same. "

He Chengzhou insisted: " No, brother, you must choose one. "

The desire to win that he had since childhood was also aroused. In any competition or exam, he never got second place or even a lower ranking.

" No choice. " He Jinzhou refused decisively.

" Brother, please, my dear brother, my most beloved brother. "

He Chengzhou made full use of his sweet talk skills and praised him to the skies, forcing He Jinzhou to start thinking about this issue.

It was just a casual remark just now, and he thought about it carefully.

From my memory, Li Er's brother seemed to be quite similar to him.

I don't know if it's because he looks like him or because he has face blindness.

In short, in his eyes, they really looked exactly the same.

He and He Chengzhou look like one after their father and the other after their mother. He has his father's sharp and tough features, and his cold and aloof attitude; He Chengzhou is more like his mother, with soft and calm features, a gentle temperament, and no aggression, which makes people feel comfortable when looking at him.

Li Er's brother is also of this type. Although he is very scheming and cunning, he is far from comparable to He Chengzhou, but judging from their appearance, they are indeed similar.

" It's exactly the same. "

He Jinzhou said.

He Chengzhou snorted and didn't insist on asking him for an answer. He complained, " You are a face-blind person. You know you can't get an answer. There are no two identical leaves in the world. You tell me that I look exactly like Li Er's brother. What a joke. "

" Believe it or not, you know I'm face-blind, but you're still asking me. I think you're just too bored. "

After saying that, He Jinzhou sneezed suddenly, and his nose felt itchy and uncomfortable.

He looked down and found that two pots of roses had been placed on the shelf on the left at some point.

He tilted his head and sneezed again. There was a fierce look in his eyes and his brows were deeply furrowed. He said he didn't want to say anything more, hung up the video call, and strode upstairs.

—

He Chengzhou didn't take his brother's words to heart. He was just asking out of boredom. After all, He Jinzhou was so face-blind that he even mistook his wife on the street. His words were not very credible.

After hanging up the phone, He Chengzhou held up his chin and began to think about the problem. It seemed that his guess was correct. It was indeed because of her brother's death anniversary.

Just now, Li Er shouted " Don't go " countless times in his dream .

He needed to confirm it now, so he stood outside the bedroom, took out his cell phone and sent a big red envelope to Li Er.

The next second, he unlocked the door and went in, only to find that Li Er was still in the same posture as when he went out, without moving at all.

" Can I borrow your cell phone? " He Chengzhou said.

Li Er was stunned for a few seconds, looked up at him, and handed him the phone without hesitation.

He Chengzhou quickly opened the call log and glanced at the name at the top. He understood what was going on, then clicked on WeChat and received the red envelope.

" Hey, an apology, okay? "

He Chengzhou showed her the screen for receiving red envelopes, and Li Er said, " Okay. "

" So you were really angry with me just now, and you thought I was too long-winded, right? "

Li Er didn't want to lie to him, so she nodded: " Yes, that's right. "

He Chengzhou: "..."

He tried hard to force himself to suppress his anger. Isn't this a typical case of good intentions being taken advantage of?

He became even angrier when the target was Li Er.

Forget it, he should calm down. Bad habits are not formed in a day, and he can't expect her to be obedient and change them just by him saying a few words. He just needs to correct her every time he sees her in the future. He doesn't believe that she can't change.

" By the way, sweetheart, I want to talk to you about something. Don't be angry or cry. "

Li Er looked at him and said calmly: " Just talk, I won't be angry, and I won't cry ."

" No, I don't believe it. Just make a promise first. "

He Chengzhou hooked his little finger, and Li Er cooperated with him to complete the promise of pinky promise.

" My dear, have you ever heard of this saying? It goes like this, that everyone will turn into a star after death, and the star will protect us in the sky, just like my grandma protects me, and like your strong and gentle brother protects you, he—— "

The conversation was interrupted, and Li Er looked at him with wet eyes: " What's wrong with you all? Do you think I'm sick like them? "

" No –" He Chengzhou was a little at a loss, but he still chose to insist on finishing his words: " That's not what I meant. I think it's normal to miss someone, but you can't live in pain all the time. People always have to look forward. "

As he was talking, Li Er had already returned to bed, pulled the quilt over his head, and covered his ears tightly with his hands to block out his words.

After a while, sobbing sounds were heard from inside.

He Chengzhou didn't coax her this time.

He could see that Li Er had a good relationship with her brother, but she couldn't avoid the fact for the rest of her life.

He Chengzhou left the space for Li Er and went to the second bedroom next door.

The next morning, after making breakfast, he went to the bedroom as usual to call Li Er down.

Li Er opened her eyes hazily and saw He Chengzhou in front of her. She touched his face and pecked the corner of his lips lightly.

She stretched out her hand to him and said softly, " Hold me for a moment, please. "

" Of course. "

He Chengzhou smiled and took her into his arms.

Li Er rubbed against his arms for a long time, smelling the clean and fresh scent on his body.

He Chengzhou and she use the same laundry detergent, and they smell the same.

Li Er liked this feeling very much, as if they were born to be together.

He Chengzhou brought the hot milk to Li Er. On the plate were two sliced boiled eggs and half a fresh corn. The vegetables were rapeseed and mushrooms.

She was too thin, so He Chengzhou would find ways to provide her with nutritional supplements whenever he had time.

He Chengzhou took a bite of whole wheat bread: " By the way, my dear, shouldn't we go see my brother today? You haven't brought me to see him, and I haven't had the chance to tell him that I will love you very much and take good care of you, so that he can rest assured. "

Li Er's hand holding the chopsticks froze.

All the beauty of the morning came to an abrupt end because of his words.

The author has something to say:

He Jinzhou: Although, you look exactly like his brother, even more like your brother than I do.

This should have nothing to do with my face blindness ...

Chapter 12 Almost

" Go if you want. "

The chopsticks slammed heavily on the table. Li Er said this coldly and stood up to leave.

" Can you please not leave? I want to talk to you. "

He Chengzhou called her from behind.

The sound is very light and soft.

Li Er stopped, turned around slowly, and met a pair of extremely lonely eyes.

For a moment, my thoughts began to become hazy again.

That person's eyes are always full of vigor and determination, as if he has never felt so lonely and confused.

He Chengzhou looked into her eyes.

Just like countless times before, he couldn't guess what she was thinking.

This was actually the answer he expected. He knew that her brother was her Achilles' heel and taboo, but he had thought about this matter countless times.

He just didn't want her to dwell in pain, and wanted her to know that he was the one who could lead her out of any predicament.

He wanted Li Er to believe him.

But Li Er never believed him.

" You have a lot of secrets that you don't want to share with me, but what you see is all of me. "

As soon as he finished speaking, countless grievances surged up, and heat struggled to flow out of his eyes.

He Chengzhou raised his head, held back his tears, and sniffed again.

He continued, " But sometimes I don't understand why you suddenly get angry, and I don't know why you cry. I don't think I did anything wrong or said anything wrong. My understanding of you is poor and shallow. I only know what you like to eat, what you like to play, and what little habits you have in life, but that's not what you voluntarily presented to me. It's because I like you that I take the initiative to get to know you, you know. "

Li Er stared at his red eyes for a few seconds and wanted to go over to wipe his tears, but he pulled his hand back halfway into the air.

In the end, she chose to say nothing and turned away.

Halfway up the stairs, He Chengzhou's furious voice came from downstairs.

The corners of his lips trembled slightly, and he could no longer hold back his tears. His voice was filled with strong anger: " Li Er, I'm like this, and you don't say anything and just turn around and leave? "

Li Er's back was stiff and she stood there in a daze, not daring and not wanting to look back into his eyes.

After a while, I heard the door slam and someone left behind me.

" sorry. "

Li Er looked at the place where he left and said in a low voice.

Her eyes were clear.

—

He Chengzhou slammed the door and walked out, still wearing the pajamas he had changed into after his morning exercise and shower, and slippers on his feet.

He looked back at the door and waited for a few minutes, but the people inside did not come out.

The fist at his side suddenly clenched.

I felt a mixture of emotions in an instant , and my throat felt like it was stuffed with a ball of cotton, and I couldn't utter a word.

He opened the door and walked to the steps at the entrance. He sat down on the ground without caring whether it was dirty or not.

If Li Er didn't take the initiative to talk to him today, he would not go back to that house.

People should have some backbone when they are alive. It is true that men should be tolerant of their women, but he is so petty today. It is clearly Li Er's fault.

He Chengzhou waited every minute and every second, from being full of expectation to being full of despair.

People passing by were looking at him, and a neighbor even rolled down his car window and said a few words to him when he was leaving for work.

I lost all my face in this life today, and I suffered all the anger for half my life today.

When the sun was high in the sky, there was no sound behind me. I wanted to take the key to open the door and go back several times because of the heat, but I gritted my teeth and endured it.

There are fallen rose petals all over the ground at my feet.

Some were knocked down by the rain last night, and some were just plucked off piece by piece by him.

If he pulled out a piece, it meant bowing his head to apologize; if he pulled out another piece, it meant not apologizing; and when he pulled out the last piece, it meant bowing his head to apologize, he decisively tore it into two pieces.

He doesn't bow his head.

Just as I was thinking about going to the car to turn on the air conditioner and stay there for a while, a shadow fell over my head and a pair of pointed high-heeled shoes appeared in my eyes, with mud spots on the shoes and trouser legs.

Looking up, he saw a delicate and beautiful woman standing in front of him.

——It was the woman who was watching him by the car when he was waiting for Li Er outside that day.

As affectionate as that day.

He Chengzhou didn't say anything about whether to move aside or not. He still wanted her to be his free parasol, so he simply ignored her.

Meng Tangyun looked at him for a while, took out a parasol from her bag, and handed it to him: "Here you go."

He Chengzhou didn't hesitate and reached out to take it. After pulling it twice and finding that it wouldn't move, he decisively gave it up.

He is not selling himself, if you want him for free, just take him. If you can't pull him, it means you must negotiate conditions with him.

"I don't want it anymore. If you want to give it to me, then give it to me. If you don't want to give it to me, then forget it."

Even so, He Chengzhou still stated that he was not single: "Also, my fiancée and I just had a fight, not a breakup. I'm not interested in you, so don't try to take advantage of me."

Meng Tangyun sneered, put the umbrella back into her bag, looked at the villa behind him, and suddenly said: "Can I go into your house and take a look?"

"What are you thinking about?"

He Chengzhou felt that this man was incomprehensible and had something wrong in his brain.

"Go away, we are just angry, if she sees you through the window, it will really be my fault again."

Meng Tangyun's words blocked all his other words: "I am her sister-in-law, her brother's wife."

He Chengzhou opened his eyes wide and looked at her.

Because Li Er never told him about the Cheng family, except for the day of engagement, he never even went to the Cheng family again.

As far as he could remember, he had never seen this woman at the engagement ceremony, so He Chengzhou couldn't tell whether her words were true or false.

Seeing his confusion, Meng Tangyun said, "Today is the anniversary of Cheng Xingyi's death. I just came down from Qingshan Cemetery after paying my respects. My client is here."

He Chengzhou believed it now. He stood up a little awkwardly and behaved properly.

After struggling with the title for a long time, I decided to follow Li Er and call her: "Sister-in-law, then you come in first."

Meng Tangyun nodded in greeting.

Taking the key from his pocket, He Chengzhou opened the door and went in. He took a disposable cup and poured a cup of hot water for Meng Tangyun: " Sister-in-law, have some water. "

Meng Tangyun retracted her gaze in a second and smiled at him: " You don't have to be so polite. "

He Chengzhou said: " Then I'll go up and call her, you wait a moment. "

Meng Tangyun smiled and said yes.

He Chengzhou walked away. Meng Tangyun looked at his back and put away the smile on her face.

Looking at this completely replicated decoration style, there was a look of mockery in my eyes. She lives in pain and cannot get out of it, but Li Er, on the other hand, has found a high-level substitute to deceive himself.

When he reached the second floor, He Chengzhou did not push the door open immediately. He stood at the door with a sullen face and prepared himself for two minutes before he finally opened the door.

His face was cold and he looked like he was still angry.

Following the sound, Li Er glanced at him, then put away the diary and pen in front of him and put them back in her secret base.

He Chengzhou was so angry that his breathing became heavier. He lowered his voice and said, " Your sister-in-law is here. She wants to see you. "

" sister in law? "

Li Er froze for a moment, then smiled: " I don't have a sister-in-law. "

" But she said she was your sister-in-law. "

" I don't have a sister-in-law. "

Li Er repeated it in a calm voice.

She walked to the dryer, took out the dried clothes, slowly put them in the basin, walked to the balcony, unfolded the clothes one by one, and hung them on the clothesline to dry.

He Chengzhou looked depressed and chased after him: " I didn't lie to you. He is downstairs. If you don't believe me, go down and see for yourself. "

The voice suddenly rose: " I already said I don't have a sister-in-law. "

He Chengzhou was too close to her, and Li Er didn't know he was following her.

When he turned around, he accidentally poked his eye with the clothes hanger in his hand.

He Chengzhou hissed and raised his hands to cover his eyes in pain.

As his hand slowly moved away, a small cut oozing blood appeared at the corner of his eye.

" sorry. "

Li Er hurriedly apologized, holding his face and going to check his injuries.

He Chengzhou turned his head away. He was already holding back some anger, so his tone unconsciously became heavier. He pushed her hand away and said, " Don't look at me anymore. It's better than anything else if you are willing to talk to me more. "

He Chengzhou went to the closet and took out a new set of clothes, and said to her: " I'm going to the hospital, you don't have to follow me. I'm not going home tonight, I'm going to Tan Palace, I'm going to be quiet, otherwise I'm afraid I can't control myself and lose my temper with you. "

" But I want to be with you. I don't want you to go to the hospital alone. I'm afraid you won't be able to come out. "

Tears rolled down the corners of his eyes one by one like pearls from a broken string. Li Er reached out and hugged him, crying breathlessly in his arms.

He Chengzhou let her hold him, sighed, and thought to himself that he was really useless.

As soon as she shed tears, his heart melted.

He Chengzhou could only tell her the truth: " The hospital is not a good place. You have a weak immune system, so you should avoid going to places like that. It's easy to get sick. "

" I don't want you to go to the hospital alone. "

Li Er still said this.

" It's just a minor injury, it won't kill me. I can go by myself. You just wait for me at home. "

Li Er hugged him tighter and said nothing, but she obviously disagreed with what he said.

He Chengzhou reluctantly let go of her arm: " Downstairs, your sister-in-law ... "

He paused, and his voice became a little weaker: " Your sister-in-law is still downstairs. Guests need to be entertained. You can't be so annoying. "

" Please don't go see her. "

Li Er raised her eyes, looked at him with misty eyes, and the tip of her nose was red.

" The guests are still here. It would be impolite not to go down. "

He Chengzhou wiped the tears from her eyes with his fingertips and asked carefully: " Are you two ... not on good terms? "

Li Er nodded, confirming his guess.

" Then don't go down. I'll find you an excuse. "

Li Er still held his arm tightly to prevent him from leaving. He Chengzhou touched the top of her head: " Be good, I really have to go down. It's not appropriate to leave the guests alone. "

He Chengzhou changed into some decent clothes and left.

He walked away in front of Li Er.

He finally went to find the woman.

Knowing that Li Er would most likely not let He Chengzhou come down to see her, Meng Tangyun checked the time and was about to leave when He Chengzhou came down from upstairs.

He Chengzhou smiled gently: " Er Er, she stayed up too late last night watching variety shows. The sun was shining on her butt. She is still asleep now. She is sleeping so soundly that I can't wake her up. When she wakes up, I will tell her that you came to see her. "

Meng Tangyun curled her lips slightly but did not answer, but there was a hint of sympathy in her eyes when she looked at him.

Li Er had long since changed her habit of staying up late and sleeping late, which was corrected little by little by Cheng Xingyi's forceful actions. Her fiancé was really kept in the dark.

What's more, there is a wound at the corner of his eye, it can't be that he fell on the ground and hit himself.

Meng Tangyun didn't expose him, and took out a light brown key from her bag: " This should be the key to Er'er's apartment in the suburbs. I found it when I was sorting out Xingyi's belongings a while ago. I'm returning it to its original owner. You can keep it for her. "

He Chengzhou said okay and when he reached out to take it, Meng Tangyun tightened her wrist and they were in a semi-stalemate in the air.

He Chengzhou looked at her in confusion.

Meng Tangyun laughed and said meaningfully: " You can also go to that apartment and take a look. Maybe there will be unexpected surprises. "

The author has something to say:

Chapter 13 Almost

It wasn't a fatal wound, and he could have handled it himself under normal circumstances.

The main reason is that it is in a special location, at the corner of the eye, so just in case, he still wants to check it carefully.

Li Er followed him to the hospital and got herself sick again, and he would be worried again.

She was often sick for several days at a time. If she was still ill when I proposed to her next week, it would be a waste of time.

Proposal.

Thinking of this, He Chengzhou curled the corners of his lips slightly, and his eyes softened as he looked upstairs.

After Meng Tangyun left, He Chengzhou followed her out. Fearing that Li Er would clamor to go with him, he left without saying anything.

Li Er didn't want to see Meng Tangyun, so he stayed in the bedroom for a while.

When the time was almost up, I got dressed and went downstairs, only to find that no one was home.

For no reason, I felt a sense of panic in my heart.

With trembling hands, she picked up the phone and called He Chengzhou. She breathed a sigh of relief when she heard that the call was still connected.

He Chengzhou's car just stopped, he unbuckled his seat belt, locked the car door, and answered the phone.

" Good boy. "

Li Er sobbed and murmured, asking him in a blaming tone: " Why did you leave without telling me? "

" I don't think it's necessary. It's just a small cut. Don't make a big deal about it. It's okay. I'm going to go in and register now. "

" Don't worry, just wait for me at home. " He Chengzhou said softly and comfortingly.

" But I'm afraid I won't be able to wait for you. " Li Er said.

He Chengzhou laughed softly: " What are you thinking about? Don't say stupid things. "

Li Er's voice trembled as she spoke word by word, " You must be safe. "

" I will wait for you to come home forever. " she said again.

He Chengzhou was warmed by her solemn tone. Although he was still feeling irritated, at least Li Er really cared about him now.

He also cooperated with her and shouted in a sonorous voice: " Got it, I promise to complete the task. "

This sudden sound scared an old man who was in a daze in the queue in front of him. He frowned and looked at him with resentment.

He Chengzhou noticed the man's gaze, covered the small holes of the microphone with his hands, smiled at him apologetically, and explained in a low voice: " Sorry, it's my wife, she is worried about me. "

Hearing this, the man's expression obviously eased, and he turned back without saying anything else.

After completing a series of examinations, He Chengzhou left the hospital with the report and the medicine prescribed by the doctor.

When he got in the car, he took a photo of the report and was about to send it to Li Er when an unfamiliar message popped up on the top of the page.

[Nanjiao, Ji'an Town, Building 16, No. 27.]

Meng Tangyun sent him this message almost at the right time.

The corners of his lips curled up in a sarcastic smile.

The apartment was a 16th birthday gift that Cheng Xingyi gave to Li Er when he was 27 years old .

Ji An.

Peace all year round, year after year.

What a pity.

Meng Tangyun's eyes were filled with tears as she whispered, " Xingyi, I won't let her continue to deceive herself. You love her, but I love you. "

This message is too clear.

He Chengzhou guessed the identity of the stranger who wrote the letter in almost a second.

I don't know if it was his illusion.

He always felt that his sister-in-law Li Er was a little strange, but he couldn't tell exactly what it was.

But there was always a vague sense of uneasiness in my heart, and my chest felt heavy with pain, as if it was a sign that something bad was about to happen.

He Chengzhou felt a little chest tightness and shortness of breath. He leaned over the steering wheel and tilted his head to look out the window at the busy street, and relaxed for a while.

After a few minutes, he took out the key from his pocket, lowered his eyes to look at the exquisitely shaped gadget in his palm, and fell into deep thought.

His instinct told him that there must be a secret hidden in the apartment that Li Er was never willing to share with him.

After hesitating and thinking for a few seconds, He Chengzhou located a location on the navigation and drove for an hour to the place mentioned in the text message.

The place is a bit remote, but very secluded, with beautiful scenery and many historical relics. Along the border are thousands of acres of fertile fields and clear streams. The water surface sparkles under the sunlight and the sound of birds can be heard everywhere.

The greening rate is very high, and the large areas of shade from the trees make the air in this place particularly fresh.

It's like the kind of paradise in mythology that is suitable for seclusion.

He Chengzhou had heard of this place before, and it seemed to be an industry invested by the Gu family, but he had never been there.

As he walked along, he saw more and more elderly faces, and he thought to himself that this was indeed a good place for recuperation or retirement.

When he arrived at the apartment building mentioned in the text message, He Chengzhou parked the car outside and did not open the door and go in immediately.

He got out of the car, leaned against it, holding the keys in his hand, and stood outside the door, staring blankly for a long time.

The outside looked very clean, and the yard was not overgrown with weeds . Li Er must have hired someone to clean it regularly.

Now that he had the key, he could immediately push open the door and see into her secret. But he thought it was a bit immoral. Li Er had been having the secret for a long time, and he knew it.

Do I really have to sneak into her secret base with the key behind her back?

He Chengzhou is an emotional and indecisive person. He always finds it difficult to make decisions on matters like this where right and wrong are unclear.

I don't know how long I stood there before the dark clouds overhead descended again.

He Chengzhou looked up at the annoying weather, cursed in his heart, and thought of Li Er at home.

I hope it won't rain heavily and thunder again soon in this horrible weather.

Almost instantly, a naive idea that was very suitable for solving the current dilemma popped into his mind. It would be better to let Li Er decide whether he should go or not.

He called Li Er and turned on the surveillance camera at home to observe Li Er's reaction.

If Li Er ran to answer his call = she loved him very much and he was very important.

Then he would not break this always balanced sense of trust and would not go in to pry into her secrets.

If Li Er walked to answer his call = she loved him very much, but he was a little bit unimportant in her heart.

Then he gritted his teeth and sneaked in to take a look without telling Li Er, to satisfy his long-standing curiosity.

Thinking of this, he took out his cell phone and called Li Er. The call was picked up after almost two seconds of ringing.

A voice of joy and grievance came from the other end.

" Why haven't you come back yet? "

He didn't even have time to react.

He seemed to have ... overlooked a situation.

The cell phone might be in Li Er's hands.

She doesn't need to run or walk to answer his call, but may be waiting for his call eagerly.

He could completely imagine Li Er's aggrieved look.

Li Er's next words also confirmed his guess.

" Can you please come home soon? I miss you so much. "

The voice is soft and has a strong nasal tone.

" I want to see you. "

Li Er said again in a crying voice: " Please, you must come back. "

He Chengzhou's heart melted when he heard that, and he drove back without saying a word. What the hell was the secret? The fact that she wanted to see him was the most passionate answer.

It doesn't matter if I hide it from him for a lifetime. He will accept everything, good or bad.

Raindrops started falling halfway through the journey. When he arrived at the door of his house, Li Er was sitting obediently on the steps at the door, looking in his direction and waiting for him. His hair was wet from the rain and tangled into strands, and his nasal tone was too heavy to be ignored.

The clothes on his body were wet and sticky.

Seeing him coming, she ran towards him from a distance , threw herself into his arms, hooked her arms around his neck, and wanted to blow on the wound at the corner of his eye.

He Chengzhou felt something was wrong, so he went home and took some time to check the surveillance video. He discovered that Li Er had been sitting on the steps at the door waiting for him since the moment she discovered that he had sneaked away.

She sat in this position for nearly three hours. Even though it started to drizzle, she did not move and just hugged her knees waiting for him.

He finally understood what Li Er meant by " I will always wait for you to come home . "

—

Li Er was still sick and had a high fever for several days.

A good friend was holding a concert in Baisha, and he invited He Chengzhou to be his special guest half a year ago, and he reminded him again a few days ago.

He Chengzhou had no way to refuse this trip, but Li Er was still sick when she left, and he was worried, so he could only ask Jiang Yining to accompany her.

Regardless of the fact that Li Er was still suffering from a cold and without considering the possibility of contagion, He Chengzhou hugged Li Er and kissed her again and again in front of Jiang Yining before leaving for the plane.

You and I exchanged sweet words for a long time, and our hands seemed to be stuck together with glue and couldn't be separated.

Not only the hands, but also the mouth.

Jiang Yining simply couldn't bear to watch it. She complained mercilessly in her heart, but there was real envy in her eyes.

After being intimate in front of her, He Chengzhou also gave her many instructions on some subtle daily habits.

" Cover her with more blankets at night. "

" She doesn't like to drink water, so make sure she drinks hot water. "

" Don't give her any snacks. "

...

I can no longer bear it. I don't need to bear it anymore.

Before he could finish his words, Jiang Yining pulled his suitcase with one hand and pushed him out with the other hand: " Stop nagging, hurry up and leave, don't you mean to torture the dog? "

" Sister-in-law, you are not a dog. "

He Chengzhou smiled playfully and blew a kiss to Li Er behind him as he spoke.

" Disgusting, go away. "

Jiang Yining patted him on the shoulder unceremoniously, thinking that she would be thankful if her brother could be half as lively and considerate as he was.

We really can't delay any longer , otherwise the flight will be delayed.

Li Er was sick, so he only walked him to the door, and Jiang Yining walked him a little further. Even though she disliked him, he was still a little brat several years younger than her. Jiang Yining still gave him some advice as an elder: " The temperature difference between day and night in Baisha is huge. Don't catch a cold. "

Jiang Yining glanced behind him to make sure Li Er couldn't hear him, then he leaned closer and whispered, " Now that you're back, you should prepare to propose, right? "

He Chengzhou's eyebrows curved, and the smile on his face could not be hidden: " Yes. "

He clasped his hands together and said, " So, please, sister-in-law, please help me take good care of her. "

Jiang Yining raised an eyebrow and looked at him: " What's the benefit? "

He Chengzhou sold out his brother without hesitation: " I'll trade you a piece of He Jinzhou's dark history. "

Jiang Yining shook her head, obviously not satisfied with his conditions: " Not really. "

" Five? "

Jiang Yining: " Deal. "

The author has something to say:

I'm sorry, I encountered some very sad things in both the one-dimensional and three-dimensional worlds. I spent a whole day adjusting without even looking at my phone.

Now I have almost adjusted myself. I will update another chapter late at night. I will give red envelopes to everyone for this chapter.

In the next chapter, we'll propose with a ring, and in the next chapter, those who understand will understand.

(ps : The ring is a key point in the test, wear it today and try to get Er Er to take it off tomorrow ~)

Chapter 14 Almost

Jiang Yining has always been in good physical condition, but she caught a cold the second day after taking care of Li Er.

The two patients completely let loose at home. Apart from sleeping, the most thing they did every day was to remind each other to take medicine.

Fortunately, despite the illness, my appetite was not affected, and all kinds of takeout boxes piled up like a mountain at home.

He Chengzhou was busy with work, and Li Er was afraid of disturbing him, so she didn't dare to talk to him. Not to mention He Jinzhou, who didn't care about Jiang Yining's life or death at all. So, during the few times they were awake, they spent most of their time eating or chatting.

For fear of cross infection, Jiang Yining slept in the guest room.

Li Er is the kind of person who can sleep till dawn. Jiang Yining would often get up at night to go to the bathroom. Every time she woke up, she would remember the task assigned by He Chengzhou, go into the room to check on Li Er, and cover her with a blanket.

After all, Jiang Yining had a good physical condition, so she was almost fully recovered on the third day.

Li Er had no other symptoms except for nasal congestion.

Jiang Yining woke up with bleary eyes, glanced at the time, it was exactly seven o'clock, turned over, yawned, and got up to go to the bathroom.

I went to the next door and opened Li Er's room to take a look, but when I turned the door lock, I found that the room was empty.

The remaining sleepiness immediately dissipated.

Jiang Yining's heart immediately rose to his throat and he hurried to find her.

" Near. "

She walked and shouted, pushing open the doors of each room and going in to look for it. When she reached the piano room, she stopped.

I could vaguely hear the sound of a piano coming from inside.

She knocked on the door, but Li Er probably didn't hear it and didn't respond. She opened the door carefully and saw Li Er sitting upright in front of the piano.

The first rays of morning light fell on her, so clearly that even the fine hairs on her face could be seen.

Li Er stared intently at the smooth surface of the piano, his back straight, his slender white fingertips falling on the black and white keys.

The breeze blowing in from the window rose and fell in her ears, and each syllable connected to form a melodious tune, which was both simple and vivid.

Although Jiang Yining doesn't quite understand these music theories, she likes to listen to piano music and go to various concerts.

I always feel that listening to the piano can make people calm down.

The most important thing is that it is very effective in treating insomnia.

When the last part came to an end, Jiang Yining leaned against the door and applauded her: " Er Er, that's great. "

Only then did Li Er notice that there was someone standing at the door. A flash of panic crossed his face for a moment, and then he returned to normal.

She stood up and smiled at Jiang Yining: " Sister Yining, when did you come? "

" I just arrived and have been standing here for two minutes. I knocked on the door, but you were too engrossed to hear me. "

Jiang Yining walked towards her and teased her: " Oh, is this what they call teaching by example? It seems like you can become a great pianist too. "

Li Er smiled and said, " Compared to him, I am far behind . "

Jiang Yining curiously pressed two keys on the piano at random with her fingertips, and asked her: " What did you just play? It sounds a little familiar, but I can't tell which one it is. "

Li Er said: " It's 'The Most Beloved', the one by Vivian Chow. "

Jiang Yining suddenly realized: " Oh, yes, yes, that's the song. I was wondering why it sounded familiar. "

" Oh, that's right. I always look at the music score when I see others playing. Why didn't you look at it just now? " Jiang Yining asked.

Li Er's eyes flickered before he whispered, " It's so familiar. I've played it countless times and I've memorized it. I don't need to look at it again. "

" If you had a child, the child would have amazing genes. "

Jiang Yining's topics are always very out of the ordinary, making it hard to resist: " It is very likely that he is the legendary genius baby, who has mastered various foreign languages since childhood and has made great achievements in the field of art. "

Li Er smiled and said nothing, but he did think about that scene in his mind.

What a child like him would look like.

" By the way, my dear, I suddenly discovered something magical about you. "

" What is it? "

His thoughts were pulled back to reality, and Li Er was aroused by her words.

" You're easy to ignore. "

Jiang Yining explained, m not'I " using that term in a derogatory way. Look at you. You've been a painting genius since you were young. You were admitted to Gome at the age of 16. You graduated from college at the age of 20. Not to mention your pretty face. You're no less outstanding even in the flourishing entertainment industry. Chengzhou is just like you. You've been a talented boy since you were young. Your starting points are very similar, but he's much more outstanding and dazzling. "

" Why is that? "

With a flash of sadness in his eyes, Li Er said: " Maybe it's because I don't paint anymore. "

" Actually, I've always been curious about why you don't paint anymore? I remember you studied oil painting, right? There was a period of time when reports about you were everywhere, and you were caught by CCTV cameras during the art exam. Why don't you paint anymore? You have a bright future in this industry. Although every girl has a dream of opening a flower shop, do you regret it now? Er Er. "

Jiang Yining was really curious about why Li Er's life trajectory changed, and since this was mentioned, she decided to ask him about it.

But it didn't go as she wished, Li Er did not satisfy her curiosity.

Just one word, you won't regret it.

—

He Chengzhou's plane landed at night, but He Chengzhou concealed his itinerary from Li Er. The proposal location was set at the amusement park. He planned to go home on the day of the proposal and take Li Er out with him in the name of going out for fun.

These days, I have been rehearsing the proposal process several times with the company and the drone team.

Li Er is thoughtful and clingy to him.

He has been out a lot these days, and Li Er will definitely be suspicious of him.

Surprises are fun only when they come suddenly.

On the plane, he made a detailed list and planned to notify all relatives and friends on both sides one by one in the next few days.

Li Er usually goes to bed around ten o'clock. He Chengzhou gave Jiang Yining a difficult task, which was to coax Li Er into falling asleep before half past nine.

As soon as he landed, he went home to secretly take a look at Li Er.

He Chengzhou waited in the car for another half an hour before Jiang Yining's message came.

[Lemon is not sour]: I really admire you two old guys, come up quickly, Er Er just stared at me with her extremely innocent big eyes and asked me more than a dozen times why I let her sleep

...

[Your zhouzhou is online]: Thank you, sister-in-law.

500 is attached below .

【Lemon is not sour】 : That's it?

【Your porridge is online】 : Ten pieces.

【Lemon is not sour】 : Okay, let's do this.

He Chengzhou tiptoed into the room. Jiang Yining pursed her lips, quietly closed the door and left, leaving the space for the two of them .

Looking at the quiet little face on the bed, the longing for her after not seeing her for a few days flooded like a tide, and He Chengzhou couldn't help but lower his head and kiss her lips.

" My dear, I miss you so much. "

He Chengzhou was afraid that she would suddenly wake up, so he restrained his strength slightly and whispered to her: " I like you so much, I want to marry you and love you forever. "

Li Er's eyelashes trembled slightly, and she bent her fingers a few times where he couldn't see. He Chengzhou told her a lot of his inner thoughts and stayed for more than half an hour before leaving.

The moment the door closed, the person on the bed slowly opened his eyes, his burning warmth still lingering on his fingertips.

A tear slid down the corner of her eye, and Li Er whispered very softly, in a voice that only she could hear.

" I've finally waited for this, haven't I? "

—

He Chengzhou came back the day before proposing, and discussed with Li Er that he would take her to the amusement park the next day.

Li Er pretended not to know and nodded with a smile.

She pointed to the gauze on her forehead and said, " It's almost healed. I'm going to take it off tomorrow. "

" No, it's not ugly, and it's not fully healed yet. "

He Chengzhou pointed at the gauze on the corner of his eye, then pointed at hers: " It's a couple's pair, it's so rare, you are not allowed to take it off just to look beautiful. "

Li Er said: " No, I must take it off, it's ugly. "

" Not ugly. "

" ugly. "

" You are not allowed to take it. "

" Yes. "

" No. "

" I will take it. "

...

He Chengzhou couldn't persuade her, and seeing that he would get angry if he continued to speak, he shut his mouth in time.

The next day, Li Er still refused to listen and took it off. Her slightly curly bangs covered her hair, hiding the wound.

She put on a delicate full makeup, and her lipstick was unusually bright and bold.

She used a curling iron to curl her hair into big curls, tied a red velvet bow with tassels on her head, and wore a fairy-like, slim-fitting bright red dress that outlined her exquisite figure.

The whole person is exquisite and eye-catching.

Between the immaturity of a girl and the charm of a woman, it is a completely different feeling of brightness from the past.

He Chengzhou is not a lustful person, but when he saw Li Er dressed like this, he couldn't help himself.

Thinking that there were more important things to do in the afternoon, he tried his best to suppress the desire in his body and had to settle for the next best thing and ravage Li Er's lips .

Li Er responded to him with extra enthusiasm today.

Afraid that he could not help but continue working on the spot, He Chengzhou did not dare to look at Li Er again. He took a heavy breath and hurried outside, secretly finding a cool place to calm down for a while.

He opened the driver's door and inevitably made eye contact with Li Er again.

Now they were alone in their own space. He Chengzhou didn't dare to keep his eyes on her for even a second and quickly looked away.

On the way, we didn't even talk.

The two seemed to have swapped identities.

Li Er usually doesn't talk much, but today he was like a little chatterbox, chattering non-stop.

The two of them had fun normally throughout the morning, and at noon they found a beef noodle restaurant with a good reputation in the park.

After dinner, Li Er wanted to go to the bathroom and touch up her makeup. He Chengzhou found a chair and sat down to wait for her.

Li Er washed her hands, dried them in the dryer, took out her lipstick from her bag, and touched up her makeup in front of the mirror.

Suddenly, a sharp female voice came from behind: " What's wrong with you, old lady? My shoes are new and cannot get wet. But you just mop them. What do you mean? "

The hunchbacked old man apologized in a gentle voice and kept bending down.

" I'm sorry. I'm really sorry. "

" I want to complain about you! What kind of person are you? When you are old, you should just stay at home. Why do you want to work at such an old age? "

When the old man heard this, his cloudy eyes were instantly filled with tears, and his hands, which were chapped from long-term exposure to the wind and frost, scratched the girl's cuffs: " Please don't complain about me, I really need this job, and my son still owes gambling debts. If I don't pay it back, my son's life will be gone, please. "

" What are you doing? Don't touch me. It's so dirty. "

The girl kept pushing the old man with a look of disgust on her face.

It sounded like it was indeed the cleaning staff's negligence, and it was understandable that the girl was a little angry because her favorite thing was ruined.

But the tone became more intense later on, and Li Er couldn't help but come over to take a look after hearing the voice.

She said in a gentle tone: " Well ... it's not easy for an old person to work. She has already apologized, so you should be more considerate of her. You are so beautiful, you don't need shoes to set you off. "

The girl's expression eased a little. Beautiful girls like to look at beautiful girls, especially when a girl who is prettier than her praises her, she feels a little excited.

Seeing Li Er wearing luxury brands and having an outstanding temperament, the impression she made was a little better.

" Forget it. " She looked at the old man and her tone softened.

" It's just my bad luck. "

After saying that, the girl left. Before leaving, she glanced at Li Er with a smile in her eyes.

Li Er also pursed his lips and smiled at her.

The old man listened to the familiar voice just now, his eyes widened, his back stiffened, and his hand holding the mop handle tightened slightly.

Seeing her completely stunned, Li Er gently patted her back and asked worriedly: " Are you okay? "

The old man quickly lowered his head, shook his head, and deliberately lowered his voice to make it sound rough .

" No problem, thank you. "

Li Er was a little confused, but he didn't ask directly, just said: " I'm glad you're okay. "

She turned and left, but when she reached the door, the more she thought about it, the more she felt something was wrong. It was as if the old man was avoiding her.

When she was about to go back to take another look, she turned around and saw the old man running away right under her nose.

Looking at her back, Li Er finally remembered who she was.

——She was an old aunt from the Cheng family.

When she was a child, Cheng Xingyi took care of her. Later, he was busy with his studies and work and was worried about her, so he hired an aunt, but she suddenly disappeared.

Li Er chased after him with doubts in his heart.

He Chengzhou on this side waited for more than twenty minutes but no one showed up. At first he was chatting with his head down, but later he became restless.

The phone call is also unavailable.

I asked two girls passing by to help me go in and take a look.

The girl came out and said that there was no one in the bathroom.

He Chengzhou was stunned. He made several more calls but no one answered. He was extremely anxious.

It was not yet time to file a case when he called the police. When he was about to go to the broadcasting room to announce the missing person announcement, Li Er appeared in front of him.

" What have you been doing? "

" I seemed to see an acquaintance just now. I don't know why she was hiding from me. I chased after her to see her, but I lost her. " Li Er told the truth.

" Who is this acquaintance? "

He Chengzhou frowned and looked her up and down, afraid of missing a corner: " Let me see, is everything okay? "

As he checked, he muttered, " Last time, he bumped his head against someone he knew and got a big bump. I don't think there's any damage this time. "

Seeing his anxious look, Li Er smiled and gently touched his cheek, shaking her head: " It's okay, really not. "

He Chengzhou was still worried and read it carefully several times.

Then, while she was being educated about the new types of trafficking methods that had been seen recently so that she would be more vigilant, she found a hydrogen balloon stall.

I bought the largest, brightest and most eye-catching hydrogen balloon.

She raised her arm, grasped the thread with her slender fingertips, wrapped it around a few times, and tied a knot around her wrist.

He scratched her nose in anger and said in a deep voice, " I'll have to tie you up like this when I go out next time, otherwise you'll run away if I'm not paying attention. "

Li Er raised his lips and smiled, saying okay.

He followed her obediently the entire afternoon and never left his sight.

Soon dusk fell and the night show opened. A new group of tourists came, but the number was still much less than during the day.

The lights of the amusement facilities were also lit up. He Chengzhou took Li Er to the Ferris wheel and entered a pink cabin with her.

From the commanding heights, you can overlook the entire night view of the south city.

He Chengzhou put his arms around her waist, rested his chin on her shoulder, and looked out the window with her quietly.

" Does it look good? " He Chengzhou asked.

Li Er nodded, looked him in the eyes and said, " It looks good. "

" There will be better looking ones later, ones that are just for good kids. " He Chengzhou said with a smile.

He Chengzhou looked at the countdown on his phone and counted down beside her ear: "3,2,1..."

As soon as he finished speaking, a row of drones appeared in the sky, and the small points of light looked like bright stars in the night sky.

The small spots of light gathered into a gentle face, and then the lights of the drone on the right gradually lit up and gradually changed into the appearance of a man.

The two of them snuggled together, their faces filled with happiness.

After the stars went out, another light came on again, and Cupid, the god of love, shot an arrow with two red hearts connected together.

Li Er's eyes were moistened. She thought she could guess what the scene would be like after getting off the Ferris wheel.

Everything happened just as she wished.

He Chengzhou walked out of the cabin holding her hand, and a group of familiar faces gathered around them from all directions.

There were also some unknown passers-by with smiles on their faces.

He Chengzhou took the prepared baby's breath from Jiang Yining, took out the ring he had prepared for a long time, and knelt on one knee in front of her.

The drones in the sky were now arranged into a huge heart with the words:

——Lier Marry me

He Chengzhou's eyes were red, and his voice was slightly trembling: "Li Er, will you marry me?"

Li Er stretched out her hand to him, and the moment she saw the ring on her ring finger, hot tears fell on the back of He Chengzhou's hand.

"I do."

They hugged each other, tears in their eyes.

There was applause all around.

In the sky above my head, fireworks exploded into a gorgeous flower.

The author has something to say:

I'm sorry I didn't write about that rourou, but I added some content. The next chapter will be posted at 12 o'clock at night. I promise that I will be on time this time. If you don't read it, you will miss out on 100 million yuan, hehe.

Chapter 15 Almost

Li Er sat in the passenger seat and hardly raised his eyes during the entire journey.

Her long eyelashes drooped, and her fingertips gently turned the ring. She kept her head down and stared at the ring on her ring finger in a daze.

Her eyes were filled with tears and the corners of her red lips were always raised.

This was the first time He Chengzhou saw Li Er smile so happily.

As long as Li Er is happy, he is happy.

However, he was also unhappy about some small details.

For example, he talked to Li Er several times, but Li Er was obviously not in the right state.

Either they reacted a little too slowly, or they simply didn't hear it.

He Chengzhou kept a record of this in his mind. After Li Er ignored him three times, his little universe couldn't help but explode, and he said bitterly: " You and the diamond ring will live your whole life. "

Li Er reacted quickly this time. He immediately turned his head to look at him and shook his head: " That's not what I meant. "

His two thin curved eyebrows were tightly furrowed and his tone sounded extremely aggrieved. So cute.

He Chengzhou pretended to cough, gently clenched his fist, and put it to his mouth, covering the arc of his mouth that was raised because of a smile.

His face still showed a stern expression as if he was not listening to me: " Li Er, three times is the limit, but you ignored me three times, I know it. "

" What do you want to do? " Li Er asked.

He Chengzhou thought for a long time before he thought of a great benefit: " You haven't read me your last self-review yet, you have to make it up tonight! "

" OK. "

Li Er nodded and agreed quite readily.

The car parked in the garage and after turning off the engine, He Chengzhou tilted his head to look at the passenger seat.

He looked at Li Er, and Li Er turned to look at him.

The temperature in the car rose rapidly, and there was a hint of ambiguity in the eyes.

He Chengzhou carefully looked at her from head to toe again, rolled his Adam's apple, and the fire in his body burned more and more fiercely.

Li Er was wearing a skirt that outlined her figure today, and she couldn't control it even if she had a little bit of fat.

A row of exquisitely crafted golden buttons are neatly hung on the placket, and there is a hollow inverted triangle on the chest, which gives a vague sense of sexiness.

The waist-hugging design makes the waist look particularly slender, and the sides are slightly slit, revealing a small section of long and white legs.

It has been more than a week since I last took a break from work, and Li Er's cold is almost healed, and it's another special day.

A bad idea immediately flashed through He Chengzhou's mind, and a little cunning flashed across his eyes, suggesting: " It's not okay to simply review it, you have to have an emotional review. "

" Like, sit on me— "

Before he could finish his words, Li Er suddenly leaned over and kissed him, interrupting him from finishing his words.

After a long while, the two separated, panting.

When their eyes met, He Chengzhou could even clearly see his shadow in Li Er's pupils.

With a thin layer of mist in her eyes, Li Er looked at him affectionately and repeatedly stroked his cheek with her ring-wearing hand.

She could never get enough of looking at this face.

He Chengzhou's breathing was disordered, his chest heaving up and down, and he had long been overwhelmed by the surging sea of desire.

He held back, wanting to see how capable Li Er could be tonight.

The chair tilted a little, and Li Er sat on his legs and gently held his face.

Then, kisses rained down like a flood.

From the eyes to the nose to the lips, every inch bears his unique mark.

Li Er looked into his eyes, breathing heavily, her hot breath spraying on his lips, and her face flushed .

This was a symbol of her emotions and also the most beautiful scene He Chengzhou had ever seen.

He Chengzhou raised his hand to turn off the lights in the car, and the interior of the car suddenly fell into chaos.

The eyes were extremely clear in the darkness. There was a silence in the car and for a moment, only each other's disordered breathing could be heard.

Soon, the waves began to hit the embankment.

At the critical moment, He Chengzhou used his remaining sanity to brake in time and took Li Er back home.

The lights were not even on, and the two of them hugged and kissed as soon as they entered the room. Their clothes fell off almost every step they took in the entrance.

He Chengzhou had already taken the initiative. He walked to the sofa and pressed down with the weight of his entire body.

He pulled out a square box from the crack in the sofa, took out one from it, bit open the package with his teeth, and leaned over to Li Er's ear: " My dear, help me. "

The faint moonlight slanted in through the window, and the whole room seemed to be wrapped in a layer of silver gauze.

With moist eyes, Li Er looked at him without moving for a long time.

Then, she hooked her arms around his neck and wrapped her legs around him tightly.

" Can you give me a little more? "

Li Er's voice trembled: " Give me another child who looks like you, please. "

He Chengzhou's eyes flickered slightly, he couldn't describe the shock in his heart when he heard these words.

the feeling he had when he first performed at the Golden Hall in Vienna .

That is international recognition of his professional ability.

Only incompetent men will make women afraid of marriage and having children. A woman willing to have a child for you is the greatest affirmation of you.

Now, it was Li Er who affirmed him.

Tears welled up in the corners of her eyes. He Chengzhou hugged her for a long, long time, with his head buried deep in her neck, gently sniffing her scent.

" My dear, these are the most beautiful words of love I have ever heard in my life. "

He shook his head again, smiling gently, " However, I don't want to mess up the order. I don't want you to become the topic of gossip in this dirty circle, and I don't want you to be trapped by the identity of ' mother at such a young age ' . "

" I promise you. "

kissed her gently on the lips without any lust , and added the second half of the sentence: " I will love you forever . "

I will hold your hand.

It's a long road, and we walk slowly.

Tears suddenly rolled down the corners of my eyes.

He Chengzhou kissed away the salty tears from the corners of her eyes bit by bit.

A beautiful and magnificent piece of music begins, composing the most beautiful music in the world.

—

The proposal came to an end, and He Chengzhou began to prepare for Li Er's birthday party.

This was not hidden from her, the two of them prepared it together.

He Chengzhou was in charge of external contacts and planning, and she was responsible for the interior decoration. She planned to use the flowers directly from the store for the banquet.

He Chengzhou was still secretly recording a VCR . He first visited his friends, sent out invitations to the banquet, and finally arrived at Li Er's house.

He Chengzhou had never officially come to the Cheng family, so it was his first visit and he felt a little reserved.

There was only Li Ruhua and a nanny at home.

When she opened the door and saw that it was him, the surprise in Li Ruhua's eyes was self-evident. She looked behind him, but when she didn't see the figure she wanted to see, she felt visibly lonely.

He Chengzhou tried to smooth things over: " Auntie, Er Er is busy. I will come back with her in a few days. "

Li Ruhua smiled, stepped aside, and invited him in: " It's okay, come in first, don't stand there stupidly. "

He Chengzhou smiled, walked in with the gift, and the nanny brought him a pair of brand new men's slippers.

He Chengzhou said thank you, changed, and went in and sat on the sofa.

The nanny enthusiastically made him another cup of tea.

He Chengzhou took it, took a sip politely and put it down. Time was limited, so he didn't beat around the bush and asked directly: " Auntie, I came here today mainly to ask you for some photos of Li Er at each stage of her growth. She has a birthday party next week, and I want to make a photo and video collection to play at her birthday party, which can also be regarded as a gift for her. "

Li Ruhua's face flashed with embarrassment, and then she said: " Er Er left home to live outside when she went to college. Her things are not at home. I ... don't have them here. "

He Chengzhou instantly saw her loneliness and understood what she meant. He didn't let her feel embarrassed and said humorously: " Then I'll be a thief and sneak into her secret base to take it out. "

" I've never done anything so embarrassing in my life. "

Infected by his humor, Li Ruhua curled the corners of her lips. After chatting for a while, He Chengzhou found a suitable reason to leave.

Li Er was in the store, He Chengzhou returned home, went up to the bedroom, and stared at Li Er's secret base for a long time.

Finally, he put his hands together and silently said several words: "I'm sorry, baby, I didn't mean to peek. I promise I only looked at the photos."

He Chengzhou found the spare key and opened the drawer. Sure enough, there was an album on the top with many scattered photos.

Li Er is a very organized person. Most of his photos are organized by time and type. Scattered among them are daily fragments of life and scenery, while the albums are all portraits, which saves him a lot of effort.

He Chengzhou carefully took out the photo album, placed it on the bed, and began to select carefully.

The first one was a black and white photo of her when she was just born. Two pairs of big hands were wrapped around a pair of small hands. Li Er was sleeping with her eyes closed. Her hair had been black and thick since then.

The second photo was of her with her eyes open and smiling happily, with a rotating musical wind chime decorated with colorful plastic flowers above her head.

...

He Chengzhou slowly flipped through each one, a smile on his face the whole time.

If you see something suitable, take a photo with your phone. If you see something interesting, take a secret photo with your phone as well.

After less than five minutes of watching, dozens of photos were saved in my phone album.

One photo can capture a lot of angles.

This feeling is very strange, as if I have experienced Li Er's life again.

Before she was four years old, most of the photos were of Li Er, Li Ruhua and her biological father. There was a large blank space in the middle, and He Chengzhou simply flipped over it. It wasn't until I turned to the middle of the album that a group photo caught my eye.

At this time, Li Er had grown into a graceful young girl, and there was a boy by her side.

She held the boy's arm affectionately and smiled brightly.

He Chengzhou guessed that this should be Li Er's brother.

But when he looked closely at the handsome and elegant face next to him, the smile on his lips froze, and his heart sank to the bottom of the valley in an instant, as if he had fallen into an ice cellar.

——The man in the photo looks 70% like him in terms of his eyebrows and eyes.

His heart was beating fast and he flipped through the pages absentmindedly. His mind was blank and he had no idea what he was doing.

Throwing the photo album aside, he sat on the bed, staring at the drawer in a daze.

I caught a glimpse of a diary underneath.

Politeness and upbringing told him that he should not continue to pry into Li Er's privacy, but the face in the photo would not go away from his mind.

Gu Jinyun said that she had a special relationship with her brother, and her sister-in-law had been leading him to that apartment in both overt and covert ways.

It seemed that he was the one who was always kept in the dark.

He opened the diary for some unknown reason.

The title page contains the following sentence:

I will always love you firmly and bravely.

He Chengzhou's eyes unconsciously turned red and his teeth trembled. He tried hard to suppress his emotions and began to read the diary.

Every word in Li Er's diary records her feelings for another man.

[I don't want to call him brother anymore. It would be great if we weren't brother and sister.]

[I knew that there would always be a surprise when I waited for him on the steps, and I ate the freshest candied haws right away.]

[He taught me to play "My Favorite" today. He didn't say anything, but I understood his confession and I like him too.]

[Why do people have to grow up? When they grow up, they become so busy that they always have no time to accompany me.]

[I am not afraid of thunder, I just want him to comfort me.]

[I don't like desserts, but I like them as long as he buys them.]

[He likes baby's breath the most. If he were not a businessman, I guess he would be an excellent pianist. At that time, before he goes on stage to perform, I must pin a small baby's breath on his chest.]

[We haven't spoken for three days. I deliberately skipped breakfast and stayed up late. As expected, he took the initiative to talk to me. He had a sour face, but I smiled happily.]

[I passed the piano level certificate exam today. He said it was all his credit, but I said it was all my talent.]

[While he was asleep, I secretly drew a portrait of him today. I have locked it in the studio. I will give it to him as a birthday gift next week.]

[He bought me a shop in Jianxing Lane. I really like the name. I don't have a good sense of direction. I said, if we get lost one day, I will open a flower shop there and wait for him to find me.]

...

[Er Er doesn't want to keep his promise anymore, wait for me, I'll come to you right away.]

He Chengzhou's hands couldn't stop shaking, and tears fell onto the paper, wetting the words. Until he turned to one of the pages, he could no longer pretend and threw the notebook aside angrily.

[After losing you for the 1021st time , I met someone who looked a lot like you, with a similar voice and appearance.]

His unconditional trust and protection for her seemed particularly ridiculous at this moment. He's like a joke.

Chapter 16 Almost

Li Er has been in a good mood these days . Compared to her usual plain appearance, her makeup and appearance are much brighter and she smiles more often.

It happened that the assistant came back to help her after finishing her housework. While Li Er was worrying about the birthday party, she also organized a small Chinese Valentine's Day welfare event on the platform.

She created a photo wall. Couples who come to the store on Chinese Valentine's Day and take a selfie with a Polaroid can get a bouquet of baby's breath for free.

Although the location is remote, the flow of people is indeed much larger than usual.

There is a high school nearby, and there are even many young faces wearing school uniforms and carrying schoolbags who come to the store to check in after school, holding hands.

It started to rain steadily at noon, and the small raindrops formed a line and fell heavily from the eaves, and the store became deserted again.

Summer in Nancheng is like this, it rains all the time.

The sun was shining one second, and the next second there was a strong wind and the dark clouds were so heavy that they seemed to fall at any time.

The store was dimly lit, and the whole room was damp and gloomy, making people feel a little depressed for no reason.

Li Er lit an orange star-shaped lamp, sat on a high chair, rested his chin on his hand, and stared at the ripples of water falling to the ground outside, in a daze.

The young assistant was flipping through the account book and using a calculator to check this month's accounts. When she finally got a positive number, she breathed a sigh of relief.

She turned her head and looked at Li Er: "Sister Li Er, I have good news for you."

Pulling his thoughts back, Li Er glanced at her calmly: "What's wrong? Did you not lose anything?"

"Bingo, clever!"

Li Tian held the account book and read out solemnly: "Net income this month, 6126!"

Li Er smiled softly: "That's good, just enough for your salary. Your school is about to start, right? It's time to pay tuition again."

Li Tian understood what she meant and immediately shook her head, "No, no, no, Sister Li Er, you've already paid me a lot, there's no need to give me special care. I have scholarships and grants, plus a part-time job here, so I should have no problem making ends meet."

"Auntie, are you feeling better?"

Li Er smiled and dropped the topic.

Having said that, she didn't dare to ask any more questions for fear of hurting the little girl's self-esteem.

I'm thinking of giving her an iPad as a back-to-school gift in the future.

She will be a junior at the start of the school year and should start preparing for the postgraduate entrance examination.

Li Tian sighed with a sad face: "It's a chronic disease, a kidney problem. It's not a serious illness, but it needs to be properly treated, and I can't do heavy work for a long time."

Li Er said, "Just focus on your studies and family. It's not busy here, and we don't need anyone. If you have something to do, just focus on your own things. You will still get paid."

Li Er's excessive consideration made Li Tian's nose sore: "Sister Li Er, you are too kind."

She stared at the shining pigeon egg diamond ring on Li Er's hand and said, " It is a blessing for the boss husband to marry you! "

Li Er laughed out loud, amused by her term "boss husband" : " I ve' only heard of boss wives, not boss husbands. "

As soon as he finished speaking, a flash of light suddenly flashed before his eyes.

Lightning was like a long sword, cutting through the dark night sky and drawing a zigzag line.

The roar followed closely.

Li Er's long eyelashes fluttered a few times and she turned her head to look out the window.

Li Tian's face changed, and she quickly took out a pair of earplugs from the cabinet and handed them over: " Sister Li Er, why don't you wear them first? When the thunder stops, I'll ask my brother-in-law to come pick you up. "

She knew that Li Er was afraid of thunder. One time, He Chengzhou happened to come over and it happened to be a thunderstorm, and the three of them were trapped in the store.

When three people walk together, there must be a big enemy.

That time, He Chengzhou held Li Er in his arms lovingly and coaxed her gently, his voice so gentle that it seemed to melt an entire glacier.

She was forced to eat dog food, do her professional homework, and admire other people's beautiful love.

Looking at the earplugs handed to him, Li Er was about to say " thank you " when his cell phone rang and a text message came in.

【Come to Fengyue. 】

The sender is He Chengzhou.

Three simple and direct words.

Li Er was a little confused as to why He Chengzhou notified her via text message, but she didn't think much about it and replied " OK " .

The car was parked outside a nearby hospital, about ten minutes' walk away.

Li Er put on her bag, took a black silk umbrella from the store, walked over and gently patted Li Tian's shoulder.

Li Tian took off her headphones, put down the flower-awakening bucket she was washing, looked at her outfit, and asked her in confusion: " Sister Li Er, where are you going? "

“ He asked me to come over. ”

" ah? "

Li Tian knew who she was talking about. Li Er seemed to never call He Chengzhou by his name. She frowned, not understanding: " Where can you go in this weather? Did he come to pick you up? "

Li Er shook his head and said, " I'll go by myself. "

" ah? "

This sound was even louder than the previous one.

Li Er smiled and said, " It's six o'clock. I probably won't be back. Remember to close the doors and windows when you leave. Go back early. The weather is bad. Be careful. "

That was someone else's business. Although Li Tian was puzzled, she didn't ask too much and just told her to be careful on the road.

—

On the other side, in the box, the atmosphere was dull and depressing.

Looking at the man in the main seat who had a gloomy face since he entered the door, no one dared to breathe. Everyone looked at each other and communicated quietly with their eyes. What was even more strange was that when the waiter came in to serve drinks, He Chengzhou rarely left an order to sit next to him.

Then he picked up the phone and tapped the screen heavily with his fingertips, as if he was sending a message.

Everyone secretly guessed that this was most likely a quarrel between the young couple.

He Chengzhou is easy-going and gentle to others, and has a good temper. He never loses his temper. The number of times he gets angry is rare, and most of the time he is the one who tries to stop a fight.

There were very few moments like this for him. He sat there without saying a word, his lips tightly pursed into a line, his eyes filled with a chilling coldness that made one shudder.

People who are used to being gentle and polite can be much more terrifying than ordinary people when they get angry.

The little girl next to him worked part-time during the summer vacation. She was just an ordinary waiter. She had never seen such a scene before, and her body was shaking like a sieve.

He Chengzhou was upset, a sharp light flashed in his eyes, he frowned, and asked in a low voice: " Why are you shaking? "

The little girl cried immediately, biting her lip and not daring to make a sound, lowering her head and shedding tears.

Seeing this, Gu Jinyun took out a stack of tips on his own initiative and motioned for the girl to leave.

" Don't walk, sit down. "

He Chengzhou's words made the girl sit back down from the sofa just now.

There was something delayed at Jiang Qingyan's office, so he arrived late . The color on his two trouser legs was darker, and he had to wade through the water.

He didn't know what was going on, so he glanced at the woman next to He Chengzhou and teased her with a smile: " There's so much thunder outside, why don't you go home and coax your little fiancée today? "

As soon as he finished speaking, the door of the box behind him was pushed open heavily, and everyone looked towards the door at the same time.

Including He Chengzhou.

The moment he saw Li Er, Gu Jinyun breathed a sigh of relief, and immediately winked at her, pointing in the direction of He Chengzhou, asking her to come over quickly and coax him a few words.

He Chengzhou clenched his fists tightly at his sides, causing his entire arms to tremble slightly, and his swollen eyes were filled with red bloodshot.

The wind was too strong on the road, and Li Er was so thin that he was almost blown down with his umbrella.

The umbrellas were deformed.

He glanced around the box and his eyes fixed on He Chengzhou.

Li Er smiled sweetly at him and walked towards him with her half wet body.

He Chengzhou grabbed the girl's sleeve and pulled her over, deliberately doing it in front of Li Er.

Li Er ignored the woman beside him, sat down beside him, put her soft hands around his back, and said softly, " I'm scared. "

He Chengzhou laughed, and his heart ached with anger.

It turned out that she really didn't care about him. She only cared about this face that looked 70% like that man.

With red eyes, he pushed Li Er away, stretched out his hand to pull the girl who was hiding away closer and hugged her in his arms.

The change happened so quickly that no one could react.

He Chengzhou raised his lips in a sarcastic smile, a hint of ridicule flashed across his eyes, and he raised his eyebrows: " What do you think of me? Whoever wants to coax me can do it. "

Everyone present changed their expressions.

They all saw how much He Chengzhou doted on Li Er.

Hearing this, Gu Jinyun widened his eyes and walked over first.

He just guessed it was a quarrel, but he didn't expect it to be this.

He quickly signaled to the girls to leave with his eyes, and then sent all the outsiders away.

When she turned around and wanted to persuade He Chengzhou to be more rational and not impulsive, He Chengzhou spoke again.

Looking at Li Er, he said insincerely: " I came here today to tell you to cancel the engagement. I like someone else. "

Gu Jinyun shouted loudly, reminding him: " He Chengzhou! "

Jiang Qingyan was also dumbfounded. He never expected this to happen. He came over to persuade him: " Chengzhou, if you have anything to say, just talk about it and don't talk nonsense. "

They would never believe that He Chengzhou would fall in love with someone else.

Li Er was stunned for a moment, looked at his red eyes, and then said: " You won't like it—"

Before she could finish her words, He Chengzhou interrupted her, completely breaking down to the point where he couldn't even pretend.

He pinched Li Er's chin hard, forced her to look him in the eye, and gritted his teeth: " Listen carefully, I am not him, Cheng Xingyi died a long time ago, I am He Chengzhou. "

He repeated this cruel and terrible fact in her ear, word by word: " Remember, Li Er, I am He Chengzhou. "

After saying that, he put his hand on her chin and pushed her away fiercely, keeping a cold distance between them.

Li Er was stunned for a moment, then suddenly laughed out loud, with tears welling up in his eyes.

She shook her head and whispered over and over again: " No, no. "

A suffocating pain spread from his heart, as if someone was taking a sharp knife and cutting his heart bit by bit .

My throat was so dry that I couldn't speak. It was like I was lacking oxygen and even breathing was painful.

He Chengzhou's voice was trembling, his body was cold, and he cruelly revealed the truth to Li Er: " You didn't hear it clearly, right? I'll tell you again. "

" Cheng Xingyi died a long time ago, six years ago. "

" Ah, no— "

Li Er collapsed and yelled, covering his ears and squatting down to the ground, big tears falling to the ground.

Heart-wrenching cries echoed in every corner of the box.

For a moment, the box was eerily quiet.

Nothing could be heard except crying.

After crying until her voice became hoarse, Li Er knelt limply on the ground. She carefully raised her hand and slowly grasped the corner of the black clothes in front of her. She raised her head and looked at the man in front of her almost pleadingly.

He Chengzhou stood in front of her, watching everything coldly without any movement.

Li Er cried for a long time until his throat was so sore that he could hardly make a sound and the tears in the corners of his eyes dried up.

The hand that was holding the corner of his clothes gradually lost its strength and fell down.

Li Er raised his hand to wipe away the tears from the corners of his eyes, then stood up with his numb legs.

He died six years ago.

yes.

How could she not know, but she never wanted to know.

She had been deceiving herself all along.

The beautiful dream that had been woven for so many years was completely shattered in an instant, causing Li Er to fall straight from heaven into hell as if he had lost weight.

Li Er slowly took off the engagement ring and placed it on the table. She looked into his eyes seriously and smiled: " Chengzhou, I'm sorry. Thank you for all this time. "

" I'm awake from my dream. "

Li Er said: " Let's break up. "

After she finished speaking, she turned and left, leaving only her back.

The moment the door closed, He Chengzhou grabbed the diamond ring on the table and threw it heavily towards the place where Li Er left.

The ring hit the heavy wooden door with a dull sound, and fell to the ground again.

He Chengzhou looked at the direction she left, tears streaming down his face, and said in a small voice: " Because I am not him, you can't see all the good things I have done for you. "

" I have loved you for so long, and all I get in return is a worthless apology or thank you. "

He Chengzhou smashed the wine bottle on the table with a punch, and the red wine mixed with blood could not be distinguished for a moment.

The fingers and metacarpal bones are swollen and twisted due to pain and cannot be straightened.

" Chengzhou, don't be like this. "

Gu Jinyun and Jiang Qingyan each held one side of him, fearing that he would continue to hurt himself.

He Chengzhou looked at Gu Jinyun and asked him: " Do you know? "

Gu Jinyun didn't say anything. He had reminded him long ago that it was he who was indulged in it and was unwilling to believe it.

His gaze turned to Jiang Qingyan on the other side. Jiang Qingyan rolled his Adam's apple and looked away unnaturally.

" Heh. "

He Chengzhou sneered, as if mocking himself: " You know that too, right? "

He Chengzhou looked at his childhood friends one by one, and each of them had evasive eyes to varying degrees.

These are the friendships that come from growing up together.

He laughed sarcastically: " Still a friend. "

" You all look at me like I'm an idiot. "

Jiang Qingyan said: " Chengzhou, don't talk about this now. Telling you will only make you sad sooner. You need to go to the hospital first. You will need your hands to play the piano in the future. You can't just waste them like this. "

" It doesn't matter. I don't want anything. I have nothing. "

Jiang Qingyan's temper was unbearable: " You are talking nonsense, just for a woman. You have had all kinds of women since you were a child. Is it worth it? You have nothing left. Your parents are not yours, and neither are all of us brothers? You can't live without Li Er, right? Look at your lack of ambition. "

" To the hospital. "

Jiang Qingyan dragged him away.

He Chengzhou said in a very low voice, so that only he could hear it: " But I only want her. "

—

Li Er walked aimlessly on the street, the rain washing her frail body. She had no way home and didn't know where to go.

Passing by a small shop selling candied haws, she walked over and said to the clerk: " I want a string of candied haws. "

Her face was pale and her lips were bloodless. The clerk looked at her with strange eyes, and a chill ran down her spine: " Which one do you want? "

Li Er said: " The biggest and sweetest. "

The clerk said " Oh " and picked out a bunch of plump ones for her: " Seven yuan. "

Li Er took out a ten-yuan note from her bag and handed it over. She took the candied haws, turned around and walked back into the rain.

The clerk behind her kept shouting " I haven't given you the change yet " and chased after her to hand her the change. Li Er took it and lowered her head to put it in her bag.

The clerk looked at her as she walked away and said to himself, " What a strange person. "

Li Er felt dizzy and had no idea how long he had been walking. When he was about to collapse, he looked up and found that he had arrived at Zhongjing Haoting, where his mother was.

She wanted to go home, really wanted to see her mother, and wanted to throw herself into her warm arms like she did when she was a child.

The security guard at the door checked her identity and let her in.

The security guard saw that she was a delicate little girl, so he handed her an umbrella when she left. Seeing that she was depressed, he reassured her that there was nothing she could not overcome.

My head was buzzing, as if there were countless bees scurrying around.

His eyelids were a little heavy, so Li You nodded mechanically, holding an umbrella and walking towards home through the rain step by step.

When she turned the corner, she saw a familiar figure, Li Ruhua wearing a thick coat and holding an umbrella, standing under the camphor tree.

Li Er thought she was hallucinating, so she whispered " Mom " .

Halfway through, he stopped again.

Suddenly she realized that there was a familiar person standing opposite her.

——It 's Aunt Liu.

None of them noticed Li Er behind them, but every word of the conversation reached Li Er's ears.

" I really have no money left. I gave you enough in the past. Your good-for-nothing son is a bottomless pit that can never be filled. Liu Yueying, I treated you well when we were in the Cheng family. I beg you, can you please not appear in front of me again? Don't be so selfish. " Li Ruhua grabbed her rough hand and begged.

Liu Yueying's eyes were cloudy, and her hair was completely white. She cried, " Madam, I have no choice. If Longlong can't pay his debts, they will chop off one of his hands. I only have this one son in my life. "

Li Ruhua simply hardened her heart and threatened: " I can only give you another 100,000 at most. You have to figure out the rest yourself. I won't help you anymore. If you keep pestering me, I will send your son to jail. "

" There is still a shortfall of 210,000 yuan, and tomorrow is the deadline. Madam, I know you can come up with it. Consider it a loan from me, and I will pay it back later. I promise this is the last time. " Liu Yueying said in a gentle voice.

" I can't afford that much. "

Li Ruhua said.

" Then I can only ask the lady for it. "

" You dare. "

" Why shouldn't I dare? I'm old enough to sacrifice my reputation for my son. What can I not dare to do? "

Liu Yueying had no feelings for Li Ruhua, and her feelings for her were not as deep as those for Cheng Xingyi. She was hired by Cheng Xingyi to take care of Li Er.

The Cheng family is a wealthy and powerful family. Li Ruhua told her that she couldn't come up with 200,000 yuan. What else could she be doing if she wasn't just trying to be perfunctory with her?

She doesn't care about friendship, and she doesn't want to keep a secret for her.

This woman is selfish and hypocritical.

" If you hadn't used morality to force Xingyi to separate from Er'er in order to protect your wife Cheng's wealth and glory for the rest of her life, Xingyi wouldn't have just married someone casually, Er'er wouldn't have committed suicide out of despair , and Xingyi and Er'er wouldn't be separated like they are now. You're the most selfish person. "

The umbrella in his hand fell to the ground with a bang, and small splashes of water splashed onto the hem of Li Er's skirt.

The two of them looked back in the direction of the sound, and their eyes widened when they saw Li Er.

Li Ruhua swallowed guiltily, walked towards her, and spoke incoherently: " Ner ... Ner. "

When Li Ruhua was about to come closer, Li Er took two steps back, keeping a cold distance from her.

Li Er was also raised by her. Liu Yueying was reluctant to hurt her and just wanted to scold this selfish and hypocritical woman. She hurriedly explained: " Er Er, Auntie was just talking nonsense. It was all said in anger. "

Li Er didn't listen to her explanation at all. He just looked into Li Ruhua's eyes and asked, " Is what Aunt Liu said true? "

Li Ruhua's fingertips on her side suddenly tightened. He didn't dare to look into her eyes. He avoided her gaze and shook his head: " No, it's not true. She said it in anger. She wants money. Yes! She wants money. Her son owes a huge gambling debt and she can't pay it back. Yes, that's it ... That's it. "

Li Er looked at her movements and laughed desolately, his whole body aching: " Mom, you said I look like you, and my personality is probably like yours, too. Even my habit of lying and not daring to look people in the eye is yours. "

" That's not the case. "

Li Ruhua grabbed her arm and said, " Er Er, listen to what mom explains. "

" Sure. "

Li Er said calmly: " I want to hear your explanation. I am listening. You speak. "

Li Ruhua was silent for a long time, unable to utter a word. Li Er laughed again, and tears came out of his eyes.

She shook her head in disappointment, turned and ran into the rain.

Li Ruhua ran after him, but halfway through, she felt a sharp pain in her stomach. She bent over and covered her stomach, groaning in pain, and a layer of cold sweat broke out on her forehead.

Liu Yueying wanted to help her, but Li Ruhua avoided her touch: " Seeing that we are mother and daughter breaking up, are you satisfied now? "

Li Ruhua held her stomach and walked back home step by step, holding on to the wall.

This is not her home, she has no home for a long time.

Li Er took a taxi to the apartment in the southern suburbs, which was her home.

She took the key to open the door, went straight up to the second floor, pushed open the door of the studio, and saw a room full of vivid and lively portraits.

Smiling, frowning, falling asleep with eyes closed, in a daze.

Various expressions, various movements ...

Like he was still there.

An overwhelming sadness washed over her.

It turned out that Cheng Xingyi loved her until his death, and he did not break his promise.

But what did she do.

She had no idea of the pain he was going through, and she forced him to see her by cutting his wrists, causing him to die in a tragic car accident due to speeding.

Li Er sat in the corner all night, crying until her tears ran out.

She kept her eyes open until dawn, looking at the faint light coming through the window and smiled slightly.

She knew she would never be able to get out of this situation in her lifetime.

She couldn't let it go.

Then let her be trapped in the memories of the past, with him in the past.

Li Er closed the curtains and locked the door, then set the portrait on fire and pushed the easel over heavily, causing a string of sparks to instantly spread from the bed sheets.

Soon, the whole room was ablaze.

She fell to the ground as the smoke filled her lungs, and many images flashed through her mind as her consciousness became cloudy.

There is Cheng Xingyi, and there is ... He Chengzhou.

She is thoughtful and remembers everything He Chengzhou does for her.

She always knew that He Chengzhou loved her as much as anyone else in the world.

Every moment he loved her made her feel happy and sad.

Fortunately, there is another person in this world who loves her wholeheartedly, but she is also sad that she has closed her heart and can never get out of the memories of the past. She has no way to break away from Cheng Xingyi's shadow and treat him as an independent individual.

She knew better than anyone that she would never meet another person who treated her as well as He Chengzhou in her life.

—

At this moment, in the He family villa.

He Chengzhou curled up, holding his chest and frowning in pain.

He Jinzhou had already gotten a rough idea from Gu Jinyun, and stayed up all night to watch over him at home.

Seeing that something was wrong with him, she raised her eyebrows and asked, " Chengzhou, what's wrong with you? Where do you feel uncomfortable? "

" My heart hurts. It hurts so much. "

He Chengzhou said this short sentence with great difficulty.

" Brother, I am dying of pain. "

After he finished speaking, He Chengzhou finally burst into tears without caring about his image.

He Jinzhou looked at him with pity. The 1.85-meter-tall man was crying like a child at this moment.

The author has something to say:

Er Er knew that Zhou Zhou loved her very much, but she just couldn't get rid of her brother's shadow and love him in the same way.

After this episode, the story will really unfold .

(I removed the crematorium in the copywriting, but in fact, it is still about chasing my wife. I just can't bear to torture any of them anymore.)

Chapter 17 Almost

The two elderly people were in poor health , and He Jinzhou could hardly bear to stay with them all night.

Jiang Qingyan finished his shift at the station, took a short nap, and came to take over his shift at dawn.

He Jinzhou leaned against the wall, kneading his brows with his fingertips to relieve his fatigue.

" Brother Jinzhou , you should go and take a rest . I'll take care of Chengzhou. " Jiang Qingyan said.

person who can keep his composure in major events , and he can also control He Chengzhou . Unlike Gu Jinyun, who is reckless and soft-hearted , he can be persuaded to join the other side with just a few sweet words. He Jinzhou is more at ease with him.

" Then I'm going to take a nap. If you need anything, come and find me directly. "

A hint of impatience flashed across his sharp eyes. He Jinzhou sighed heavily , and when he looked at the bedroom door , a hint of tenderness appeared in his eyes . His tone was not subtle at all: " Qingyan, keep an eye on him , don't let him do anything shameless again. "

After crying for a while , I thought he would come to his senses , but it turned out that he didn't come to his senses, but simply stopped thinking about it.

No matter what people say, he refuses to listen , puts on his clothes and insists on going to find the man , mumbling something about how he can pretend nothing had happened.

He Jinzhou got angry when he saw him like that, and couldn't help but scold him a few times to wake him up.

They confiscated all his communication tools, cut off the internet at home , and locked him inside, telling him to come out when he figured it out , to avoid him getting embarrassed and getting humiliated by others.

Li Er was not in good condition when he left, and Li Ruhua was worried, so she went home to relax for a while. When she felt that her body could still hold on, she immediately drove out to look for him.

During this period, I called Li Er countless times, but no one answered.

She did not dare to alarm He Chengzhou at all. No one knows a daughter better than her mother. She knew from the beginning that Li Er had special feelings for Cheng Xingyi, so how could she not see her real intention of looking for He Chengzhou?

Li Ruhua was so anxious that her hands were shaking slightly as she gripped the steering wheel. She searched almost every place she could for the whole night, but couldn't find Li Er.

Standing outside the apartment where Cheng Xingyi lived, she kept punching her chest, her heart aching as if it was being cut by a knife, and she couldn't stop crying.

This was the scene Meng Tangyun saw when she came over.

" Auntie Li ... ? "

She called out uncertainly to the woman who was hunched over in embarrassment.

Li Ruhua wiped the tears from the corners of her eyes, slowly straightened up, turned around and looked over.

Seeing that it was her, he forced a smile: " Tang Yun. "

Meng Tangyun looked puzzled and asked her, " What's wrong with you? "

" Er Er is missing. "

" I searched all over South City but couldn't find Er Er. She was in a bad state when she left last night. I'm worried about her. "

Although Li Ruhua tried her best to maintain her composure, her micro-expressions still betrayed her panic. She was heavy and easily tired and uncomfortable. She felt a little short of breath due to the stuffiness in her chest and her voice couldn't stop trembling.

" It's my fault. It's all my fault. "

Everything in front of her eyes was blurry, and Li Ruhua choked up to the point where she couldn't even utter a complete sentence.

The coldness brought by the rain all over her body was nothing compared to the coldness in her heart.

Meng Tangyun looked at the graceful woman in front of her. She had lost all her usual elegance and grace. A few strands of hair wet by the rain were twisted into messy strands and hung down beside her ears. Now, she was no different from any ordinary mother in the world who was worried about her children.

After a moment of silence, Meng Tangyun asked.

" Have you been to Ji'an Town? "

Li Ruhua's eyes were red, and she asked in a puzzled voice: " Ji'an Town? "

She didn't know about Li Er's property. To be precise, no one knew about it except Cheng Xingyi and Li Er. It was a secret between the two of them.

Cheng Xingyi only acts as an acting expert in front of Li Er, but he does not shy away from expressing his love for Li Er in any detail in front of Meng Tangyun.

And her nominal wedding room was full of traces of Li Er.

The key was indeed found by Meng Tangyun when she was sorting out his belongings.

Meng Tangyun's eyelashes trembled slightly, and she closed her eyes before saying, " That was Xingyi's sixteenth birthday gift to Li Er. It's in Nanjiao, Ji'an Town, Building 16 , No. 27. "

" Okay, okay, I'll be right there. "

Li Ruhua was a little incoherent. She didn't dare to rest for a moment. She turned around and left, holding her stomach with her hand.

Meng Tangyun didn't want to care. She wished Li Er disappeared from this world. What did his disappearance have to do with her?

But Li Ruhua treated her well, and seeing her disheveled, hunched appearance and pregnant belly, she felt a little bit sorry for her.

" I'll drive you there. "

Meng Tangyun called her from behind, helped her into the car, and drove her towards the apartment.

In the car, Meng Tangyun turned on the air conditioner, switched it to warm air mode, and handed her a clean, unopened new blanket.

Li Ruhua took it and said " Thank you. "

There was no one on the street, only a few cars occasionally passed by with their lights flashing. The strong wind and heavy rain were like fierce whips, hitting the car windows heavily.

The car was halfway there.

The jade bracelet on Li Ruhua's wrist suddenly broke into two pieces without any warning and fell heavily onto the car.

Looking at the broken bracelet on the ground, she suddenly felt a bad premonition in her heart. Jade recognizes its master and will be loyal to only one master throughout its life, and can ward off disasters for its master.

Li Er had been weak since childhood and often fell ill. This bracelet was originally a birthday gift she gave to Li Er.

Li Er wore it for several years and took it off and returned it to her when she left home.

Of the Cheng family's things, she only took away the things that Xingyi had given her over the years, and left everything else behind, including this bracelet.

She missed Li Er so much, but Li Er was always distant and indifferent, not willing to see her more often, so she put the jade bracelet on her hand.

" No, something's wrong, Tang Yun. "

Her heart was beating so violently that it seemed like it was going to jump out of her chest. Li Ruhua was already prone to motion sickness, and coupled with the discomfort from morning sickness, her whole body felt like her stomach was churning.

She suppressed her nausea and was about to ask Meng Tangyun to drive faster when her cell phone suddenly rang with a " buzzing " sound.

It's Li Er's call.

Seeing the name of the caller, Li Ruhua's eyes flashed with joy, and she immediately pressed the answer button. As soon as she opened her mouth, a cold and unfamiliar male voice came from the other end of the phone: " Hello, are you Ms. Li Er's mother? "

" yes. "

The voice was weak, Li Ruhua's breathing became shallow, and her brain went blank.

" Li Er lives in Ji'an Town, Building 16 , No. 27. At 5 a.m., his home caught fire for unknown reasons. The doors and windows were locked. It is highly likely that it was suicide . The neighbors called the police . The patient is now on the way to Nancheng First People's Hospital for emergency treatment. The emergency contact number is unreachable, so we can only contact you. Please come over as soon as possible. "

With a loud bang, a white light exploded in the brain.

The phone slipped from his hand, hit his leg hard, and rolled to the ground.

" Hello? "

The policeman on the other end couldn't hear anything and kept saying " Hello, hello " .

Meng Tangyun saw from the rearview mirror that Li Ruhua's expression was not right. Just when she was about to ask something, Li Ruhua said in a daze: " Go to the First People's Hospital, quickly, Tangyun, go to the First People's Hospital. "

The rain outside was hitting so loudly that my ears were muffled and I couldn't hear anything. Li Ruhua didn't turn on the speakerphone just now. Meng Tangyun didn't know what happened, but she guessed it was probably related to Li Er.

It was not the time to ask more questions, so she said nothing and turned at the next intersection.

—

" You didn't eat lunch yesterday, you didn't eat last night, and now you don't eat breakfast. Do you want to die? "

Jiang Qingyan is a rough man who always speaks directly, rudely and unbearably. He is completely different from He Chengzhou.

That's why He Chengzhou couldn't scold him, because the good upbringing he received since childhood did not allow him to confront him in the same tone.

His slightly cracked lips were moving, and He Chengzhou's eyes were gray. He gave him a cold look and said to him, " Only vulgar people would say such unlucky words every day. "

This sentence was almost non-aggressive to Jiang Qingyan. Jiang Qingyan tried to ease his mood and liven up the atmosphere by saying nonchalantly, " Hey, what's wrong with me being vulgar? Just don't break the law. It's none of my business. "

Jiang Qingyan did not forget his business and pushed the breakfast in front of him: " Eat a little. "

" Don't think about looking for someone you shouldn't look for. I'm going to answer a phone call. I'll come back later and we can talk about this matter properly. "

Jiang Qingyan continued talking on the phone and walked out into the corridor. The moment the door closed, he stopped and his expression became serious.

His thick eyebrows knitted together, and he asked in astonishment: " What did you say? Say it again? "

The other end repeated, " Captain, it is indeed her. I have confirmed her identity. I have just completed the statement of her neighbor. We received a call at around 5:00 this morning. Li Jin was the police officer. The person is still in the hospital. When he was rescued, he was already in a deep coma. The situation is not optimistic. "

Jiang Qingyan's consciousness was a little hazy, and he said softly: " Okay, I understand. "

After hanging up the phone, he looked back at the door, his fingertips holding the phone suddenly tightened, and he walked to the bedroom next door and knocked on the door.

He Jinzhou opened the door, Jiang Qingyan said without further ado, " Brother Jinzhou, Li Er ... committed suicide . "

Their eyes met, and the air was so silent for a moment that you could hear a pin drop.

Both of them were obviously considering carefully whether to tell the person inside about this.

He Chengzhou loves Li Er to the core, there is no doubt about that.

To put it bluntly, we love each other to the point of losing our dignity and principles.

If something unexpected really happened, they would choose to conceal the truth even though they knew the truth, making it possible for He Chengzhou not to even see him for the last time. When I find out the truth in the future, I'm sure I'll blame them in my heart.

It would be best if he could figure it out, knowing that they are all doing this for his own good. I'm just afraid that he can't figure it out.

And it is very likely that he can't figure it out.

After a long while, He Jinzhou spoke in a deep voice, " Keep it a secret for now and don't tell anyone. "

" Brother Jinzhou, it's not a big deal. Chengzhou treats her so well. He's not blind and heartless. Maybe in the future they will –"

" No. " He Jinzhou interrupted.

" No matter what her reasons are, the He family will never let her in again just because she caused Chengzhou to get hurt. Even if she passes my test, she won't pass my father's test. "

" The old man is keeping it a secret. You know how much he loves his grandson Chengzhou. He is very cruel. If they knew, not to mention Li Er, it would be a problem for the entire Cheng family to continue to have a foothold in South City. They will not have any results. "

" Then how do we solve this problem? "

Jiang Qingyan asked, undecided.

He Jinzhou narrowed his eyes and said, " Let's keep Chengzhou a secret for as long as possible. We'll see how Li Er is doing later. If she wakes up, let her cooperate in canceling the engagement. Then we can send Chengzhou abroad for a year or two in the name of recuperation. "

Jiang Qingyan thought for a few minutes, said " hmm " , agreed, and decided to keep it a secret from He Chengzhou for the time being.

—
After all, the truth will come out.

He Chengzhou still found out.

After staying in the room without any light for almost a whole day without eating or drinking, my mood finally calmed down a lot.

It was really stuffy at home. At night, when he was about to go to the back garden to get some fresh air, he accidentally overheard the conversation between Jiang Yining and Chen Jingyue. Chen Jingyue, He Xiaoyun and Jiang Yining all don't know the truth of the matter yet.

He Jinzhou didn't say anything. On the one hand, he wanted to allow both of them to maintain the last bit of dignity as adults, and on the other hand, he didn't want to cause trouble for the elderly at home.

It just means that they had an argument and were angry, and there were irreconcilable conflicts, to the point where they had to separate.

To put it another way, He Jinzhou did not want to spread the conflict to the confrontation between the two major families.

I want to resolve this matter in the most " private " and peaceful way possible.

It is protecting He Chengzhou as well as Li Er.

He Chengzhou has been a delicate and kind person since he was young, and He Jinzhou knows what kind of person he is.

No matter what the final outcome of him and Li Er was, no matter how harsh his words were, he would never bear to let the person he truly loved from the bottom of his heart suffer any harm. The truth can only be kept secret.

He Chengzhou would never take the initiative to tell others that he was being used as a stand-in. Jiang Yining was so angry that her chest hurt. Her voice was very low, but it was loud enough for He Chengzhou behind her to hear clearly.

" Mom, I'm really going to die of anger. How could these two kids be so stupid? One of them used the hand that played the piano to hit the bottle, and the other one was even more ruthless. He just set a fire and tried to burn himself to death. What hurdles can't they get over? It's okay to quarrel, but how could they think of such extreme ways? At most, they can just part ways amicably. Why are they so confused? "

" sister in law. "

Hearing the voice, Jiang Yining and Chen Jingyue turned around and saw the figure behind them, and their faces changed instantly.

Chen Jingyue quickly recovered her composure, walked towards him with a gentle smile, changed the subject, and asked with concern: " Zhou Zhou, how do you feel today? Are you feeling better? "

He Chengzhou's body was stiff, his face was pale, he lowered his eyes and looked into Chen Jingyue's eyes: " Mom, what did you just say? What do you mean by setting yourself on fire? "

" Nothing, just a distant relative. "

" Mom, please stop lying to me. "

He held Chen Jingyue's hand and kept asking her for answers: " Is it Li Er? Is it her? What happened to Li Er? "

Chen Jingyue remained silent , with doubts in her heart.

There was even more worry between his brows and eyes, and it was obvious with this silly look that he was still concerned about the other person and had not let it go.

He Chengzhou turned his gaze to Jiang Yining again and called softly, " Sister-in-law. "

He pleaded in a low voice: " Sister-in-law, please tell me. "

Jiang Yining didn't want to mention his sad story. She was in an awkward position as she was both He Chengzhou's sister-in-law and Li Er's friend. It was difficult for her to find the right position to speak.

She was also somewhat confused. How could this worried look look like a sign of a quarrel? Has it got to this point?

Jiang Yining hesitated and didn't know what to say. He Chengzhou waited for a while but got no answer, so he turned around, opened the door and ran out.

Chapter 18 Almost

What meets the eye is endless darkness , so dark that one cannot see one's hand in front of one's face, like a night sky without stars.

Li Er was trapped in this place and wandered around for a long time but couldn't find the exit. This place seems like an isolated, enclosed space. There is no light source, and not a single crack for sunlight to get in.

The darkness devoured her will bit by bit . Li Er was exhausted and decided to give up , quietly waiting for death to come.

She huddled in a corner with her knees hugged, and only with her back against the wall could she find a glimmer of security.

I don't know how long it took , but a familiar voice came into my ears.

" Near. "

Having not had a sip of water for a long time , Li Er's throat was so hoarse that it was difficult for him to even make a sound. He was in a daze and thought he was hallucinating.

" Er Er, where are you? "

Li Er was stunned , and slowly raised her eyes to look towards the source of the sound in the darkness . She supported herself and stood up , holding her breath, not believing her ears.

It was not until the familiar and anxious voice reached his ears again that Li Er was sure that it was not an auditory hallucination , and his eyes instantly filled with warmth.

It was really her brother's voice . It was her brother calling her.

" elder brother. "

Li Er's voice trembled , and boundless longing surged up like a tide.

She hadn't heard his voice for six years, so long that she almost forgot it.

Cheng Xingyi was almost going crazy from searching . The scorching sun was shining directly on him , beads of sweat kept flowing down his forehead, and his clothes were soaked.

He bent over with his knees supported, his chest heaving , breathing heavily , and beads of sweat condensed into small drops on his chin that fell onto the lawn.

" elder brother. "

" Cheng Xingyi! "

" Brother , I'm here, Er Er is here, come find me quickly. "

Li Er couldn't see anything. She could only stand there and shout loudly, praying that Cheng Xingyi could hear her voice and come to take her out like he did when they were little.

Hearing the echo, Cheng Xingyi's expression paused, and he immediately turned his head and fixed his gaze on the airtight little house.

The footsteps were getting closer and closer, so close that they seemed to be right next to her ears. Cheng Xingyi raised her hand and knocked heavily on the door: " Er Er, are you in there? "

" Um. "

Li Er nodded heavily, like a bullied child who found a supporter. His nose felt sore and tears of grievance fell.

" It's me, Er Er. "

" Stand still, step back a little, my brother is going to kick the door. "

" good! "

Li Er pressed his back against the wall.

Cheng Xingyi took a few steps back, moved away a distance, rushed forward a few steps, stepped forward and kicked the wooden door. The door lock shook violently a few times, but there was still no sign of the lock loosening.

He found another stone and broke the lock open bit by bit. He pulled out the broken lock, threw it aside, and opened the door.

After being in the dark for a long time, Li Er couldn't adapt to the strong light, and his eyes were so painful that he couldn't open them at all.

She closed her eyes tightly and shielded the light with her hands.

Suddenly, a big warm palm replaced her hands and covered her eyes.

Until she gradually got used to it, Cheng Xingyi also let go of his hand little by little.

Li Er slowly opened his eyes.

The face she had been thinking about day and night finally appeared in front of her in its entirety.

" Brother, are you here to pick me up? "

Li Er hugged him tightly, holding him so tightly that he could hardly breathe, as if only in this way could she be sure that the person in front of her was real.

Li Er looked at him with tears in her eyes: " Brother, someone has trapped me here. I can't get out. Please take me away. "

Cheng Xingyi rubbed her head, with tears in the corners of her eyes.

How could he bear to take her away?

He took her hand and led her to the light: " Come, Er Er, go to a place with your brother first. "

Li Er followed his steps, held his hand tightly, and stared at the man's broad back, afraid that he would disappear in the next second.

Stopping in front of a large field of sunflowers, Cheng Xingyi looked at her with a smile: " Er Er, you like sunflowers the most, so I planted a field of sunflowers for you. "

His eyes were moist as he looked at the pair of eyes that were once as bright as stars: " You don't have to like the starry sky anymore. Wherever you look, your brother is always there. The stars in the sky are your brother, the birds on the trees are your brother, the wind is your brother, the rain is your brother, they are all your brother, and your brother will always protect you. "

" You should be the warm sun, always shining, just like the sea of sunflowers I planted for you. "

Li Er looked at the sunflowers all over the place, and everything in front of him became blurry and hazy.

" You are always trapped by yourself. "

" Brother, are you blaming me? "

Cheng Xingyi shook his head: " Brother has never blamed Er Er. "

" Why won't you come to see me? "

Li Er leaned in his arms and whispered over and over again: " I have missed you so much all these years. "

" I was wrong. I shouldn't have been so willful. "

Cheng Xingyi's throat was very rough, and his voice was hoarse: " Er Er will always be a spoiled little princess, you can be willful, brother doesn't come to see Er Er because ... because—— "

He was so choked up that he couldn't speak. After a while, he said, " Because my brother wants you to forget me. "

" Er Er, he loves you very much, and your brother saw it all. "

" You still have a long way to go, and I just want you to be happy. "

Li Er threw herself into his arms and cried, tears streaming down her face.

The clothes on my chest gradually became wet with tears.

Cheng Xingyi gently wiped the tears from her eyes, and with a touch of reluctance, he gently kissed her forehead: " Er Er, you shouldn't have come here. Be obedient and go back. "

Cheng Xingyi pushed her on the back and pointed to a huge vortex of light: " Go there. "

Li Er looked at him, shook his head and refused to move.

She knew that after she left this time, Cheng Xingyi would never come to her dreams again.

" Live your own life well and don't let me worry about you anymore. If you don't want me to be sad, leave here quickly. "

Li Er still shook his head stubbornly.

Cheng Xingyi's expression changed. He pushed her forward and said coldly, " Let's go. Leave here. "

" You have always listened to your brother since you were young. You must listen to him this time too. Don't look back. "

Li Er clenched his fists at his sides, lowered his head and walked forward slowly step by step.

I walked along the way and shed tears along the way.

She obeyed and didn't look back.

Until a huge gravitational force sucked her into the whirlpool, she couldn't help but look back.

Cheng Xingyi looked at her back with red eyes reluctantly.

Let's not be brother and sister in the next life.

Be a lover.

A tear suddenly slid down the corner of my eye.

The woman in the intensive care unit slowly opened her eyes.

There was a thin tube inserted in his nose, and the breath hit the breathing mask, condensing into a thin layer of mist.

The ECG monitor issued an alarm indicating abnormal data. Soon, the door to the intensive care unit was pushed open, and a group of doctors in blue coats came forward and surrounded her to examine her.

His eyelids felt heavy. Li Er was awake for only a short while. He nodded and shook his head in response to the doctor's questions, then fell asleep again.

I vaguely heard the doctor say that she was showing signs of significant improvement.

Stay alive.

Listen to your brother and don't make him worry anymore.

Also for myself.

—

at the same time.

Inside the He family villa, various sheets and fabrics were connected into a long rope and hung from the second-floor window.

A figure nimbly climbed out of the window and slid down slowly, grabbing the rope.
As soon as he reached the door, he was caught by He Jinzhou, who locked him in the bedroom on the second floor and asked him to reflect on himself.
Just think of him as a loser. Even if he is successful, he can't make a living.
He was always worried about Li Er.
At worst, he could just start over. So what if they had grown up together for more than ten years? He still had decades to compete with that man.
He wanted to pursue Li Er again, remove that person from her heart little by little, and then replace that man with someone else to make him angry to death.
His greatest weapon is that he is still alive.
He had never lost so badly in his life, and he just couldn't believe that he couldn't beat someone who was no longer around.
He wanted Li Er to have his heart and eyes filled with him from now on.
He clenched his fist at his side, and the wound on his hand began to hurt because of his movement.
He didn't know whether it was the pain from the wound or the heartache, maybe it was a little bit of both, but anyway, he still found it a little hard to convince himself.
I got so angry when I thought about how I was a stand-in and had been kept in the dark and played with for such a long time.
He was so good to her, he almost took out his heart and showed it to her. How could Li Er have the heart to treat him like that?
" Li Er, you are so cruel and heartless. I will remember you forever. " He kept muttering, immersed in his own world of sadness.
Until an angry voice came from above my head.
He Jinzhou stuck his head out of the window, his temples throbbing with anger, the veins on his forehead bulging with his heavy breathing: " He Chengzhou, come back here. I don't know who was the one who was howling in the morning. Look at the dead look on your face, you are a brainless idiot. "
As soon as He Chengzhou heard the voice, he knew whose it was. He raised his hand to wipe away his tears, and ran away without even raising his head.
When He Jinzhou chased out, He Chengzhou just drove away in front of him.
He didn't care about the injury on his hand and stepped on the accelerator, spraying exhaust gas all over the ground.
With anger boiling in his chest, He Jinzhou looked at the rear of the car going away , his finger joints itching so much that he wanted to grab it and beat him up.
Behind him, Jiang Yining chased out and saw his chest heaving violently, like a big balloon that was about to explode at any time. She almost couldn't help laughing out loud.
The family was having dinner at the dining table when they saw He Jinzhou running out angrily. They didn't react for a moment what was going on.
She asked Chen Jingyue to stay at home and she went out to take a look.
" What's wrong with you? "
Jiang Yining asked gently.

" Stop pretending. "

He Jinzhou saw through her ill intentions at a glance. On the surface, everything seemed peaceful, but in fact, she was full of evil intentions and might be laughing at him in her heart.

" Hahahahahahaha. "

Jiang Yining followed his wish and simply stopped pretending and laughed out loud.

He Jinzhou's face turned red and white, and he was so angry that he couldn't speak for a long time. With a cold light flashing in his eyes, he walked towards home.

After such a commotion, He Jinzhou couldn't eat anymore. When he was about to go to the study for a while, the doorbell rang.

There was also a hurried knock on the door, and it sounded like the neighbors next door, calling their names one by one.

Jiang Yining came back behind him, changed her shoes, walked halfway inside, and then turned back.

As soon as the door opened, the woman pulled her arm, panting heavily, and said intermittently:

" Ningning, hurry, go-- "

Jiang Yining stroked her back and motioned for her to speak slowly.

The woman said, " Chengzhou was in a car accident. A drunk driver lost control and crashed into him. Chengzhou was trapped in the car. It's right at the gate of the community. You guys should go and have a look. Lao Li and a group of people are at the gate lifting the car to rescue people. "

The author has something to say:

There will be no update tomorrow night, but the clip will be posted the day after tomorrow.

The next update will be at 12:00 am on the 13th . I will try to write more ~

In order to get on the list, the editor added a label of [Marriage and Love], which can only be changed after it is removed from the list.

Note: This article is not about marriage first and love later, nor is it a label scam ~

hcz : I also want to get a script about marriage first and love later, but it's a substitute script, so unlucky.

Chapter 19 Almost

Li Er was lying on the ICU bed , connected to a ventilator. The undulating lines on the electrocardiogram showed that her vital signs were stable .

When the fixed visiting time came, Li Ruhua came in to see her wearing sterile clothes.

Li Ruhua carefully held her right hand that was not burned, her eyes were red , and her voice was trembling uncontrollably.

I just cried for a long time.

Li Er felt that her habit of crying must have been inherited from her mother.

After a long while , Li Ruhua leaned down and gently brushed away the bangs that had entered her eyes: " Er Er , be obedient and you must get better. "

She looked at this daughter whom she had emotionally owed for half her life, and overwhelming guilt welled up in her heart. Countless childhood memories flooded into her mind like a slow-motion movie.

Every frame and every scene is extremely clear.

She didn't have to worry about him during the pregnancy , and he was extremely well-behaved after the baby was born.

Even if she woke up hungry in the middle of the night , he would not cry or make a fuss . He would wait until he saw her showing signs of waking up and turning over, then he would shout to send a signal.

When she grew up a little bit , she would sit at the door and wait for her to come home from work every day.

But what happened later?

Later, I rarely spoke.

Every vivid picture seemed to be cutting her heart inch by inch.

Li Ruhua suddenly stood up , turned her head to one side , and began to cry silently again. It was difficult for her to utter a complete sentence.

Suddenly , a cold machine touched the back of her hand , and then, it was replaced by Li Er's warm fingertips.

Li Er took the hand holding the probe sensor and took her right hand, which was hanging by her side, and stroked it for a few times . He looked at her with soft eyes and said softly: " Mom , don't cry, Er Er will be distressed. "

Li Ruhua was stunned for a moment.

Through the breathing mask, the voice seemed a bit hollow and unreal.

She slowly turned her head and looked at Li Er with her eyes that were red and swollen from crying these days.

Li Er tried his best to curl his eyes and smiled at Li Ruhua.

There is no longer the strange and distant look in his eyes as before.

Li Er shook his head slightly and whispered: " I don't blame you anymore. "

Li Ruhua's nose felt sore and swollen, so she clenched her fingertips, bent down, held her hand devoutly with both hands in a praying position, and kissed it gently.

" Let me atone for my sins. You are my only daughter, and I cannot lose you. I don't want wealth and glory anymore. I only want you. I don't want anything else, nothing at all. "

" I am possessed by the devil. "

Li Ruhua cried so hard that she couldn't speak. She had never felt so regretful before.

Cheng Junde just wanted a decent and virtuous wife and never really cared about her. There has been no end to the gossip about her over the years.

From the moment Li Er lay in the ICU , he had not even appeared, trapped in the arms of a gentle woman accompanied by his young and beautiful mistress.

She is still pregnant, and he has been calling her uncle for so many years, so anyone should have feelings for him.

She hurt her own daughter for so many years just for such a scumbag.

Li Ruhua touched Li Er's face, smiled, and said with a sob: " When you get better, Mom will divorce him. I know it's too late . It has caused irreparable regrets for you and Xingyi. Mom is very sorry. "

" The only thing I can do for you now is to move your household registration out of the Cheng family and sever the legal brother-sister relationship between you and Xingyi. " In order to please Cheng Junde, she moved Li Er's household registration in regardless of Li Er's wishes, and taught her to be a child who can read people's expressions at an age when she should be full of innocence.

It was not only for her future academic life, but also, more selfishly, for her future inheritance rights.

So that afternoon when she accidentally saw Cheng Xingyi half-kneeling beside the bed and kissing her forehead tenderly and lovingly while she was sleeping, her head buzzed and she exploded.

How could a brother and sister listed in the household registration book be together? That's why she used ethics and morals to force Cheng Xingyi to consider Li Er's reputation .

She never thought about whether Li Er was happy or willing to accept what she had planned and fought for her.

Not anymore.

Never again.

She will take good care of Li Er and spend the rest of her life with him.

Listening to her words, Li Er smiled and nodded, tears glistening in his eyes.

The mother and daughter looked at each other silently and smiled.

—

Five days later, Li Er was transferred from the ICU to the general ward. Her friends came to see her from time to time, bringing her flowers and fruits.

Including ... Meng Tangyun.

Meng Tangyun put the fruit on the table and gave her a cold look: " I came to see my mother, and I came to see you by the way. I hope you can get well soon, and keep deceiving yourself. " With a cold sneer, Meng Tangyun didn't even sit down. She put her things down and turned to leave.

When she was halfway there, a soft voice sounded behind her.

" Sister Tang Yun. "

Hearing this extremely familiar name, Meng Tangyun raised her eyebrows and looked behind her: " Why call me Sister Tangyun? I am your sister-in-law. "

" You want to hear-- " Li Er paused, a sly smile flashed across his eyes: " Then I will reluctantly call you. "

" you!!! "

Meng Tangyun was furious and snorted: " Li Er, you are still such a green tea. You were pretending before, but now you don't even pretend anymore? "

In order to pursue Cheng Xingyi, she loved her sister and tried to please her.

When Li Er was a child, he was well-behaved and obedient, and his attitude towards her was pretty good, at most he was a little possessive.

When she grows up and understands feelings, she becomes a big deal. On the surface, she is Sister Tang Yun, but behind the scenes, she is a bad woman. She is two-faced and is thinking about how to quietly drive her away from Cheng Xingyi and have Cheng Xingyi all to herself. If she hadn't accidentally seen the ambiguous and inappropriate text messages she sent to Cheng Xingyi, she would still be kept in the dark and would never discover the unusual feelings between them as siblings.

" Sister Tang Yun, it's not tea. I'm just joking with you, just like when we were little. "

Meng Tangyun raised her hand to interrupt her: " Stop, don't mention your childhood to me. You might have been pretending when you were a child. I'm thirty-two now, not twenty-two. Don't play that trick on me. "

Li Er smiled softly and said, " Although I still don't want to admit that you are my sister-in-law, I don't hate you anymore. "

After a pause, she continued, " While I was still busy growing up, he had already begun to face all kinds of pressures brought by society and life. I was always unable to synchronize with him at every stage of his life. It was you who accompanied him and took care of him all along. Sister Tang Yun, you are a very good girl, braver than me, braver than him, and braver than most people in this world. "

" sorry. "

Li Er apologized to her solemnly: " I'm sorry, Sister Tang Yun, I was still young and ignorant at that time, and I did a lot of things that hurt you. It was my fault, but I really can't control my feelings. Until now, I will not deny my feelings for him, but I will not deny the harm I caused you. "

" I just feel that I should apologize to you for the mistake I made, you don't need to forgive me. "

Meng Tangyun was silent for a long time, then suddenly laughed out loud, her eyes turned red from laughing.

" Are you starting to play the nice guy card to me? Just saying sorry will make everything alright? "

Meng Tangyun looked at her coldly, her chin raised high in pride: " I was almost happy. Even if you beg me to forgive you, I won't forgive you. If you really feel that you are wrong and want to atone for your sins, you should live well. Think carefully about the things you have done every sleepless night. Isn't it too easy to just die and end it all? "

She took out a business card from her bag and handed it to her. Li Er took it from her and looked down at the words on the card.

It is a tattoo shop called Guxun.

Meng Tangyun said: " The burns on your arms are so ugly, they hurt my eyes, and children will be scared and cry when they see them. My friend has just opened a tattoo shop, so I'd like to go and have a look. "

After saying that, she turned and left.

Li Er looked at her receding back, clenched the business card in his hand, and smiled faintly. She knew that Meng Tangyun, like Cheng Xingyi, just wanted her to live.

Half a month later, Li Er was discharged from the hospital and Li Ruhua placed her in a small apartment.

This is a house that Li Ruhua bought with her personal property. She originally intended to give it to Li Er after marriage, but now it comes in handy.

She had made up her mind, so she started preparing for a divorce.

Li Er couldn't go with her because her physical condition really didn't allow it.

She advised Li Ruhua to take care of herself first, fearing that she would be too tired. Li Ruhua just put her hands on her hips and said angrily, "I've had enough of him," and said she was determined to get a divorce.

Li Er just smiled and said nothing.

Mom is a smart woman, she knows what she is doing, and maybe it's not all for her.

She is the trigger and the opportunity.

Li Er accidentally flipped through her father's diary. In the diary, her mother was a strong woman with a bad temper, not like now, a weak dodder who needed to rely on men.

She has sacrificed too much to get the life she has always dreamed of, and she may be tired of wearing the mask for so many years.

Perhaps everyone genuinely wants to live the most comfortable and authentic life.

Li Er hasn't heard of He Chengzhou's name for a long time.

Even if you live in the same city and belong to the same circle, some people can really disappear from your world and never be heard from again if you don't deliberately inquire about them.

She would inevitably think of him occasionally, but she would never bother him again.

Li Er felt full of guilt towards He Chengzhou.

The person she felt most sorry for in her life was him.

She knew clearly that He Chengzhou loved her with all his heart, so even though she felt guilty, she couldn't say sorry to him in person and hurt him a second time.

She has too many sins to atone for, and she can't pay them off in this lifetime.

I just hope that the boy in my memory who has two sharp fangs when he smiles can have a safe and happy life where she can't see him.

During the period of recuperation, Li Er was bored and picked up the paintbrush again.

I haven't painted for a long time, so my techniques are a little rusty, but fortunately after more than a month of practice and watching some courses, I feel like I've regained a lot of my skills.

After Li Ruhua completed the divorce procedures, Li Er's health had almost recovered, and he moved out of the Cheng family with Li Ruhua.

Li Er made a decision to go on a sketching trip with an easel on his back.

Having lived for more than twenty years, she seemed to have never left South City since she was a child. When she was young, she was always sick every other day.

Later, when she grew up a little, Cheng Xingyi had just taken over the group and was so busy that he had almost no time to accompany her, but he was still worried about letting her run out of his sight alone.

He promised that in two years, when he had established himself in the group and she had graduated from college, he would take her on a graduation trip.

If a wish remains stranded for a long time, it will become a luxury and will never come true.

Li Er was going to close the flower shop. She had already met the person she wanted to meet, and the flower shop was just an obsession for her.

Before leaving, Li Er went to see Li Tian, gave her an iPad, and also gave her a big red envelope.

Li Tian has put a lot of effort into the shop during the past two years that she has been working part-time. During the time when she was recuperating, she and Jiang Yining took turns to help look after the shop. This is what she deserves.

Her family situation was not good either, and Li Er wanted to help her, hoping that this strong and motivated girl could complete her studies smoothly.

After meeting Li Tian, she made an appointment with Jiang Yining for dinner in the evening.

It was autumn in the south city, and it was a little chilly in the mornings and evenings. Li Er wore a sweatshirt and jeans, and took adequate measures to keep warm.

Jiang Yining was different. Chuchu looked frozen and it seemed like she was not in the same season as her. She still showed off her slender waist and long, straight thighs, which was very eye-catching.

Sitting down opposite her, Li Er smiled and pushed a cup of latte towards her: "Sister Yi Ning, this is the one with less sugar, your favorite."

"My little darling."

Jiang Yining didn't bother to be polite with her and took a big sip.

Li Er got straight to the point: "Sister Yi Ning, I've closed the flower shop and am planning to go on a sketching trip with my easel on my back."

"Wow, really? That's cool. Was this a last minute decision?"

Jiang Yining was quite envious, and her eyes brightened up when she talked about this.

She was originally an internationally renowned nature photographer, and her career was one that took her all over the world. After she married John Ho, she returned to her family.

Li Er said: "It's not a sudden idea, I've had the idea for a long time, but I'm just now ready to take action."

Jiang Yining said: "It's pretty good."

Then he sighed heavily again.

My thoughts gradually drifted away into the sky.

People who fall in love first are really humble. She used to be a slacker and never touched a place like the kitchen, but now she is willing to cook for He Jinzhou.

She has changed so much for He Jinzhou, but he still doesn't love her at all.
whispering sound.

At a certain moment, Jiang Yining suddenly felt that she was so humble that it was a little ridiculous, and she didn't know what she was insisting on.

A hand waved in front of her eyes for a few times, and Jiang Yining finally came back to her senses. Li Er smiled and said, "Sister Yining, what were you thinking about just now?"

"nothing."

Jiang Yining shook her head, then returned to the topic and said, "I just think that you and Chengzhou shouldn't--"

Suddenly, Jiang Yining reacted a little late, pursed her lips, smiled awkwardly twice, and stopped talking.

Li Er's eyelashes trembled a few times, and he lowered his head quietly.

Even so, Jiang Yining was actually quite puzzled.

The one was still lying unconscious in the hospital, and the other had been hospitalized for nearly a month. She still couldn't understand how two people with such a good relationship could suddenly go their separate ways.

Shouldn't people who love each other be together forever?

Her thoughts were written all over her face, and it was hard for Li Er not to see it. After thinking about it, she still did not take the initiative to mention He Chengzhou.

But Jiang Yining is a person who can't hold back, and it is not easy for her to hold on for so long. In the end, I couldn't help but ask about them, and finished my words in one breath: " Er Er, just consider it as satisfying my curiosity. What happened between you two? It was really sudden. I still can't believe it. Can you tell me? Although I have imagined a story of sadomasochism, I want to hear the heroine herself tell it. "

Li Er didn't want to think about it anymore. In the end, he just said: " He's fine. It's my fault. "

Jiang Yining didn't want to ask any more detailed questions, so she just caught the blind spot and said, " So, Chengzhou is right? "

Li Er nodded: " He is not wrong. "

" Sure? "

Li Er smiled, said " thank you " to the waiter who brought them the plates , and looked at her again: " What's so uncertain about this? "

" So you set the fire to punish yourself? "

Li Er was stunned for a moment, resting his elbows on the table, and thinking about this question seriously with his chin in his hand.

After a long while, his eyelashes fluttered slightly: " I thought it was a punishment at that time, but now I think it is more like a relief. "

With his elbows resting on the table, his loose sleeves slid down a section, revealing a large area of light orange.

Jiang Yining took a bite of pizza and looked up to see this scene.

I grabbed her hand out of curiosity, rolled up her sleeves and saw a sunflower tattoo with abstract lines, winding from the wrist to the elbow.

Lifelike sunflowers.

" Fuck, you're a good girl, but you got a tattoo. "

" There is a scar, just cover it up. " Li Er said lightly.

Speaking of this, Jiang Yining actually didn't understand at all. She grumbled and shook off her arm: " You're still laughing. You actually said it so frankly. Not only has your delicate skin been burned by fire once, but you've also experienced the pain of getting a tattoo again. "

Although it is very rude to mention an ex who has broken up with you and had an ugly breakup in front of your friends, Jiang Yining still couldn't help but say it.

Pointing at my nose, he complained to Li Er speechlessly: " I think you two are just looking for trouble. "

She waved her hands, her voice rising because of her emotion: " No matter whose fault it is, at worst we can just part ways amicably, or at worst we can just fight and curse at each other, but in the end, you started the fire and stayed in the ICU for a few days, and the one who smashed the wine bottle with his bare hands while playing the piano had a car accident and is now on the verge of death. You two are really in love with your life. "

Li Er paused while grabbing the chopsticks, and looked up at her stiffly: " Sister Yi Ning, what did you say? What happened to him? "

" Car accident? "

When saying these two words, Li Er's voice was trembling.

Car accident.

Why is there another car accident?

" Yeah, you didn't know? It's all in the newspapers. "

Jiang Yining's face was full of disbelief. She thought Li Er knew but simply didn't want to mention it.

After all, the Internet is so developed now, and He Chengzhou is a public figure. Even if someone wants to suppress it, all kinds of gossip cannot be concealed.

Her identity was awkward, and she was too embarrassed to mention this matter to either side. She also tried to reduce her presence as much as possible in the He family and act as a transparent person.

But looking at Li Er's reaction, he looked like he had no idea at all.

" Where is he? "

Tears welled up in her eyes, and Li Er accidentally knocked over the coffee cup, spilling all over the table and sliding down the edge of the table onto her pants.

Jiang Yining immediately took out a few tissues to wipe the stains off her pants, fearing that her legs would be burned again. She said anxiously, " Er Er, don't cry. Don't cry first. Oh, I don't know how to comfort you. "

" At Quality HealthCare Private Hospital. "

Jiang Yining said.

" Sister Yi Ning, can you take me there? "

At this moment, Li Er didn't want to think about anything.

She could no longer accept anyone around her leaving her in the form of a car accident.

Jiang Yining looked a little embarrassed: " Er Er, let me tell you the truth. The He family is saying something very serious about you now. You may not be able to see them, and private hospitals are very confidential. The He family may have received the news before you even get to the door. "

" Mom is actually okay, but the He family, except for Chengzhou, is very picky and protective. They are not easy to deal with. You should understand what I mean. "

The hand holding her arm slowly slipped down.

yes.

Why would the He family allow someone who had hurt He Chengzhou to appear by his side again?

Li Er was no longer in the mood to eat, so he ended the dinner early and returned home.

She locked herself in the room, leaned against the wall, and squatted in the corner, looking dazed and holding her cell phone.

It wasn't until she received the video that Jiang Yining secretly filmed for her that she immediately opened the file.

Looking at the man in the video with tubes inserted all over his body, she covered her mouth and tears fell on the back of her hands.

Such a person who should be shining on the stage is now lying on a cold hospital bed.

She sat there all night, and at dawn the next day, she drove from home to a nearby temple where prayers were very effective.

The way to the temple was okay, but the way up the mountain was not so easy.

The steps were slippery after the rain. Halfway through her walk, rain started to fall. Almost everyone was going down the mountain as they were afraid that the road would be blocked by heavy rain. She was the only one going against the flow.

Li Er walked up the mountain from the lowest step, bowing every three steps.

She couldn't hold on several times, but she gritted her teeth and persevered. Her lower lip was bitten and there was a faint taste of blood in her mouth.

When she reached the top, her forehead was covered in sweat, her lips were pale and bloody, and her knees were numb and had no feeling.

The raindrops had formed into lines, and in front was a statue of Maitreya Buddha. Li Er held up the umbrella and put it aside, placing the bag he was carrying under the umbrella.

I was kneeling alone in the rain, with my back straight and my hands clasped together devoutly over my heart.

" Pray to the Buddha for peace and help him turn misfortune into good fortune. "

Li Er lowered her head and cried bitterly. The raindrops wet her back, but she was unaware of it. She just repeated it over and over again as if tirelessly.

After returning home in a daze, Li Er developed a high fever and kept talking in his sleep.

He Chengzhou, who was more than ten kilometers away, twitched his fingers slightly.

Chapter 20 Almost

The man who had just woken up was leaning against the back of the bed with a pale face . Due to not being exposed to the sun for a long time, his face had an abnormal, sickly pale color. The amber eyes were as pure and clear as water, and the long eyelashes cast a light shadow on the eyelids.

He Chengzhou looked at the faces of the people surrounding him with an expressionless face. After waiting for a long time and still not seeing the face I wanted to see, my brows slightly frowned , and the grievance on my face was about to overflow.

He Jinzhou and He Xiaoyun stood aside with worried looks on their faces . Chen Jingyue's eyes were red as Jiang Yining held her shoulders and supported her . She could barely stand .

Gu Jinyun stood on the other side, watching him quietly , waiting for his next reaction.

Jiang Qingyan was closest to him , sitting beside his bed with his mouth slightly open and his dark eyes staring at him intently.

Everyone was waiting for him to say the first word.

The fine bangs covered his smooth forehead and fell slightly on his thick eyelashes.

He Chengzhou lowered his eyes , moved his lips a few times , and then he called out in a hoarse voice: " My dear. "

Everyone present breathed a sigh of relief . After all, the man had not lost his language ability and it seemed that he was still quite smart.

His head injury caused intracranial hematoma . The doctor said that even if he could wake up , his family should be mentally prepared because the sequelae would accompany him for life.

Mild cases may cause occasional headaches , while severe cases may even lead to physical and psychological disorders.

" Good boy. "

Just now everyone's attention was on observing his physical condition, and no one paid any attention to what he said . He Chengzhou shouted again , and this time his voice was much louder than the first time.

This time, the people present heard his words clearly.

Chen Jingyue and He Xiaoyun showed no expression, and He Jinzhou's eyes just darkened , with doubts in his heart .

Only Jiang Yining's heartbeat slowed down a beat , and he held his breath carefully, not daring to breathe.

When he glanced around, he met Gu Jinyun, who was avoiding his gaze.

At the same time, he swallowed.

After confirming through eye contact, I knew that this was also someone who knew the inside story.

Good boy.

Isn't that the exclusive name He Chengzhou calls Li Er?

Jiang Qingyan split his legs when he heard that. He was closest to He Chengzhou, so he leaned forward and stretched out his arms to hug him, complaining as he did so: " He Chengzhou, how come you became a sissy after a car accident? You're even acting like a spoiled child and asking someone to come and hug you. "

When their body temperatures were about to collide, He Chengzhou pushed him away heavily, his face full of disgust: " I didn't say come over to hug you, I said darling, darling, where is Li Er, I'm injured, why doesn't she come to accompany me? "

?

??

???!!!!!!

Everyone was dumbfounded.

He Jinzhou's face suddenly fell, and he turned and left, saying in a deep voice: " I'll call a doctor to come and check carefully to see what disease this is. "

" Brother, are you scolding me? "

He Chengzhou said as he looked at his receding back.

He was answered by the sound of a heavy door slamming.

With his lips tightly pursed into a line, He Chengzhou withdrew his gaze and looked around again.

Suddenly, he lowered his head and started flipping through the pages again, as if he was anxiously looking for something.

Jiang Qingyan noticed his movements and asked him: " Chengzhou, what are you looking for? "

" cell phone. "

He Chengzhou murmured to himself: " I want to call Er Er. She is not feeling well and I won't let her stay any longer. I will just take one look at her and let her go back. "

" I miss her. "

The air seemed to freeze, and it was so quiet that even the sound of a needle dropping to the ground could be heard clearly.

Everyone had a different expression on their face. After a long while, Jiang Yining broke the silence and said with a smile: " Chengzhou, your cell phone was broken in the car accident. I'll go out and buy you a new one later. What brand and model do you want? "

I don't know if He Chengzhou is confused because he has been unconscious for so long.

Every word he uttered since he woke up was like he was teetering on the brink of death.

The He family already had something to say about Li Er. If she didn't say something to change the subject, Li Er would definitely become the target of attack in the next second, and his impression score would only get worse.

However, He Xiaoyun still didn't give her this chance. He frowned and looked at He Chengzhou without any mercy. His voice was as cold as ice.

" Chengzhou, what's wrong with you? Forget about that woman. She almost killed you, and you're still thinking about her. The He family has been a family of three generations, and they are all very righteous. There has never been a love-minded person like you. "

" What's the meaning? "

He Chengzhou looked at them, blinked in astonishment, and asked them for confirmation: " What do you mean Li Er almost made me lose my life? "

Gu Jinyun cleared his throat and reminded, " Chengzhou, you broke up with Li Er before the car accident. It was ... very ugly. Don't you remember ? "

He Chengzhou was stunned for a few seconds and shook his head: " I don't remember. "

Just at this moment, He Jinzhou came in with the attending doctor, pointing at the person on the bed, his eyes as dark as ink, his fingertips shaking with anger: " Doctor, please check if there is something wrong with his brain. He is even less clear-headed after waking up than before he fell into a coma. "

Anger was boiling in his chest, and He Chengzhou's eyes turned cold in an instant: " Brother, what do you mean? Why have you been scolding me openly and secretly since I woke up? "

He Jinzhou was angry and ignored him, signaling the doctor to check on He Chengzhou's condition quickly.

The doctor noticed something was wrong with He Chengzhou in just one second and asked him tentatively: " What is the last scene before the car accident that you can remember now? "

He Chengzhou thought about it carefully and said softly, " The playground is full of night lights, fireworks are everywhere, the Ferris wheel is at the top, and there are drones that look like stars. "

The scene of the proposal day was still vivid in his mind, and he remembered every detail clearly.

" By the way, the ring I put on Er Er's ring finger was the one I secretly measured with wool while she was sleeping. It's the perfect size. "

He Chengzhou treated the person in front of him as a sharer and continued to tell him about the day of the proposal. The smile on the corners of his lips never faded.

" What else? "

The doctor asked.

He Chengzhou smiled softly: " I remember that I cried on the day I proposed to her, and she cried too. She also said that she wanted to have a child like me who would be with me forever. "

He Chengzhou's memory stayed on the day he proposed to Li Er.

At that time, all the beauty had not been broken and their story had not ended.

His brain subconsciously avoided the unbearable memory that continued to torment him.

It's so painful.

So he chose to forget.

—

The fact that He Chengzhou would suffer from selective amnesia was an unexpected surprise for everyone.

Although everyone told He Chengzhou that he and Li Er had broken up, he still didn't want to believe it and couldn't wait to return to their home after being discharged from the hospital.

Unscrewing the door lock, he stood at the door and waited for a while, but there was no movement inside.

There was no soft body running down from the second floor and throwing herself into his arms. My heart suddenly felt empty.

He Chengzhou looked at the half-empty wardrobe. There was a pair of couple's slippers missing in the shoe cabinet and a couple's toothbrush missing in the bathroom. He felt a sadness that he couldn't ignore.

Every corner of the home shows traces of another person's life.

Only then did He Chengzhou believe that what they said was true and they were not lying to him.

" Mom, we didn't break up, did we? "

He Chengzhou looked at Chen Jingyue beside him, tears uncontrollably sliding down his face. He didn't want to accept the fact of separation at all.

In my memory, he really loved Li Er.

Since the father and son were not around, Chen Jingyue said something freely: " You are a good child, Er Er is also a good child, we just chose to separate because we are not suitable. You will each have your own paths to walk in the future, just be happy and safe and smooth. "

" Mom, where is my sister-in-law? "

" Your sister-in-law went to park the car. "

Before he could finish his words, He Chengzhou opened the door and ran out again, went to Jiang Yining to ask for Li Er's current address, and drove after him.

Jiang Yining has selfish motives. As an outsider, she can see things more clearly.

Although she didn't know the whole story, and didn't know whether her decision was right or not, or whether it would bring them trouble, she couldn't bear to see two people who still had feelings for each other continue to miss each other.

At least, in her eyes, they still loved each other.

Chen Jingyue saw their entire conversation and actions, but did not interfere.

He Chengzhou drove as fast as he could within a safe speed to the address given by Jiang Yining.

After finding a place to park the car, he locked the door and strode towards his destination.

He looked down at the location on his phone and confirmed that it was correct, then he raised his hand and knocked on the door.

The person who opened the door for her was a middle-aged woman who asked him who he was looking for with a smile.

He Chengzhou said: " I'm looking for Li Er. "

" You're looking for Miss Li. She's traveling. She just arrived at the airport 20 minutes ago. "

Perhaps because she felt that she took a little too long to open the door, Li Ruhua walked towards the door with a bulging belly.

The moment she saw He Chengzhou, her eyes were slightly startled, and then she smiled and said, " It's Chengzhou, come in and sit down first. "

Li Er had already told her everything about He Chengzhou and her.

Like everyone else, she saw how good He Chengzhou was to Li Er.

So, now looking at He Chengzhou, her heart is full of guilt.

He Chengzhou had his own little plan in mind.

Who cares whether they broke up or not? He has forgotten it anyway. Now he has the final say.

If he doesn't admit that they didn't break up, then they didn't break up.

As far as he could remember, Li Er had just agreed to his proposal. He didn't want to accept Li Er as anything other than his fiancée, let alone her ex-girlfriend or stranger. impossible.

After thinking for a few seconds, He Chengzhou gritted his teeth and shamelessly called Li Ruhua "Mom".

Li Ruhua choked up and didn't know what to say.

He Chengzhou was just expressing his attitude, and he didn't give her a chance to speak. He just kept attacking her, asking her, " Mom, which airport did Er Er go to? I want to go find her. I don't want her to leave. "

Faced with this sudden situation, Li Ruhua was completely dumbfounded.

" Mom, please. "

He Chengzhou clasped his hands together: " Just tell me. "

Although she was somewhat unable to withstand his fierce attack, Li Ruhua did not give in.

Because Li Er had told her that if He Chengzhou came to ask her about her news one day, she must keep it a secret and not reveal a single word.

It's not that she is so narcissistic that He Chengzhou will never forget her, she just knows that He Chengzhou is not the type of person who will let go easily.

Even though she hurt him.

His love is so sincere and pure.

She had been deceiving herself before, so she hurt him recklessly.

These days after she woke up, she really thought a lot.

He Chengzhou's sincerity didn't allow her to get close to him anymore.

Before she has dealt with her own feelings, she will not give He Chengzhou or anyone around him even a shred of hope.

Seeing him one more time, saying one more word to him, would be a disgrace to his sincerity.

Since he couldn't get the information out of her, He Chengzhou planned to look for her at each airport one by one.

After saying goodbye, he drove to the nearest international airport.

As I ran into the hall panting, the announcement urging boarding sounded.

【Passengers taking China Southern Airlines flight MU2065 from Nancheng to Jiangcheng, please note that your flight will take off soon. Passengers who have not yet boarded the plane, please hurry up and board the plane from Gate 28. Thank you, Ladies and Gentlemen ... 】

The hall was crowded with passengers, and He Chengzhou stood in the crowd, anxiously looking for that familiar figure.

He had a feeling, a very instinctive feeling, that Li Er must be among these people.

Li Er was greedy and bought a cultural and creative ice cream in the check-in hall.

I was afraid of missing my flight, so I almost took big bites of the food, and it was so cold that my teeth hurt.

After quickly showing off the last bit, Li Er threw the small wooden stick into the trash can, pulled the small suitcase and quickly ran to the boarding gate.

When He Chengzhou saw Li Er at the stairs, his eyes lit up instantly.

He strode towards her, squeezing through the crowd. The moment he got close to her, he grabbed her slender wrist from behind.

Feeling someone pulling his arm, Li Er looked back warily, and met a pair of clear eyes.

Li Er looked at him in surprise and forgot how to speak.

He Chengzhou also raised his left hand, which was hanging down, and held her wrist together with his right hand, gently pulling and shaking it twice.

Her nose felt sore and her eyes instantly turned red. He Chengzhou looked at her with tears in his eyes.

" Don't go, please. "

The author has something to say:

This chapter:

Zhou Zhou (acting coquettishly): Don't go, okay?

Er Er: Not good.

Next Chapter:

Zhou Zhou (domineering): Let me go and try?

Er Er: Okay.

Chapter 21 Almost (Revised)

Li Er couldn't stare into his eyes for a long time , as she would easily get lost in them.

She looked away almost as if avoiding him.

The moment her eyes dropped, she saw the hands clenched tightly at the wrists with distinct joints, and there was a long scar extending diagonally from the metacarpophalangeal joint of the index finger to near the base of the palm.

The scab has fallen off , and you can't see anything at first glance , but if you look closer , the light pink mark is very obvious.

Those are the hands that play the piano.

He Chengzhou noticed that Li Er was staring at the back of his hand, so he curled his lips and asked her, " Are you feeling sorry for me? "

He Chengzhou still held Li Er's wrist tightly , looking at her with sharp eyes, and there was no sign of loosening his grip.

Li Er's eyelashes trembled a few times, and she used her other hand to slowly pull his hand away from her wrist.

" sorry. "

She still said the three most annoying words. Apart from this , she really didn't know what else to say.

He Chengzhou was stunned for a second , then suddenly smiled and shook his head: " Don't listen to this, I just want to hear you say you like me. "

He choked up and added, " Like my love as much as I remember loving you. "

" He Chengzhou. "

Li Er looked up at him and called his name seriously: " We have already separated . We should not have had any intersection. You deserve a girl who has you in her heart and eyes , not someone like me. "

" so-- "

He Chengzhou didn't respond to her words , and chose not to listen. He paused for a moment, his eyes filled with gloom , and he raised his eyebrows to look at her: " After saying so much , you still want to leave , right? "

Li Er nodded: " Well, I want to go. "

As soon as he finished speaking, He Chengzhou leaned closer to her, his hot breath hitting her face, domineering and forceful: " Don't leave, you are not allowed to leave. "

Li Er was stunned.

He Chengzhou poked her head with his fingertips. Li Er kept shrinking her neck and trying to avoid him. He kept approaching her: " Why don't you try? "

Just at this moment, the hall broadcast began to urge passengers who had not boarded the plane.

The moment he heard Li Er's name, He Chengzhou's expression changed and he immediately grabbed her arm again.

" Don't go. "

He lowered himself and looked at her with an almost pleading look: " I beg you. "

He Chengzhou's emotions have collapsed, his patience has been reduced to the lowest level, his temper has reached the critical point, and he is on the verge of exploding at any time.

" What does it have to do with me? It's not fair for you to treat me like this. I just fainted in a car accident. Why is everything gone when I woke up? "

He frowned and looked at the innocent face in front of him, his eyes full of confusion.

Qing Lingling's eyes were clear without a trace of impurities , and the look she gave him was so pure and sincere. How could she be the bad woman who dumped him and almost killed him in their eyes?

He Chengzhou looked at Li Er with resentment, his voice aggrieved: " In my memory, you were clearly my fiancée, but when I woke up, everyone told me that you and I had broken up. Why, why did we break up? I don't believe you dumped me. "

He Chengzhou held her tightly in his arms, holding her with all his strength, fearing that she would disappear in the next second. His voice was low and hoarse: " Er Er is the best. I know you are not that kind of person and you can't do that kind of thing. "

Li Er's eyes froze for a moment, her lips slightly opened and closed, she struggled to break free from his embrace, and stepped back a few steps: " He Chengzhou, I have always been that kind of person, because you trust me too much, that's why you gave me the opportunity to take advantage of your trust. "

" Don't kid yourself, you look funny when you're humble. "

Li Er curled his fingers together at his sides and bit his inner lips tightly until he smelled a faint smell of blood in his mouth, his face gloomy.

He Chengzhou was silent for a few seconds, trying to find any signs of lying in her eyes, but in the end he couldn't see any.

He Chengzhou suddenly grabbed her suitcase, pinched her wrist, and pulled her out of the airport: " Okay, then take me to see the person you broke up with me for. I want to see what kind of person he is and whether he is better than me. "

His eyes were red, and he looked at her paranoically, almost biting out the words: " If you dare to lie to me, Li Er, you'd better be careful. I won't let you go. I will pester you to death. "

He didn't believe that there was anyone in this world who loved Li Er more than he did.

This was not what he had expected. Li Er's eyes flickered, and he just casually said, " He is not in South City now. "

" Not here, right? "

He Chengzhou said again: " Then make a video call and let me take a look. "

Li Er lowered her eyes: " He is busy. "

" What's your name? Which company? What's your position? What's your family situation? What do you look like? Are you better than me in every aspect? "

" You have to tell the truth. "

" A liar's nose will grow longer. Be careful or you'll turn into an elephant tomorrow. "

The urging voice on the radio continued to play, and the series of questions made Li Er confused.

Li Er simply kept silent, snatched the suitcase from He Chengzhou, and said in a stronger tone:
" He Chengzhou, I really have to leave. "

" You can't leave until you explain it clearly! "

This is the third time He Chengzhou has said this today.

From the initial discussion to the current strength.

Li Er knew that the harm she had caused to He Chengzhou was irreparable. She originally wanted to stay away from him , hoping to make He Chengzhou forget the harm she had caused him.

She thought she knew him fairly well, but she still underestimated his paranoia.

Li Er stared into his eyes for a long time, and there was a hint of sharpness in her soft eyes: "
He Chengzhou, I have no obligation to tell you his information. I have nothing to do with you now. "

The voice was as cruel as a sharp knife stabbing He Chengzhou's heart.

It was only autumn, but He Chengzhou felt cold all over as if he had fallen into winter.

Li Er's expression was tense, and he continued, " I know that nothing I say or do can make up for the harm I have caused you, but I have nothing, and I can't give you anything. "

" Li Er, you are so cruel. I love you so much. "

He Chengzhou chuckled bitterly, and tears instantly filled his eyes.

He loosened his grip little by little.

further away in his blurred sight .

I can give it to you.

He wanted her love.

If one can be loved, no one wants to be humble to the dust.

A second before she was about to disappear from his sight, He Chengzhou raised his hand to wipe away the moisture from the corners of his eyes, chased after Li Er before the ticket check, and held her shoulders so that she had to look him in the eye.

He Chengzhou ignored the strange looks from others, his eyes were deliberately cold, and he asked bluntly: " Okay, Li Er, you made a fool of me, are you sorry for me? "

" Okay, then I'll give you a chance to make it up to me. You take care of me until I recover.
"

He Chengzhou pointed at the bandage wrapped around his head and said, " I was injured in the car accident because of you, and my head still hurts. You can't just walk away, Li Er, I don't accept your verbal apology. "

Li Er knew that He Chengzhou just wanted to keep her by his side in this way, so she rejected him.

She lowered her eyes and slowly pried open the hand that was locked around her wrist.

He Chengzhou was unwilling to let go of her hand, and held her tightly, not refusing to loosen his grip at all. When his hand was pulled away, his heart was suffocated with extreme pain.

I forgot how long I stood in front of the floor-to-ceiling window. I only remember her back gradually disappearing from my sight, and I saw the flight she was on slowly take off from the wide floor-to-ceiling window.

The plane left a long trail that cut through the sky, taking away all his thoughts.

Li Er leaned against the window and looked at the ground until the clear figures of people and buildings on the ground turned into blurry dots.

In fact, on the afternoon when He Chengzhou woke up, He Jinzhou came to talk to her.

He was not dressed in a solemn and old-fashioned suit as we always remembered. Instead, he wore a brighter beige casual suit, which smoothed out his sharp edges.

At this moment, he was not the leader of the group, but simply sitting opposite her as a brother who protected his relatives.

He Jinzhou stated his purpose directly. His tone was not very strong, and his eyes were very gentle: " Li Er, don't worry, I am not here to condemn you. It is meaningless. I know that what I am about to say may be a bit too much for you, but I hope you can try not to appear in front of Chengzhou in the future. "

" He has lost his memory. "

In Li Er's shocked eyes, He Jinzhou asked again: " Do you know when his memory stopped? "

Li Er shook her head, she didn't know.

He Jinzhou told her the answer.

He said: " Chengzhou's memory stopped at the day he proposed to you successfully, when he loved you the most. "

" Medically speaking, this is a form of self-protection for the body. Another way to put it is to escape. He wants to forget the pain that he cannot accept and continue to love you. "

Li Er looked at him, the corners of her lips trembling, and her eyes were soon covered with a thin layer of mist, turning wet and red.

She lowered her head, tears gathered from the corners of her eyes to her chin, and fell silently onto the table.

He Jinzhou didn't mean to hurt her, so he handed her a tissue and said, " I've started to look into your affairs. I understand and respect your relationship, but this is not a reason for you to hurt Chengzhou. "

" Li Er, I am also his brother, and I have the obligation to protect him. "

Li Er lowered his head and apologized repeatedly: " I'm sorry, I'm sorry. "

He Jinzhou's eyes flickered a few times, and he stopped talking about apologizing: " You don't have to say this. It's useless to tell me. It doesn't matter whether I forgive you or not, but I think Chengzhou is not looking forward to these three words. "

The waiter came over with the drink menu and asked them what they needed. He Jinzhou ordered a latte and turned to ask her what she needed.

Just as Li Er was about to shake his head to say no, He Jinzhou said, " You order, I still have a lot to say to you. "

The pinky ring sparkled in the sun, and He Jinzhou frowned slightly: " Li Er, Chengzhou is different from me. He was raised by his mother. No matter how much he was influenced by the He family's education method, he was not assimilated. My mother and I have been protecting him since he was a child. That's why you can see Chengzhou standing in front of you now, frank and pure. "

" Chengzhou is different from those second-generation rich kids in the industry who are uneducated. He has always been a role model that people can't help but praise when they mention him. There is no trace of stain on him. "

" As long as he is in a certain field, he is at the top of his age group. He has never lost a battle. "

It just happened to her.

A sincere heart was offered to her, but her dignity was trampled into pieces by her.

Li Er knows it all. She is not stupid. She knows it.

But when she saw Cheng Xingyi, who looked so much like He Chengzhou, she wanted to get closer to him like crazy and make up for the regrets that she would never have the chance to realize through him.

She didn't think so much at that time, nor did she think about the future.

" If you can't let go of the past and accept his love, then I hope you can stop all his thoughts. You know, Chengzhou can't do it. "

" I will leave. "

Li Er pulled out the chair, stood opposite him, and bowed deeply.

I didn't say the three words " I'm sorry " again, because they are the most hypocritical and lightest words.

It was too late for He Jinzhou to stop him. He could only say: " I hope you can understand me, and I also hope ... you can do what you say. "

Li Er tilted his head to look at the layers of changing clouds outside the window, floating in the wind. The sky was clear, as if all the colors were filtered out.

Going further down, you can see the beautiful scenery of mountains and rivers.

" I know, you are with me. "

Looking down at the dazzling sunflower on her wrist, Li Er smiled softly: " I will definitely live a good life and not let you worry. I will keep moving forward, even without you holding my hand. "

—

For the first stop of sketching, Li Er originally wanted to go to Zhi Village, but he accidentally saw Mengwu Miao Village on the Internet and changed his plan temporarily.

's first time traveling far away by herself , and she was actually quite nervous, but she also did enough mental preparation before that.

I originally wanted to apply for an agency. Although my freedom was a bit restricted, at least I could travel with others, which was much safer than traveling alone.

But later when he was making a strategy, looking at the mixed good and bad information on the Internet, Li Er hesitated again.

She will always be influenced by the minority.

It is said on the Internet that many sketching agencies are not formal, do not provide personal safety guarantees, and are full of fraud.

It was also said that there was once a sketching group of three men and one woman who went to a remote and ancient village to sketch, and the girl mysteriously disappeared.

Twenty years later, the police finally solved the case. The girl was found in a cellar dug by an old bachelor in the village. She was mentally ill, with chains on her hands and feet, and had no human dignity at all.

Li Er has not had much contact with the outside world. From childhood to adulthood, the people around her have been kind and friendly. With the protection of Cheng Xingyi, she was able to grow up in a pure land.

She had never heard of such dark things and was a little daunted for a moment.

Later, her mother comforted her and encouraged her to take that step bravely. Sooner or later, she would grow up and face all kinds of life on her own.

Don't deny the existence of malice and darkness, but don't imagine the whole world to be dark.

Li Ruhua told her a lot of safety tips, including how to communicate with people outside, how to bargain, to be vigilant at all times, not to eat anything that is not at hand, not to be kind and help any "good person" who looks kind, and to use professional tools to check whether there are any hidden cameras in the room every time you go to a place to stay ...

Li Er's lost confidence was restored little by little in her gentle voice.

As soon as he got off the plane, fine drizzles began to fall from the sky at an inopportune time.

Li Er did not go to the scenic spot, but took a taxi to the small inn that he had booked in advance in the nearby county town.

The driver opened the trunk and helped her put the suitcase in.

Li Er said "thank you" generously.

Halfway through the journey, heavy rain began to rage, raindrops splashed on the car window glass, creating a blurry and foggy scene.

It was fine before getting on the bus, but after getting on, perhaps in an enclosed space, Li Er couldn't help but start to have wild thoughts again, always feeling like a lamb ready to be slaughtered at any time.

The driver who took her was a very enthusiastic and friendly uncle, but Li Er didn't dare to say much, for fear that the driver would recognize her foreign accent and try to cheat her out of money.

Li Er didn't say much. He pretended to look down at the message, but he was actually recording a message, ready to call "110" at any time.

The journey from the city to the county town takes more than an hour, and Li Er feels that every minute and every second is extremely painful.

"I have a daughter who looks about your age and as pretty as you," said the driver.

Li Er's eyes suddenly widened, his breathing stopped for a moment, and his heart began to beat panickily.

"I have a daughter at home ..."

This is a typical quote about narrowing psychological distance.

Chapter 22 Almost (Revised)

But when she got off the car, it was raining outside and she had nowhere to go, and she couldn't guarantee that she could find a better driver.

I was conflicted inside, my brain racing as to what to do next.

After a few seconds , Li Er silently lowered his head and rolled up his sleeves , revealing a large tattoo.

When the driver saw this scene , he couldn't help laughing out loud.

Sensing her inner thoughts, he said kindly, " Don't be afraid , little girl. I'm not a bad person . I really have a daughter who is about your age at home. She's in high school. It happens to be the National Day these days, and business is very good . I have to support my family . I haven't been home for almost a week . When I saw you, I thought of my daughter, so I couldn't help but talk more. "

Li Er looked up and saw the driver unlocking his phone , throwing it to her and telling her that there were photos of his daughter in the album.

It has come to this point, it would be inappropriate for Li Er not to take a look . There are several cracks on the screen , and the phone is so old that it can be seen that it has been used for several years and no one is willing to replace it.

Li Er opened the photo album and clicked on the first photo. After the photo was enlarged , a beautiful girl wearing Miao clothing and a silver flower hat appeared on the screen.

The girl has fair and delicate skin , a pair of extremely lively and beautiful eyes , and a beautiful smile as she stands beside an old bridge.

Li Er looked at a few more pictures and praised with a smile: " Your daughter is very pretty. "

The uncle smiled so much that the wrinkles at the corners of his eyes deepened a few times, and a trace of embarrassment crept up on his dark face: " You are also beautiful. Girls nowadays know how to dress up. Others smile like little ladies with their lips pursed, but my daughter likes to smile with her teeth showing. So, what bothers her most is the pointy canine tooth on the right side of her upper back. It is so iconic, and she insists on having it pulled out. " Tiger tooth.

Li Er was distracted for a moment, and another face appeared in his mind.

Apart from He Chengzhou, she seemed to have never seen anyone with canine teeth.

The journey was still long, and the driver's initiative to let her look at the photos made Li Er feel relieved.

The driver chatted with her a lot more. When he heard that she was going to the Miao village for a sketching trip, he recommended two shops that rent Miao costumes to her, told her about the fun attractions there, and also chatted about some gossip about witchcraft.

Knowing that she would temporarily stay in the county town, I recommended her several Miao restaurants with reasonable prices and high cost-effectiveness.

When they arrived at the destination, Li Er got off the car. The driver helped her take the suitcase out of the trunk, collected the car rental fee according to the metered price, and considerately rounded off the change for her.

Li Er said thank you and asked the driver to drive safely before he got in the car.

This was the first time she felt kindness in a strange city, and a warm current flowed through her heart.

Watching the car go away , Li Er carried his suitcase into the inn, completed the check-in procedures, quickly returned to the room, and locked the door from the inside.

the bedroom and bathroom with the camera detector app , Li Er breathed a sigh of relief when he found nothing unusual.

It was raining outside and there was nothing to do. Li Er opened the window and sat by it to listen to the rain for a while, then simply packed his luggage.

I didn't want to sleep at first, because I was afraid that I wouldn't be able to sleep at night and disrupt my daily routine, but I still couldn't resist the sleepiness.

After waking up from a nap, I saw that the rain outside was gradually easing. Unable to suppress his curiosity about going on a long trip for the first time , Li Er put on a woolen coat and held an umbrella and ran out for a walk.

The street was deserted with only a few people around, but she was still inexplicably happy.

When they walked to a small building called Zhexiangmiaolou Restaurant, she remembered that the uncle didn't seem to recommend this to her but he didn't avoid it either.

As his stomach was a little empty, Li Er hesitated for a while before putting away his umbrella and going in.

She looked up the online profile of the restaurant on her phone and ordered a bowl of sour pork glutinous rice, which had received high reviews online.

I feel like I won't be able to get used to the taste, but Li Er just wants to try it.

Soon, the waiter brought a large handmade bamboo plate.

Sour fish, sour vegetables and sour meat were placed in the middle, and five-color glutinous rice balls were made into small balls and placed around them. Li Er picked up one with chopsticks and took a bite.

The little face wrinkled into a ball.

It tastes weird.

Li Er was too embarrassed to spit out, so he swallowed the food with difficulty without even chewing it a few times.

I thought to myself that I would not do this again in the future, it would be a waste of money.

She took a photo and sent it to Li Ruhua and Jiang Yining.

[Xiao Erduo]: Guess whether this tastes good or not?

Jiang Yining replied immediately. She was bored and browsing her phone on the sofa in the living room of He Chengzhou's apartment.

[The lemon is not sour]: The color looks nice, but I guess it doesn't taste good.

Jiang Yining's car broke down on the way, so she had no choice but to get into He Jinzhou's car.

When passing by He Chengzhou's other apartment in the city center, he turned in.

The two brothers had something to say, and she was too embarrassed to go up and disturb them.

Li Er sent an emoji of a child with a wrinkled face and replied: [Sister Yi Ning, you guessed it right, it tastes terrible.]

[Lemon is not sour]: Come and praise me for being so smart.

[Xiao Erduo]: Sister Yining is very smart.

Li Er asked again: [Sister Yi Ning, what are you doing?]

Jiang Yining glanced at the direction of the second floor, lowered his eyes and thought for a while, then replied: [I am sitting in the living room of a friend's house, and He Jinzhou and his friend are chatting in the bedroom on the second floor.]

Li Er didn't think too much about it, and asked her with a smile: [Aren't you a gossip? What if you are the center of the topic ~]

[The lemon is not sour]: You are more like that.

Li Er didn't reply for a long time. Jiang Yining thought about it carefully and realized the inappropriateness of this sentence. It was too late to withdraw it. She only replied: [Baby, you reminded me, then I'll go and eavesdrop secretly.]

I wasn't curious at first, but after being disturbed by Li Er's words, I suddenly became curious. She still feels that there is something fishy about their breakup, and it is far more complicated than it seems.

Yesterday I wanted to find out something when the man was least alert after the incident. As a result, He Jinzhou received a work call on his phone. He went to the balcony to answer it. When he came back, he started to put on his clothes like a scumbag who was about to leave with his pants pulled up. He glanced at her coldly and said in a mocking tone: " Why do you want to know everything? "

Jiang Yining tiptoed up to the second floor, quietly stood outside the door, put his ear to the door, and listened for the subtle sounds inside.

It sounds like ... crying.

The curtains in the room were drawn tightly, not letting in any light.

When He Jinzhou pushed open the door and came in, it was pitch black. He raised his hand to turn on the light on the wall. The reflected light was so dazzling that He Jinzhou subconsciously raised his hand to cover his eyes.

After a while, he moved his hand away, with a flash of shock in his eyes.

What caught my eye was a beautiful pure white wedding dress.

The dress has a dropped shoulder design, with priceless rhinestones embedded on the sleeves, and the layered rippled skirt is embellished with heavy embroidery and obsidian that shines like stars in the sky. The pure white beaded veil is studded with jade beads sewn on with one stitch and one thread.

One can tell at a glance how much thought was put into it. Even He Jinzhou was speechless for a long time after watching this scene.

He Chengzhou sat leaning against the wall, looking as dispirited as a ghost. He looked like an eggplant hit by frost, with dried tear marks in the corners of his eyes and a look of dejection written all over his face.

He Jinzhou's eyes showed heartache, and his tone was gentle: " What do you want to eat tonight? I'll cook for you. Come down to eat when you're done. "

The moment he turned to leave, a hoarse and low voice sounded behind him.

" Brother, is the wedding dress beautiful? "

" Chengzhou, you have to be her for the rest of your life, right? "

There was now a deathly silence in his lustrous eyes. He Chengzhou's eyes were filled with tears and his vision was blurred. The emotions he had suppressed for a day, pretending to be disguised, finally couldn't help but release them all in front of his loved ones.

Tears soaked his palms and fell on the cold ground one by one along his fingers. He Chengzhou cried bitterly: " Brother, why is this happening? I want to marry her. I have even planned everything in the future. "

He Jinzhou didn't say anything, he just stood there quietly with him for a long time, listening to him tell him everything about his future plans.

Jiang Yining listened for a long time but didn't hear any movement. When she was about to leave, the door opened inwards without any warning. She leaned forward and almost lost her balance and slipped in.

Jiang Yining pretended to be serious: " Ah, I wanted to ask you what you guys want to eat tonight, I wanted to eat together, but you opened the door when I just came up, I almost slipped in. "

He Jinzhou looked at him speechlessly, his mouth twitching slightly, his face cold:

" Jiang Yining, keep on editing. "

" Oh, it's already been edited. "

Jiang Yining simply acted as if she didn't care, and He Jinzhou walked up to her: " Come with me to buy some groceries. "

" With you? "

Jiang Yining seemed to have heard a big joke: " You can also say the word 'accompany'. "

" Why, I'm begging you? "

Jiang Yining waved her hand: " It's not impossible. "

" You can go if you want, but you should stop going. "

" Oh, then I have to go. " Jiang Yining ran forward and pretended to be a little woman and took his arm. He Jinzhou frowned and dodged, but Jiang Yining did not give him a chance and tightened his grip.

After the meal was ready, He Chengzhou calmed down a lot and forced himself to eat.

Jiang Yining just came out with a pot of pork rib soup. He Chengzhou raised the corners of his pale lips and greeted her: " Hello, sister-in-law. "

Jiang Yining smiled and said, " Hurry up and wash your hands and get ready for dinner. "

He Chengzhou got up and went to the bathroom again.

When he came out again, He Jinzhou and Jiang Yining had already sat down. The table was filled with a sumptuous meal, all of which were his favorite.

He Jinzhou doesn't eat coriander, but He Chengzhou and Jiang Yining are crazy about coriander.

In order to accommodate them, there is coriander in almost every dish on the table.

At the dinner table, He Jinzhou and Jiang Yining were both very concerned about him and kept putting food into his bowl. Soon, a small mountain of food was piled up in the bowl.

He Jinzhou even said: " Have you been living here recently? I'll move in and live with you for a while. "

He Chengzhou smiled for the first time in a long time and said helplessly: " Brother, I'm fine.

Although I am indeed very sad, I won't be depressed. Don't worry, go back with sister-in-law and hurry up to give me a nephew to play with. "

Jiang Yining almost choked to death and his face turned red from coughing.

He Jinzhou frowned: " She is the only daughter of the Jiang family, but she behaves like this. "

He Chengzhou couldn't stand his brother's suicidal behavior and reminded him: " Brother, don't be stubborn. You should coax him. "

" I can't. "

He Jinzhou said coldly.

After Jiang Yining recovered, she took a tissue to clean up the mess, and rolled her eyes at him, mocking him: " You can do that to others, but not to me. "

He Jinzhou paused for a few seconds, frowned and looked at her, with an unclear emotion in his eyes.

Jiang Yining raised her head slightly and met his gaze with a fearless look on her face.

Was she wrong?

He Jinzhou's good upbringing prevented him from throwing down his chopsticks and leaving immediately, but he also ignored her.

He Chengzhou silently sipped the pork rib soup, then realized that the atmosphere was not right, so he wisely changed the subject: " By the way, brother, sister-in-law, I plan to ask for a long vacation from my agency. After the bandages are removed, I want to go out and travel around. I can make endless money, and it's enough to spend in this lifetime. I've been too busy these years, almost spinning my wheels. I want to go out and have some fun. "

" Good news. "

He Jinzhou said, " Why don't you go home and stay with mom for a few days? Then go visit grandpa and grandma. Grandpa heard that you had a car accident and fainted outside the emergency room that day. He also broke his leg. "

At this point, He Jinzhou sneered and suddenly said sarcastically: " You are my most beloved grandson, unlike me, who was brought up under the stick. "

" I don't think I've done anything good. " Jiang Yining muttered softly, stirring the soup gently with a spoon.

It felt like there had been no sound for a long time, and when I looked up I met He Jinzhou's cold eyes.

Jiang Yining pretended to be calm and kept silent, concentrating on gnawing on a large piece of pork ribs.

—

It was half a month later when He Chengzhou set out, and that day happened to be the Frost Descent Day.

Without making any travel plans, he just randomly bought a plane ticket to the North City.

We landed at 11:00 noon.

The temperature in the north city is lower than that in the south city, and you can feel it clearly as soon as you get off the plane.

He Chengzhou wore a black windbreaker with the collar pulled up to the top. A black knitted hat covered his fringe. A mask covered most of his face, leaving only a pair of bright eyes exposed.

He followed the crowd down the ladder and got on the shuttle bus to the terminal.

He Chengzhou came down late , and there was only one row of seats left, so he picked one at random and sat down.

I heard that a new piano art area has been set up in the airport terminal in the north city. He Chengzhou wanted to experience the feeling of performing somewhere else, so he went straight to this place as soon as he got out of the station. After finding the place, He Chengzhou followed the instructions and scanned the QR code to make an appointment. After entering the information, a sign appeared on the screen asking him to wait for the staff to unlock the door. After a while, people in work clothes appeared in sight. He Chengzhou took the initiative to walk up and told the other party that he was the one who made the appointment. The staff enthusiastically opened the lock for him. He Chengzhou nodded in greeting, lifted the piano cover, sat down slowly, and stroked the keys with his slender fingertips. The image of that afternoon emerged in his mind, as he looked up at the changing shapes of the butterfly pupae on the flowering tree and heard the melody ringing in his ears. Although it rains a lot in the south city, it was July, the height of summer. He later contacted a friend who was very good at arranging music, and wanted to wait for his friend's schedule to free up so that he could release a song. He even thought of a name for it, which was called "Warm Summer". There was no later. That melody may never have a chance to be released again. Originally there was only one audience member, but today he wanted more people to hear this melody. Li Er was waiting at the conveyor belt to pick up his luggage when a familiar melody suddenly sounded in his ears. Joyful notes jumped up one after another, filling every corner of the hall. It was as if a playful elf was flying above the crowded hall. Although it was early winter, the sound of the piano seemed to have magic that took people back to the midsummer season with the chirping cicadas. Li Er knows music theory, so of course he knows who performed this melody. The originally deserted corner is now surrounded by people, some of whom are even recording with their cell phones. The sunlight shines through the floor-to-ceiling windows onto the black and white keys, and the slender and powerful fingertips dance on the keys. The boy sitting in front of the piano had his back straight, the sunlight shining on him obliquely as if with preference, his temperament was clear and bright, and there was a gentle luster in his amber eyes. Li Er stood motionless for a long time facing the place where the piano sound came from. The applause from all around continued until the piano stopped.

The first stop of the fifteen-day sketching trip has ended, and today we moved to a famous mountain in the north of the city. As usual, we planned to spend three days sightseeing and sightseeing, integrating into the local area and becoming familiar with the environment. When Li Er arrived at the booked hotel with her luggage, an accident happened.

She found out that the room she booked and the room card given by the hotel were not the same, and no staff had contacted her before this.

In other words, the hotel changed her room without her permission.

" This doesn't seem to be the room I originally booked, right? "

Li Er took out the booking record and showed it to the front desk.

The smiling service at the front desk was very good, but the words they said made people feel uncomfortable.

" Here's the thing. Because the occupant of the room you originally booked extended his stay for special reasons, the room is not available. To compensate, we waive your breakfast and dinner for the first day, and replace it with a higher-level luxury suite for free. "

Li Er looked at the hotel structure diagram on his phone, shook his head and firmly disagreed, and refuted her clearly: " First of all, I live alone and don't need a luxury suite; secondly, I don't want to live in the last room on the corridor, and there is a reason; finally, what I care more about is that none of you asked for my opinion before I checked in. Can I complain? "

" We called you to try to communicate, but you didn't answer. "

The attitude of this receptionist was obviously worse than the previous one. She looked impatient, as if she was the one being unreasonable.

Li Er just remembered that there seemed to be a call on her mobile phone, but she couldn't answer it on the plane at that time.

After getting off the plane, she called back, but the call didn't go through.

Li Er was not a person without temper. Her attitude made her angry and she felt overwhelmed with grievances.

" But it's all your fault! I don't want to change rooms, I want to stay in my original room. He was staying here for the rest of his stay, and you knew the next guest was coming, so why didn't you change his room? He's some big shot that you dare not offend. You're bullying me just because I'm a girl, right? How annoying. "

Li Er bit his lower lip tightly and clenched his hands into fists at his sides.

This was the first time she had encountered such a bad thing in the half month since she came out.

Almost at the moment when the words fell, a low male voice sounded behind him.

" Is the man you've just fallen in love with such a rubbish that he's letting you suffer here? "

Li Er looked over with red eyes. A man in black was standing straight behind her, his eyes fixed on her.

She turned back and said to the front desk: " Give me back my money. I won't change my room and I won't stay here anymore. "

The author has something to say:

Chapter 23 Almost (Revised)

He Chengzhou's teeth were chattering with anger , but he pretended to be calm and spoke with a hint of anger: " Don't hide from me. I'm not a monster. There's no need to pretend to be a stranger to me. "

Li Er didn't look at him or talk to him , she just waited obediently for the front desk to refund her money.

" What's the new guy you like? Pull it out and show it to me. "

The man's lazy and unruly voice rushed to her ears. Li Er pursed her lips tightly and didn't say a word , as if she treated him as air.

Seeing her attitude , He Chengzhou's heart seemed to be filled with cold water. His hands and entire arms were trembling slightly. He tried his best to suppress the anger and rising grievances in his heart.

He thought he had calmed down enough in the past month, but the moment he saw her , he realized how fragile the protective shell he had deliberately built with solid stone was.

Just because they saw her being wronged , they collapsed and left only ruins.

All those thoughts that he had deliberately suppressed deep in his heart surged up hundreds and thousands of times.

A huge wave rose on his originally calm sea surface.

Stronger and more intense than every time before.

He could obviously protect her well and would not let her suffer any unfair treatment, but she would rather leave him and swallow the grievances alone.

He Chengzhou's eyes darkened a little , and he handed the platform booking information and ID card to the front desk.

When he got the room card , Li Er had just finished her formalities. He grabbed her arm unexpectedly and said, " Come with me . I have something to ask you. "

Li Er pushed his arm away and squatted on the ground: " I don't want it, let me go. "

He Chengzhou stopped and looked down at her , not loosening his grip at all: " If you don't obey me , I will hug you. "

" If you hug me , I will call the police. "

" Report it. "

He Chengzhou didn't care and smiled calmly: " Anyway, my heart is broken and I have no interest in my career. I'll just stay in Orange for a while and then make the front page news when I come out. My career will be ruined. That's great. You don't know how to feel sorry for me. "

" He Chengzhou, don't be like this. If you have something to say, just say it here, okay? "

When this happens, the disparity in power between men and women will be revealed.

Qinglingling looked at him tenderly, and Li Er gave in appropriately.

She always felt that He Chengzhou was not very rational today, which made her feel a little scared for no reason.

People passing by, including the receptionist, were looking over their shoulder and gazing at them with curious eyes.

" Okay, here it is, if you say so. "

He Chengzhou raised his chin with a cold face and ordered: " Li Er, make a video call to the man you like. I want to see him. "

Li Er covered his wrist which was deeply entangled with fingerprints and slowly stood up. His voice was soft but firm: " Why should I show it to you? I told you it has nothing to do with you. "

" It doesn't matter-- "

He Chengzhou said word by word: " There is no such thing as a new man. "

" It doesn't matter. "

Li Er shook his head like a rattle.

The more certain you are, the more guilty you are.

He Chengzhou stared at her for a long time, then suddenly smiled. He spoke in a clear and gentle voice, as if it was a normal chat, but his tone was threatening.

" My dear, what did I say at the airport that day? If you dare to lie to me, I will not let you go. I will pester you to death. "

" It was you who appeared in front of me when I was determined to let go, not me who came to you in a humble and ridiculous way. "

Li Er didn't want to waste any more time talking to him, so she turned around and ran away with her suitcase.

He Chengzhou hurriedly chased after him and signaled the front desk to help him put the suitcase in the suite.

Li Er couldn't run fast as he was dragging the heavy suitcase, so He Chengzhou easily caught up with him in just two or three steps.

Li Er couldn't bear it any longer, so he squatted on the ground, buried his head deeply in his palms, and fell between his knees. He broke down and cried out, a string of tears bursting out of his eyes.

All the grievances that had not been fully vented just now were now poured out all at once.

People passing by on the street were attracted by this scene and looked over sideways.

He Chengzhou panicked instantly, wondering if he had scared her by being too aggressive just now.

I squatted down and immediately checked her condition, and felt tears on my hand.

" What's wrong? Why are you crying? What I said is not true? Just tell me, are you lying to me? Where is that man? "

At this time, He Chengzhou's tone had softened a lot, not as fierce as before, but also not like the doting attitude he had in the past when he unconditionally coaxed her.

The main reason was that he was already holding a grudge, and just now he realized from her little movements and micro-expressions that she was lying to him, and he lost control for a moment, allowing his irrational emotions to take over.

" Don't cry, I was wrong. "

He Chengzhou apologized coldly.

Li Er sobbed, her back twitching. He Chengzhou sighed, pinched her fingertips and shook her gently, lowering his posture: " Stop crying, okay? "

Li Er pushed him, still not fully digesting the emotion.

Only then did He Chengzhou see the horrific bruise on her wrist.

Her small wrist was so thin that it could not be grasped with one hand. From above, the bruises almost covered her entire wrist, and fingerprints could be vaguely seen.

Overwhelming guilt surged into his heart. How much strength had he used just now?

" I'm sorry, can you ... can you get up first? Let's go find a pharmacy and buy some medicine to apply. If it still hurts, we'll have to take you to the hospital. "

" I'm sorry, I really didn't mean it, I just didn't realize it. "

He Chengzhou glanced around anxiously and saw that there seemed to be a Yikang Pharmacy at the end of the street. He leaned over and said to Li Er: " I'll go buy some medicine for you. Wait for me. "

Li Er was immersed in her own sad world and still refused to answer him.

As the footsteps faded away , the sobbing gradually became quieter until it stopped.

Feeling a tear hanging motionlessly from the wing of his nose to the corner of his lips, Li Er felt so uncomfortable that he licked it with his tongue.

There was a salty taste in my mouth and I accidentally swallowed a hair.

Li Er looked up, pulled her hair out of her mouth, wiped her tears, and blanked out for a few seconds before standing up.

When she was really sad, she was immersed in her own world and couldn't listen to anyone.

Once she releases her bad emotions, everything will be fine again.

After looking around and seeing that He Chengzhou was not there, she quickly took the opportunity to run away with her luggage.

He Chengzhou bought some Yunnan Baiyao, came out and looked at the empty place, standing alone in the wind, disheveled.

He was so angry that he put his hands on his forehead and hips and turned around for a few times, then picked up his phone and called Jiang Qingyan.

His brother was in the hotel business, and He Chengzhou gave him an area. He wanted to ask his brother if he had any connections in North City to help him use his private power to find Li Er's location.

—

Li Er arrived at another four-star hotel and asked if there were any superior suites available. A guest just checked out and the suite was not at the end of the corridor, so he booked it without thinking twice.

Logically speaking, the higher the star rating of a hotel, the stronger its privacy and security services should be.

But after what happened just now, Li Er still did not let his guard down. He first ordered safflower oil on the takeaway platform, and then carefully checked every corner of the room.

About ten minutes later, the delivery guy rang the doorbell.

Li Er slowly squatted down, put the flashlight on the table, then stood up and stepped onto the chair little by little to test the waters.

She turned on the wall light but didn't open the door: " Please leave it outside for me. It's not convenient for me to get it now. "

The delivery guy slowly put the plastic bag on the ground and took a photo with his phone: " Okay, I'll leave it on the ground for you. Please come out and get it in time, because the platform is not responsible if you lose it due to personal reasons. "

" Okay, thank you. "

Hearing the elevator door beep, Li Er counted silently for ten seconds in his heart, opened the door and went out to get the takeaway.

A tall and beautiful girl passing by glanced at her and smiled at her.

Li Er also smiled, got the takeaway and closed the door again.

Li Er rolled up his sleeves and looked at the shocking scene, pouting in grievance.

This is a beast.

Li Er found a clean towel, rinsed it with hot water, and applied it to the bruised area. While covering it, he played with his phone and planned his afternoon schedule.

After twenty minutes of hot compress, the blood stasis dissipated a lot, but it was still slightly swollen and a little painful.

After the hot compress, I applied safflower oil externally and gently pressed and rubbed the purple bruises for a while. I accidentally felt a warm current, which made me feel a lot more comfortable.

Li Er only planned to stay in North City for a week and wanted to go back to South City to see her mother at the end of the month.

She planned every day of the week in detail.

The guide was completed at four o'clock in the afternoon. There is a Museum of Broken Relationships nearby, which is only three stops away by bus. She did not buy tickets online in advance, but fortunately, people are allowed to buy tickets on site, so Li Er plans to go and take a look.

After waiting for nearly five minutes, the elevator finally came down. After Li Er got in, he glanced at the button area and saw that someone had already pressed the 1st floor.

The moment the elevator door closed, the elevator door next to it opened.

He Chengzhou strode towards his room with his suitcase. When he passed by Li Er's room, he stopped, raised his eyebrows, and muttered softly: "I'll let you lie to me again. "

—

In the Museum of Broken Relationships, Li Er saw many exhibits.

Every small space separated by a glass cover is a regret that can never be made up.

The exhibit introduction sheet summarizes several years of experience in just a few hundred words.

The little note on the wall of regret, the ultrasound report, the pregnancy test stick, the diamond ring, and the girl's smiling face made up of hundreds of sweet photos.

Until I walked to the last large display window and saw that special exhibit.

Li Er's eyes flickered slightly. On the left side of the window was a pure white embroidered fishtail wedding dress. The rhinestones looked exquisite and dazzling under the light. There was also a crown on the head and a veil hanging down. The model also wore a diamond ring on her ring finger. Next to her was a sky blue military uniform.

No matter how you look at it, it must be a beautiful and happy picture. Li Er walked closer with curiosity to see the origin of this exhibit.

When I saw the words clearly, my eyes instantly turned red.

Just a short sentence.

——I'm fine and he treats me well, my hero, please don't worry.

The saddest heartbreak is separation between the living and the dead.

Li Er was just like every other visitor in the Museum of Broken Relationships; she went in happily but came out with a sad face.

She randomly found a clean and tidy noodle shop, ordered a bowl of beef noodles to fill her stomach, and then returned to the hotel.

I went in and lay on the bed for a long time before I almost digested my emotions.

I had just finished taking a shower and was drying my hair when the doorbell rang.

Li Er's heart immediately rose to his throat and he checked the time on his phone. It was 9:15 and all the more particular people had gone to sleep.

She didn't order takeout or ask for any special services, but then she thought that this was a hotel and there were people everywhere, so it shouldn't be so blatant.

Through the peephole, I saw a girl who was dressed lazily and wearing a facial mask. She had a headband on her head and her hair was casually loose. She should also be a tenant.

Li Er's alertness was slightly reduced, and he opened the door a little, revealing a pair of clear eyes like a deer: "Excuse me, what can I do for you?"

The girl was easygoing, and maybe because she saw that she was alert, she spoke softly: "It's okay, pretty, we saw you this morning, remember, when you came out to get takeout ~"

Li Er nodded, remembering that she was the girl who smiled at her: "I remember, what can I do for you?"

"It's nothing, I'm just a little bored, so I wanted to ask if you want to come over and play Truth or Dare with us. We're here for a trip, and my boyfriend and I are planning to invite more people to play, so it'll be more lively with more people."

Li Er bit her lip, feeling a little excited. She didn't think too much about it, she just wanted to have fun.

Due to physical reasons, she has basically been alone since she was a child. She has no circle of friends and only a handful of friends. She has never participated in any activities like parties. Although she was itching to play, she suppressed her curiosity and decided to put her personal safety first. She shook her head and said, "Forget it, I don't want to play anymore. You can go find someone else."

The girl took off her mask, revealing a plain and charming face, and said coquettishly: "Hey, don't be so cautious, it's really just a game, we are all strangers, it's easier to let go."

Li Er's already wavering heart was immediately moved halfway again, and he began to hesitate. Just at this moment, the door of the next room was opened, and the two of them were attracted by the noise and looked over at the same time.

Li Er's eyes widened instantly.

Why is it He Chengzhou?

He Chengzhou pushed the door open and walked towards them with a slightly gloomy look in his eyes.

He had just finished taking a shower, and his hair was still wet and half dry. Small drops of water flowed down his delicate eyebrows, falling on his collarbone, swirling and sliding to the ground.

When I was doing my hair treatment just now, I heard the sound of Li Er opening a door, and I could vaguely hear Li Er talking.

He was worried so he told her about it.

" Who are you? What do you want to see her for? "

He Chengzhou asked bluntly.

" Why is it you? "

Li Er asked.

At the same time, he straightened up boldly, opened the door completely, and squeezed half of his body out.

The girl was stunned, a look of surprise flashed in her eyes, which was an instinctive appreciation.

He Chengzhou replied calmly: " Why can't it be me? "

The girl said, " Oh, handsome guy, we are just going to play truth or dare and we want to find some people to join us. My little sister is a little wary. I see you two seem to know each other. If you are willing, can you two come over and play together? "

He Chengzhou smiled and turned to look at Li Er: " I don't care. Do you want to go? "

Li Er bit her lip and thought for a while.

She was very conflicted. She really wanted to go, and it would be safer with He Chengzhou there, but she didn't want to go with him. She even considered changing hotels.

After a long pause, he shook his head: " I won't go. "

He Chengzhou smiled, and regardless of her wishes, he put his arm around her shoulder, with a possessive attitude: " Which room are you in? We'll go over after we pack up. "

Chapter 24 Almost (Revised)

" I'm not going , so don't represent me. "

Li Er shrank his neck to avoid being attacked, but He Chengzhou grabbed her collar and pulled her back, holding her tightly.

The girl smiled and looked as if she understood , and I ignored her request . It was obvious that they were a young couple who were having a quarrel and sleeping in separate rooms.

She pointed to the next room and said with a smile: " We are right next door, so please come over soon . I have prepared some fruits and desserts for you . I will call two more people now. "

" OK. "

When the girl's back walked away , He Chengzhou let go of her hand and glanced down at her light blue cinnamon dog pajamas.

He moved closer to her, half of the shadow fell over her , he leaned down slightly , and raised his red lips slightly: " You obviously want to go , why are you saying one thing and thinking another? "

" You're counting on that new useless man you've fallen in love with to protect you and have fun? "

" None of your business. "

He Chengzhou's ears were almost callused from hearing the same sentence over and over again.

" Of course it's my business. "

He Chengzhou smiled: " Because that new man will soon become your ex. "

He did not expose her , and continued to tell her what she wanted him to know: " If you don't let me see your new man , then fine , I will inform you, and you inform him for me that I am going to poach you , so he should be prepared. "

Li Er frowned slightly and looked at him with anger and confusion. It seemed that she could not connect the strong and unreasonable man in front of her with the gentle and sunny him before. His eyes were cold and his tone was serious: " Li Er , I have never lied to you. I will never tell you something that I am not sure I can do. So, I will practice what I said at the airport that day. I am serious. I am not kidding you. "

Li Er remembered that He Chengzhou said that if he discovered her lies, he would not let her go and would haunt her until death.

I felt anxious for no reason.

Li Er was speechless for a long time. He just said " Why are you like this? " and then slammed the door in front of him.

Looking at the closed door in front of him, He Chengzhou was stunned for a moment, then turned around and went back into the house.

Li Er went back to her room and didn't move until He Chengzhou came over and rang her doorbell.

She covered her ears and crawled into bed, but the ringing still continued in her ears.

Later, she heard the voice of the girl who had called her to play games: " Little sister, I called everyone, come over and play with your friends. "

After waiting for more than ten seconds, there was no movement inside.

He Chengzhou leaned lazily aside and reminded in a low voice: " Tell her there are lychee roses. "

The girl repeated his words: " There are lychee roses. "

" I don't like it. "

Li Er replied loudly to the outside of the door.

" You said, there are all kinds of snacks, whatever you want to eat, I will pay for it, I will treat you later. "

The girl tempted her again: " There are also various snacks, free to eat. "

There was still no sound from inside, so the girl started to act coquettishly again: " Little sister, if you don't come, your friends won't come either. I knocked on every door and finally called everyone together. Please, please. "

The girl kept begging outside, and Li Er felt a little embarrassed to pretend to be deaf and dumb. After a few minutes of silence, she opened the door and glanced at He Chengzhou next to her before saying, " Okay, wait for me. "

Li Er went back and changed into a beige casual outfit. Her hair fell softly on her shoulders, and a cherry hairpin was pinned on the side to hold the loose hair.

It's just a game for fun, there's no need to dress it up too grandly.

When she opened the door, she saw He Chengzhou still standing there waiting for her.

" Let's go. "

He walked ahead of her, and Li Er followed behind.

He Chengzhou rang the doorbell, and the sound of footsteps soon came over. The girl opened the door and stepped aside: " Welcome. "

" Jiyue, Xinru, and Chen Gang, this pair is our final guests. "

Duan Jialan pointed at another couple and introduced them to them: " That's Xinru and Chen Gang. They're also a couple. I called them down from upstairs. Am I awesome? "

Then, she smiled and took the arm of the tall and handsome boy next to her: " This is my boyfriend, Yang Jiyue. "

He Chengzhou pursed his lips and introduced himself: " I'm He Chengzhou, Jiabei He, Cheng for promise, Zhou for five continents and four seas, her name is—"

Seeing that Li Er was a little bit hesitant, He Chengzhou gently touched her lower back with his fingertips, pushed her forward a little, and passed the conversation to her: " What's your name? Introduce yourself. "

It's okay when there are few people, but when there are too many people, Li Er does feel a little uncomfortable, but it's okay.

She quickly adjusted herself and introduced herself gracefully: " My name is Li Er, Li as in dawn, Er as in famous. "

" Now we all know each other, come and sit down. "

Duan Jialan pushed the fruit plate to the middle of the table, glanced at He Chengzhou, and said, " I also ordered a lot of snacks for takeout, which will arrive in a while. "

He Chengzhou smiled and sat down next to Li Er in the remaining two seats.

The girl named Xinru opposite kept looking at them, and her puzzled gaze happened to be seen by Li Er.

Li Er asked: " What are you looking at? "

" Nothing, I just feel like you two look familiar. "

" Chen Gang, do you feel that? "

Li Xinru tilted her head and asked her boyfriend.

Chen Gang shook his head, but Duan Jialan put his fingertips on his chin and agreed: " Xinru, it does make sense when you put it that way. "

" Little sister, you and your boyfriend— "

After a pause, Duan Jialan smiled awkwardly and changed the question: " What are you and your friend's occupations? I feel like I've seen you guys online before. "

Li Er said: " I used to run a flower shop, and I can also be considered a semi-self-media blogger. "

After introducing himself, Li Er fell silent, biting his lip and refusing to say another word.

" I'm a pianist. "

He Chengzhou said.

After being reminded, Li Xinru remembered and stood up excitedly: " Oh, so you are the talented piano boy. Did you go to Linber's concert to support him a while ago? "

He Chengzhou smiled slightly, nodded and said " yes " .

" Fuck " in a low voice, then pursed her lips awkwardly and slapped herself on the mouth twice as a punishment for swearing.

After a while, she said carefully: " I have a good sister who has been your fan for many years. She is your super topic fan. Her name is Youzi. I don't know if you remember her. Next week is her birthday. If it is convenient for you, can you help me record a birthday blessing video for her after the game is over? "

It wasn't an excessive request, so He Chengzhou agreed.

The following topics almost all revolved around the personal situations of the few people. Before they knew it, they had a basic understanding of each other and their relationship became much warmer.

When the game starts, there is less awkwardness and more fun beyond alienation.

Truth or Dare inevitably involves some rather private questions. As the organizer, Duan Jialan asked several people in advance about their levels of acceptance in various aspects.

Li Xinru and Chen Gang both said that there were no taboos, and the four of them looked at Li Er and He Chengzhou.

Li Er didn't want to be the odd one out, nor did he want to ruin the fun of the game. He was here to have fun, so there was no need to be pretentious.

At the moment, she didn't think too much about it, nodded and said anything was fine.

He Chengzhou put forward his own request. He is a public figure, and he asks that the game process should not be recorded and the content of tonight's game should not be expanded. He had no other objections.

In this way, the rules were simply formulated.

The selected person chooses a truth or dare game, and then a random person on the scene asks the question. If he is unwilling to answer or takes the risk, he will drink.

Duan Jialan downloaded an app called " Big Wheel, Small Decisions " on his iPad , opened the fingertip wheel , and each of them stretched out a finger and placed it on the screen.

After the three-second countdown ended, six small rotating wheels of different colors appeared on the screen , and the yellow light circle jumped, staying on each wheel in turn.

Finally, it stopped on Li Er's small wheel , and a red pattern that jumped like a target appeared.

The unlucky one is Li Er.

Li Er thought for a moment: " Then I'll choose truth. "

" Then let me ask the first question? "

Duan Jialan was the most gossipy person present, and curiosity was written all over his face.

Everyone agreed, so Duan Jialan asked, " What is your relationship with the boy next to you? I want to hear your true feelings. "

Everyone was looking forward to hearing Li Er's answer, including He Chengzhou.

Li Er lowered his eyes and was silent for a long time, then shook his head and said softly: " I can't define it. "

They were neither familiar nor strangers. They were neither lovers nor friends. She couldn't accurately define their relationship.

He Chengzhou's eyes narrowed slightly.

Duan Jialan caught the flash of desolation in his eyes and refused, " You can't give an uncertain answer. "

" Then I'll drink. "

Li Er raised the wine glass in front of him and swallowed it in a few gulps.

The game continued, and although nothing had changed, the atmosphere became inexplicably depressing and cold.

The second time, He Chengzhou was chosen, and He Chengzhou also chose truth or truth. The questioner was Li Xinru, who asked the same question again: " What is your relationship with the lady next to you? "

" My fiancée. "

He Chengzhou said bluntly.

" No. " Li Er immediately turned to look at him.

He Chengzhou retorted, leaving no room for doubt; " It's only not the case now, it was before, it will be in the future, and it will be the case for the rest of my life. "

Li Er was chosen several times later. At the beginning, everyone wanted to ask him about the details in order to find out more secrets, but Li Er gave uncertain answers almost every time. Although they didn't say anything, the other veteran players couldn't help but feel a little disappointed.

In the end, Li Er was drunk, his face flushed, he lay on the table and cried, and apologized to everyone present for disturbing their interest.

Seeing a beautiful woman crying in front of you, it is hard for anyone to avoid sympathy, and the unhappy feeling in your heart will instantly disappear by half.

Duan Jialan said to He Chengzhou, " Take her back. She's in this state and can't play the game anymore. I just asked you to come here to make up the numbers because I was bored. I won't say anything like you're disturbing her fun. "

" Handsome boy, you better keep going. The road ahead is long and difficult. I feel like your little sister is not completely indifferent to you, otherwise she could have rejected you. She must have felt that she couldn't say such a thing, saying "a stranger" to sever all ties with you. "

He Chengzhou smiled and said, " Thank you, and thank you for your tolerance. This should be her first time traveling far away to play this kind of game. She just wanted to join in the fun and had no intention of causing any trouble to you. "

Turning to look at Li Xinru, she said, " I'll give you my agent's WeChat ID. Please write it down and write 'my friend' in the remarks. I'll tell my agent to send you the video before your friend's birthday. "

Li Xinru took out her cell phone, searched for the WeChat business card according to the number He Chengzhou read out, wrote a note, and sent a request to add a friend.

He Chengzhou bent down, picked up Li Er from his seat, and went back to the next room.

He gently put Li Er on the bed, took the quilt beside him and covered her with it, his eyes filled with a gentle glow.

Regardless of whether Li Er could understand or not, he said to her: " I won't take off your clothes for you. I'm afraid you'll blame me tomorrow and really call me a stranger. Tonight you still have some conscience. "

He Chengzhou's tone was resentful, his eyes were delicate and gentle: " You also know that you can't deny your relationship with me, right? "

Li Er's consciousness was hazy, and he felt like he was floating on a lonely boat on the sea. The whole world seemed to be spinning, and the waves hitting the hull made her feel terrified that she might fall into the bottomless sea at any time.

Everything around seemed to be covered with a layer of mist.

She could only vaguely see countless extremely bright stars above her head.

Li Er smiled and pointed at the gorgeous chandelier on the ceiling, her eyes curved with laughter: " I know, you are looking at me. "

" Stars, the stars are you. "

He Chengzhou frowned and asked her: " Who are you talking about? "

Attracted by his voice, Li Er looked over in confusion, was stunned for a few seconds, and suddenly her eyes turned red. She hugged him tightly and cried in his arms.

" You are really living a good life. "

After a long time, until her voice became hoarse, Li Er finally moved away from his arms with red eyes. Her chest was completely soaked with her tears.

Li Er lowered her head and rolled up her sleeves, pulling his hand and letting him look at the sunflower: " You planted it for me, I like it very much, but I can't see it anymore. "

He Chengzhou's brain had frozen, and he was completely unable to think. Looking at the large tattoo on her arm, his eyes were filled with shock: " Li Er, when did you get this? "

The only response he got was muffled crying.

" That man really exists? What did I miss during the time I was unconscious that you couldn't stand the pain, but you turned around and got a tattoo just for the man who planted sunflowers for you? "

Li Er and he were totally on different wavelengths. After she had cried enough, she looked up at him with her sparkling eyes: " I also saw a wedding dress and a military uniform today, but her lover who wore the military uniform passed away, and she is also going to marry someone else. I think she will slowly forget her lover. "

" I know he's very good, and no one will treat me better than him, but I, but I still don't seem to dare to accept anyone. "

" I am also afraid that one day I will forget you. "

Li Er burst into tears, He Chengzhou felt as if his heart was being cut by a knife, and even breathing was extremely painful.

His eyes were also red, and the pain he endured in his heart was no less than hers.

That person really exists.

The person in my arms burst into tears: " She has a wedding dress and a diamond ring, but I have nothing. You didn't give me anything. "

Hearing her words, He Chengzhou sneered, curled the corners of his lips in self-mockery, his eyes became moist, and hot tears fell straight onto the back of his hand.

" You obviously have everything, you don't need to envy anyone. "

The author has something to say:

I have basically revised it and rewritten it many times. The version I have released now is the one I am most satisfied with. I have tried my best ~
I will resume updating tonight and send red envelopes to everyone.

Chapter 25 Almost (Revised)

The hangover gave Li Er a splitting headache , and even after a night, his stomach was still churning and uncomfortable.

Faint light shines into the room through the curtains, making the room slightly bright.

Li Er placed his hand on his temple, rubbing it gently for a while before slowly opening his eyes.

When the weather gets cold , I just want to crawl into bed and sleep in , preferably until two in the afternoon.

But the reality is that she can't be lazy. She has finally taken a long trip and it's not the time to sleep in.

I checked the weather forecast on my phone yesterday and it will be a good day today.

She was going to go hiking today and take in some scenery. There was a famous sketching base here. In fact, it was most convenient to live in the base dormitory or the homestay in the town, but the only single room in the base dormitory was booked in advance . Usually the school would organize student groups to sketch , so single rooms were scarce.

The earliest that single rooms will be available in the town's inns and hotels is tomorrow.

The dormitory environment at the base is average , so people who have high requirements for the accommodation environment will live alone.

Li Er was also considering this, so he was also waiting for a room in the B&B.

She yawned lightly and was about to get up from the bed when she suddenly caught a glimpse of a figure on the recliner next to her.

Li Er was stunned for a while , then he slowly got up from the bed, quietly put on his slippers and walked towards the recliner step by step.

In the dim morning light , Li Er finally saw the scene on the recliner clearly.

He Chengzhou curled up in a narrow chair , covered only with her black coat which she had found from somewhere.

Her head was half buried in her coat, her bony hands were crossed and pressed against her chest in a warming position , and her wispy bangs gently covered her face.

From her angle , she could only see his thick, long eyelashes drooping slightly and the tip of his straight nose.

He was so tall and long-legged that the small recliner couldn't accommodate him at all.

His feet were almost hanging in the air, and because of his posture, his loose trouser legs were pulled up, revealing his smooth ankles.

Li Er lowered her eyes and originally wanted to wake him up and let him go to bed, but then she thought better of it and turned back to the bed to get a thin blanket.

Although she was very careful, He Chengzhou still woke up when she leaned over to cover him with a blanket.

He looked at her sleepily and chuckled, obviously not quite conscious yet.

He took her hand and kissed the back of her hand gently, his voice still hoarse and bitter: "

Good morning, my dear. "

Li Er was stunned for a few seconds, then pulled her hand away from him: " Good morning. "

Her dodging action made He Chengzhou sober up instantly, and the bone-chilling chill permeated every corner of his heart.

Li Er asked him: " I drank too much last night but didn't do anything, did I? Did I cause you any trouble? I usually don't get drunk when I drink red wine, and I thought the same would happen when I drink beer, but I accidentally passed out. "

" It's not like you haven't drunk too much before. "

He Chengzhou's tone was not very good. He glanced at her quietly, desire surging in his eyes, and deliberately brought up that memory for her.

Their first time happened when Li Er was drunk.

Li Er seduced him.

Li Er didn't lose her memory, so she could understand what he meant.

She pretended not to understand and changed the subject: " You haven't answered me yet. I didn't do anything embarrassing last night, did I? "

" You hugged me last night and said-- "

He paused, raised his eyes and met Li Er's nervous and anxious gaze. He Chengzhou sneered:

" I lied to you. I didn't say anything. What can I say? "

Can talk about the man who planted sunflowers for her.

He planted sunflowers for her and she tattooed sunflowers for him.

It's kind of romantic.

speechless.

Hearing his answer, Li Er breathed a sigh of relief.

Then, He Chengzhou suddenly hugged his arms and made a hissing sound. Li Er asked him, " What's wrong with you ? "

" fine. "

He Chengzhou frowned: " Maybe my sleeping position is not right. When I moved, I found that my legs and arms were numb. It's a bit uncomfortable. I will be fine after a while. "

Li Er said " Oh " , lowered her head and remained silent. Of course, she couldn't ask a stupid question like " Why don't you go back to your room to sleep ?"

" By the way, I haven't asked you yet, what's the story behind the tattoo on your arm? "

His eyes turned colder as he stared down at the faint black line on her arm: " There is a small raised round scar on the sunflower disk. What's going on with that? "

Li Er instinctively pulled his sleeve with his hand, covering the scar through the fabric, and said:

" It's okay, I accidentally got burned, and it doesn't look good, so I covered it with a tattoo. "

" Burns? "

He Chengzhou frowned and looked at her wrist with deep eyes. When he was about to pull it over to take another look, Li Er put her hands behind her back.

He Chengzhou retracted his hand that had already been stretched out in the air and asked her:

" Does it hurt? "

Li Er shook his head: " It doesn't hurt. "

He Chengzhou felt a trace of pain in his heart, and the pain in his eyes was about to overflow: " If you were by my side, I would never let this happen. "

" You like baby's breath, why sunflowers? "

He Chengzhou asked knowingly, wanting to hear her answer when she was sober.

Li Er closed his eyes and said softly, " I don't want to talk to you. When you wake up, go back to your room and do your own things. "

Her attitude almost confirmed the truth of her words. He Chengzhou instantly got angry, and his temper was ignited by her words: " Li Er, what do you mean by this? You don't recognize me when you put on your pants, right? Who took care of you last night? "

Li Er originally wanted to refute him, saying something like "pull up your pants" which sounded so ambiguous.

But in the end, he didn't say anything to defend himself, and said, " He Chengzhou, I don't have a heart to begin with. I'm not a good person. "

Thinking of the man who planted sunflowers for her as mentioned by Li Er last night, He Chengzhou's heart began to ache.

From Li Er's erratic eyes, he was almost certain that the so-called new man did not exist, but there was indeed an unreachable man hidden in Li Er's heart.

The man who planted sunflowers for her or the deepest secret in her secret base.

Before, he would have definitely observed courtesy and upbringing and not touched her personal belongings. But now, he had the urge to voyeurize and wanted to find out who the man was who made Li Er change her heart. However, Li Er had already moved out of their home, and the secret base was empty.

He Chengzhou looked at her as if he was going to tear her apart and eat her up in the next second.

Li Er felt a chill on his back and shivered. He didn't dare to say anything harsh or nonsense to provoke him. He went into the bathroom to wash up in silence.

As soon as she turned on the faucet, He Chengzhou leaned against the door.

He Chengzhou snorted coldly: " What kind of new character is this? I never realized you were so good at acting before. "

Since she had been found out but still refused to admit it, he simply played along with her: " Did I tell you about that new man? I want to steal his girl away. "

Li Er kept silent, washed his hands, and squeezed a small dollop of facial milk into his palm.

He Chengzhou was irritated by her attitude of treating him like air. With a flame in his eyes, He Chengzhou raised his voice: " Did you hear me? I want to poach you. "

Li Er remained silent, concentrating on his own affairs.

He Chengzhou was so angry that he reached out and grabbed her hair: " Speak, don't be dumb. "

"

Li Er's scalp tingled and she hissed softly. He Chengzhou immediately let go of her, went up to check on her, and said apologetically, " I'm sorry, I didn't control myself. "

His eyes softened, he was at a loss, visibly flustered, and regretted not being able to control his temper.

" It doesn't matter. " Li Er said.

" My dear, why are you ignoring me? "

His tone was full of confusion and doubt, and countless grievances overflowed from his eyes. I still can't understand why a car accident took away all his love.

" He Chengzhou. "

Li Er gently called his name: " Go live your own life. You are so good, there must be an angel-like girl who likes you. "

" Why can't you be that person? " He Chengzhou said dejectedly.

Li Er closed his eyes for a long time, then shook his head: " I can't. "

After saying that, Li Er ignored him and turned around to do his own thing.

He Chengzhou stood motionless at the door, the wind blowing in from the window lifted the corner of his clothes and fell on his thin back.

There was a dimness in his eyes.

Silent silence. It was so close that I could touch it with my hand, but my heart felt so far away as if in two different dimensions.

The sound of flowing water spread in the narrow space, hitting the eardrums. He Chengzhou tightened his hands at his sides, and his eyes became darker and darker.

How could a person like the He family, who grew up in the entertainment industry, be so kind?

He just didn't bother to use those tricks and schemes on Li Er.

He believes that feelings should be sincere and pure, and should not be tainted by impurities .

Feelings should gradually grow and boil through getting along with each other bit by bit and accommodating each other, rather than playing tricks and pretending to be pitiful.

Reality told him that he was wrong, and Li Er didn't seem to be interested in sincerity.

Some people are spoiled for a long time and become heartless and heartless little devils.

Sometimes he would even feel dazed, thinking that the wonderful time they had spent together over the past six months was just a dream.

" Where are you going today? "

He Chengzhou tried his best to control his emotions and keep his voice calm, allowing her to unconsciously let go of her grudge and alienation towards him.

Li Er used a towel to gently wipe the moisture off her face: " I'm going to go hiking. "

" Together. "

" don't want. "

Li Er didn't hesitate for a second and refused straightforwardly.

" What's wrong? Can I eat you? I'm here for a trip, too. I'm a Buddhist tourist and don't like to do any messy travel guides. What's wrong with you taking me along? I'll have a handsome guy as a bodyguard and free labor. Isn't this the best of both worlds? "

" I want to go by myself. " said Li Er.

He Chengzhou refuted in a second, his eyes were sharper and more stubborn than ever before, with unquestionable strength: " I want to be with you. "

Li Er completely collapsed, and there was a hint of pleading in her words: " He Chengzhou, we have separated, and we have no relationship now. Can you ... live your own life? "

Looking at her tearful eyes, He Chengzhou felt a pain in his heart.

After a long moment, he laughed, and even he himself couldn't tell how many elements were contained in his laugh.

There was a sour feeling at the tip of my nose and under my eyes.

Chapter 26 Almost

" Li Er , you go your way and I go mine. I didn't say I was following you. If I followed you , it would be purely coincidental. "

He Chengzhou pursed his lips tightly , raised his chin slightly , and looked arrogant.

But no matter how domineering, strong, or pretentious he is, his eyes are always clear and clean.

It was so clean that Li Er didn't want to take a second look.

Her nails dug deep into her palm , leaving a row of crescent-shaped marks . After a few seconds, Li Er looked up at him again and said to him solemnly: " He Chengzhou, I don't like this . Go away and don't get so close to me. "

She was also afraid that she would confuse love again and hurt him a second time.

He Chengzhou moved his lips, then stood there straight , remaining silent for a long time.

Li Er tried her best to calm her emotions , tried to ignore his existence , and washed, took care of her skin, and packed her luggage as usual.

After an unknown amount of time , Li Er realized that there was no one behind him . He Chengzhou had left at some point.

Li Er stared at the door for a while and then closed it.

He reached out and took off the wrinkled clothes he had been wearing all night and changed into clean, new clothes.

After packing everything , Li Er checked the items in her bag again . After making sure nothing was left out , she walked towards the door with the room card.

The door was unlocked and he took a step outside when he turned his head and saw He Chengzhou leaning against the wall.

He wore a black turtleneck sweater with a striped cardigan on the outside, and black casual trousers, which made his skin look even more delicate and his lips look particularly rosy.

From what she could gather, there seemed to be very few dark-colored clothes in his closet.

A hint of surprise flashed across Li Er's eyes.

He Chengzhou looked into her eyes and rolled his Adam's apple: " Li Er, it's your business if you don't let me get close to you, and it's my business if I choose to get close to you. You won't deprive me of this right, right? Do you have any human rights? "

Li Er lowered her head and walked quickly past him, leaving only a sullen remark : " It's up to you then . "

He Chengzhou smiled bitterly, strode to catch up, and squeezed in before the elevator door closed.

Walk a few hundred meters forward and cross the pedestrian bridge, where there is a bus stop. Line T2 goes directly to Jingshan Scenic Area.

He Chengzhou followed behind slowly at first, and then slowly, little by little, he walked side by side with her.

Li Er caught a glimpse of him out of the corner of his eye, paused, said nothing, and continued walking with his head down.

It was not until she felt the person next to her holding up his phone to take a photo, with the angle just right to include her in the shot, that she stopped and turned to look at him.

He Chengzhou slowly put away his phone with an innocent look in his eyes: " Ah, what's wrong? I finally got a chance to travel, and I took a photo. Is it illegal? "

" Then why did you take pictures of me? "

" Ah? " He Chengzhou pretended not to understand and pointed at the hotel they had just come out of: " I'm taking pictures of a hotel. This is the first time in my life that I've stayed in a four-star hotel. I'm ignorant and have never stayed in one. "

There was a slight smile in He Chengzhou's eyes. He was playing word games and was not afraid of Li Er's questioning. He only stayed in five-star hotels and this was his first time staying in a four-star hotel.

Li Er gritted her teeth, not wanting to pay attention to him, and stood there with her back turned, speechless for a long time.

After he let out a long sigh and took a step forward , there was a sudden loud bang in front of him. The bridge deck in the air collapsed and broke in the middle, and the glass of the surrounding shops exploded and broke into countless small pieces.

The billboard fell down and became part of the ruins, filled with gray dust.

The front end of the red sedan that had just passed by them was crushed, and half of the car body was buried in the rubble.

Li Er was facing the overpass, while He Chengzhou was still lowering his head, thinking about what new topic to talk about.

So when he heard the loud noise, his first reaction was that it was thunder, and he immediately covered Li Er's ears.

When he turned around and saw that the bridge deck had collapsed, his face changed and he immediately stood in front of her, half of his body blocking her view, letting her face rest on his chest, and quickly took her back to a safe area.

The incident happened so suddenly that no one had time to react.

Li Er only heard a loud noise and saw the bridge collapse before the world fell into silent darkness.

" How about it? "

He Chengzhou asked with a worried look on his face.

He knew that she was timid and afraid of thunder, and he was afraid that facing death would scare her.

Li Er shook his head in a daze, swallowed his saliva, and felt a little scared.

If He Chengzhou hadn't taken that photo just now and she hadn't stayed there for those few minutes, they might have been the ones trapped under the rubble.

The voices around gradually became noisy, and at one moment the air was filled with all kinds of sounds, some calling the police, some calling for an ambulance, and some going to lift a car to save people.

He Chengzhou couldn't just stand there and watch, so after comforting Li Er a few times and asking her to wait for him there, he decisively ran over and joined the rescue team with the others.

It's not like Li Er hasn't hovered on the brink of death before, but this was the first time he realized how terrifying death can be when one really wants to live.

There is a Grade A hospital nearby and the ambulance arrived in time.

After finishing what he could to the best of his ability, He Chengzhou walked towards Li Er who was waiting for him on the roadside.

Li Er's mood had calmed down a lot, and he even checked another route.

He Chengzhou was relieved to see that she was not frightened: " You can't go this way, let's go around the new ring road. "

Li Er was looking at the navigation route on his phone and nodded absentmindedly: " The new ring road is a bit roundabout. You have to walk 1.2 kilometers to the bus stop, and then transfer at two stops to get to Jingshan Scenic Area. And you don't transfer at the same stop. You still have to walk a few hundred meters in between. "

" There's nothing we can do about it. We can just take a taxi. We don't need that much money. Today was an accident. It doesn't matter if it disrupts our plans. "

Li Er looked relieved, but he was actually still somewhat relaxed.

If death comes to her, she can face it calmly without any fear, but she still seems unable to accept anyone leaving in front of her in any form.

She would instinctively feel distressed and want them to live.

Li Er had long forgotten about asking He Chengzhou to stay a million miles away from her, until they got in the same car and his black trousers were right next to her white cotton skirt.

She suddenly realized why she went with him again.

She turned to look at him, and He Chengzhou noticed that she was looking at him as well.

Li Er turned his head back silently and moved to the other side of the seat.

He Chengzhou's eyes dimmed a little, he gritted his teeth, and shamelessly moved over.

" No conscience? "

He asked.

Li Er said nothing.

It's not just Li Er. He Chengzhou is actually particularly afraid of people adopting the tactic of silence when communicating.

He was even more afraid of Li Er. He was afraid that she would cry, and he was also afraid that she would be stubborn and unreasonable from time to time.

He Chengzhou grumbled in grievance: " You heartless little thing, I thought it was thunder and quickly covered your ears. "

Hearing his words, Li Er's long eyelashes trembled slightly and she lowered her head even more.

He Chengzhou adopted a measured approach, so after getting off the car, he stood at the ticket office at the entrance of the scenic spot and said to Li Er: " I don't have to follow you all the way, but we must go back to the hotel together. I followed you out of the mountain, you have to be responsible for me, see me, and then ensure my safety, otherwise I will follow you all the way, you have to choose one of the two. "

" Why should I choose? "

He Chengzhou turned a deaf ear to her question and said nonsense: " Oh, we should meet here at six o'clock, right? OK, I get it. "

After saying that, without waiting for his reaction, she ran away, leaving her with only her back. He Chengzhou took out his mobile phone and showed the ticket purchase record to the registrar. Before entering the scenic area, he looked back at Li Er, then got on the sightseeing bus and left.

Li Er stood there for a while, then followed him in and got on the minibus, ready to go to Taohua Valley.

The scenery along the way was very eye-catching, and Li Er took a lot of photos with his mobile phone.

Walking into the Peach Blossom Valley, you will see continuous waterfalls. The stream is filled with scattered peach blossoms. The green leaves on the branches have covered the yellow branches, and some peach petals are still stuck on them. The colors are fantastic and beautiful like an oil painting.

However, Li Er observed that there was only a road for tourists here, and there was no open space for her to set up her easel.

Li Er had no choice but to collect all the beautiful scenery into the photo album with nostalgia. Following the groups of tourists to enjoy the beautiful scenery, time passed quickly and it was noon before we knew it. Li Er plucked up the courage to walk down the glass plank road again. The plank road was U -shaped and suspended high in the air. Li Er's legs were weak and he covered his eyes with his hands while groping his way through the entire route.

I was timid but wanted to play, so when I came down my nose felt sore and my eyes were red. But when she turned around and saw a burly boy kneeling in the middle of the plank road with his eyes covered and trembling all over, and her girlfriend laughing beside him and taking pictures of him with her mobile phone, she laughed happily again.

Li Er didn't want to eat in the scenic area because it was expensive and there were many warnings about eating there online. So at noon, he found a sunny spot to sit down and eat the pork floss bread he brought with him.

In the afternoon, Li Er rented an electric car and drove around the scenic area for most of the way.

Finally, I went to the roof to take a look at Yang Lake. Just like the beautiful pictures I saw on the Internet, the lake water was emerald green, like a huge piece of jade, firmly covering the surface of the lake.

Maybe because of cycling in the afternoon, Li Er was too tired to play at five o'clock and took the bus down the mountain in a listless mood.

When I was about to leave the scenic area, He Chengzhou's words suddenly popped up in my mind. He said to meet at the gate at six o'clock, but it was only half past five.

She really didn't want to wait anymore, nor did she want to be with him, but she was afraid that if she didn't say anything, He Chengzhou would wait for her here forever.

Li Er took out her WeChat and scrolled through it from beginning to end, but she didn't see any WeChat from He Chengzhou. She searched his name in the search box again, but there was no result.

She never had the habit of deleting people on her own initiative, and she didn't think of contacting He Chengzhou again after that incident, so she was sure that it was He Chengzhou who deleted her.

She had no choice but to send a text message.

Just as the cursor was placed in the input box, He Chengzhou's voice came, and he shouted excitedly: " Li Er. "

Li Er turned around and saw He Chengzhou running towards her from more than ten meters away, holding a bouquet of flowers in his hand.

Before she could see what it was, He Chengzhou had already stood in front of her, and handed the baby's breath in his hand to her with a smile: " I didn't expect there is a flower shop in this shabby place. It's run by an old lady. Here, it's your favorite baby's breath. "

He Chengzhou deliberately emphasized the word " favorite " .

Because he wanted to remind Li Er to remember what he likes and not to like sunflowers just for the sake of others. He also secretly wanted to get her praise. He clearly remembered that Li Er liked baby's breath.

Your favorite baby's breath.

My mind was instantly filled with this sentence.

The oncoming wind made Li Er's eyes sore.

She raised her eyes to look into He Chengzhou's eyes, which were full of sincerity and sparkling with a gleam of seeking praise.

He pursed his lips tightly and looked at her expectantly, hoping to get her feedback.

He handed the flowers in his hand to her arms again, motioning for her to take it.

Li Er didn't answer and lowered his head in shame.

She didn't know how to tell him that she had never liked baby's breath, she was not afraid of thunder, and she didn't like eating lychees and roses.

She turned away, leaving He Chengzhou behind with a confused look on his face.

Li Er walked out of the park in silence, got into a taxi parked on the roadside, told his destination, and saw He Chengzhou standing behind him in the rearview mirror, staring blankly in the direction he left.

Back at the hotel, Li Er began to pack her luggage. She wanted to leave this place overnight.

When I was halfway through packing my luggage, I received a call from a person in the south city on my cell phone.

After answering the call, He Jinzhou's voice came from the other end: " Li Er, are you two together? Have you let it go in your heart-- "

Before he could finish his words, Li Er interrupted and said, " I will leave tonight and will not let He Chengzhou know. "

He Jinzhou said " hmm " , and then said: " If you can love him cleanly, I won't have any objection. "

Li Er said in a low voice: " I know. "

After hanging up the phone, she saw a WeChat message from Jiang Yining on her phone.

[Lemon is not sour]: Are you and He Chengzhou together? The half face in his circle of friends is you, right? He Jinzhou suddenly asked me for your phone number just now, probably because of this matter. I didn't give it to him, and he seemed to call someone else to ask for it.

[Xiao Erduo]: Yeah, I already know, Sister Yi Ning.

She booked the earliest flight back to South City, which was at seven o'clock tomorrow morning.

Li Er lay down in the hotel for a while. At five o'clock when the sky was slightly bright, he opened the door with his luggage and room card.

Looking at the figure curled up at the door of her room with his knees hugged against the wall, Li Er was stunned.

He Chengzhou's face was pale, his body was burning with pain, his limbs were so limp that he wanted to fall down in the next second, but he still held the bunch of baby's breath tightly in his hand.

He raised his wet eyelashes, looked at the neatly dressed Li Er, raised his hand and gently pinched her drooping fingertips: " My dear, I seem to be sick, I feel so uncomfortable. "

Li Er felt burned by him, so she let go of the suitcase and touched his forehead, which was scorching hot.

He Chengzhou hugged her and gently rubbed her neck a few times, his wet eyelashes scratching the skin on her neck: " Don't go, don't go. "

He did not forget to pick up the flowers and handed them to her as stubbornly as he did in the afternoon: " Here you are. "

The author has something to say:

Zhou Zhou is sick, I am sick too. Sorry, I didn't update yesterday due to health reasons. I will continue to send red envelopes to everyone in this chapter ~

If possible, I will update a short chapter later ~

Chapter 27 Almost

Li Er lowered her eyes and slowly reached out to take the flowers from He Chengzhou's hand. The dark and bright eyes were like stars reflected in the bottom of the pond, so hazy that they could not be seen clearly.

" I'll help you in first. "

Li Er said in a muffled voice.

He Chengzhou looked at her, leaned over to her ear, and whispered to her: " Okay. "

He Chengzhou looked at Li Er's profile and pulled the corners of his lips.

He wanted to rely on Li Er and be close to Li Er , but he felt sorry for her more.

So even though he was already half conscious, he didn't want to hang his entire body weight on her , for fear of infecting her with the cold.

Li Er was afraid that he would fall , so Mou Jiner held his arm tightly.

Their body temperatures touched each other, and their bodies came into contact with each other for the first time in a long time.

He Chengzhou's vision gradually blurred.

He almost forgot the last time he was so close to her.

Probably before he fell unconscious in the car accident, he put the ring on her hand, kissed the back of her hand , watched her cry , kissed away the tears from the corners of her eyes little by little , held her in his arms, and told her that he would love her forever.

Since waking up , he has become a lonely patient with nothing.

Sometimes , he would think so extreme that he would rather sleep forever in that car accident.

I'm sorry no one wants to accept the fact of losing her.

Li Er helped him onto the bed, squatted down to take off his shoes , and pulled the quilt over him.

He Chengzhou's eyes were fixed on her . He pursed his lips and said nothing. As long as she was within his sight, everything was fine.

Li Er half-knelt in front of the bed and touched his forehead again with his hand . He Chengzhou cooperated by lowering his head and comparing the temperature of his forehead again.

There's no need to use a thermometer , his temperature is definitely above 38 degrees.

It was no longer just a slight fever; his body was now burning like a furnace, and anyone who got close would be burned.

It's only five o'clock now, and the pharmacy is closed.

Remembering that he had brought a small medicine kit with him, Li Er prepared to open his suitcase to look for it.

However, the moment she stood up and turned around, a warm palm tightly grasped her wrist.

A hint of panic flashed across He Chengzhou's eyes, and his other hand came up to hold her firmly with both hands .

" where did you go? "

He asked.

Li Er was stunned for a few seconds and said, " I'll go get you some antipyretic medicine. "

" Can I not leave? "

He Chengzhou did not loosen the strength in his hands at all. The thick calluses on his fingertips gently stroked her wrist, and he looked up at her without blinking.

Li Er smiled slightly, lowered his head and gently pushed his hand away: " You are seriously ill, you need to take medicine quickly. "

She went to the corner, spread out the suitcase she had just packed, and found the medicine box.

After taking out the antipyretic medicine, he carefully opened the instructions and read them for a while.

She planned to use medication and physical cooling first, and if that didn't work, she would send the patient to the hospital later .

Li Er took out a pill of antipyretic medicine, took out a transparent glass water cup from his backpack, and ran to the water dispenser to get him a cup of hot water.

Watching the busy figures shuttling back and forth between the room and the hall, they were calm and orderly.

He Chengzhou felt so depressed that even breathing felt painful.

He suddenly felt that Li Er really didn't need him in her life anymore.

She could live well without his care.

Li Er put the cup in the cabinet beside the bed and put the medicine in his palm.

He Chengzhou looked at her without moving. Li Er took the medicine from his palm and put it to his lips. He Chengzhou lowered his head slightly and opened his mouth to hold the pill.

Li Er handed him the cup of water. He Chengzhou took it and took a few sips.

Li Er took the water cup from his phone, looked at him and said: " He Chengzhou, take a nap. I'll watch over you. "

" You're not going to leave, are you? "

Li Er didn't say anything, took a clean towel and went into the bathroom.

I took a brand new small basin from the side, filled it with cold water, and soaked the towel in it.

I looked up at myself in the mirror, and I didn't know when the corners of my eyes became wet.

She lowered her head little by little, and tears fell on the sink.

Even she herself couldn't tell what kind of tears these were.

love?

move?

Or sympathy.

Maybe both. Li Er shook her head. She didn't know either.

He Jinzhou's words suddenly rang in my mind: If you want to love him purely, I have no objection. He has never lost a battle since he was a child.

Li Er asked himself.

Even when it comes to love, she currently cannot make it completely pure and clean.

It cannot be done now, and it is still unknown whether it can be done in the future.

Maybe it will take a long time.

Maybe she will never bother others in this life and live alone.

Just smile more every day, let him see that she is happy, and don't worry about her.

Li Er took out his cell phone from his pocket, opened the call record, and sent a text message to He Jinzhou.

[He is sick and I want to leave. Can you send someone to take care of him? I am worried.]

He Jinzhou sent a string of numbers and said that was Gu Jinyun's cell phone number.

Gu Jinyun has been running away from his marriage and hanging out in North City these days.

Let him come to find He Chengzhou later.

Li Er sent the exact location to Gu Jinyun via text message, put away his phone, took out the towel from the cold water, wrung out the water, and walked out.

The effect of the drug made He Chengzhou's already drowsy consciousness even more fragile.

Afraid of falling asleep while lying down, he immediately got up and leaned against the bed after Li Er went into the bathroom.

He moved his head in increments like a chick pecking at rice, but when his eyes caught sight of that figure, he instantly came to his senses, shook his head, and looked up at Li Er.

"How are you going to put on the towel when you get up? He Chengzhou, just lie down. "

He Chengzhou shook his head.

"You lie down. "

He Chengzhou still shook his head.

Li Er directly put the ice towel on his forehead, raised his arm and pressed it with his hand.

He Chengzhou was afraid that she was too tired, but didn't want to lie down, so he raised his hand to cover the other side.

"I can do it myself. "

Li Er didn't say anything and didn't put his hands down.

They maintained this position for a long time. When his arm became numb, Li Er switched arms and continued pressing.

Until the ice towel on the forehead turns into a hot piece.

Li Er pulled it off and went into the bathroom to soak it in water again.

I took out a freshly soaked towel and was about to put it on his forehead again.

He Chengzhou suddenly raised his eyes and asked her: "Li Er, do you still love me, so you are willing to take care of me? "

"no. "

Li Er swallowed his saliva and answered simply: "Because when I was sick, you also took care of me in this meticulous way. "

"so-- "

He Chengzhou's eyes were filled with vulnerability, and his voice trembled slightly: "You are not loving me, you are repaying me? Do you want to make peace with me? "

"We can never be even, I will always owe you, but I am giving back to you. " Li Er said.

He Chengzhou suddenly smiled, and when she raised her hand to put the towel over him, he lay flat on the bed: "Li Er, I'm so sleepy after taking the cold medicine. I want to sleep. "

Li Er hummed softly and carefully placed the towel on his forehead .

He Chengzhou closed his eyes until the endless darkness swallowed up his consciousness bit by bit.

When Gu Jinyun came, he didn't ring the doorbell, but sent a text message to Li Er saying that he had arrived at the door.

Li Er quietly opened the door and let Gu Jinyun in.

Gu Jinyun nodded at her without any emotion, and Li Er did the same, but he explained to him in a gentle voice: "He has taken the antipyretic medicine, and the fever should be half gone. I don't have a thermometer, so you can take a closer look at the situation. If there is still no effect before noon, you can take him to the hospital. "

Gu Jinyun nodded, and the look in his eyes when he looked at her was not exactly kind.

He walked to the bed and looked at He Chengzhou, whose face was flushed, and sighed heavily.

Li Er withdrew his gaze, turned around, and walked out slowly and gently, pushing the luggage.

The moment she left the house, He Chengzhou pulled the quilt over his head, huddled into the complete darkness, and silently released his emotions.

—

Li Er returned to Nancheng to stay with Li Ruhua for a few days. Li Er accompanied her to the hospital for the last prenatal checkup at 37 weeks.

The results of the examination were not ideal. Li Ruhua was an elderly pregnant woman, which put her at high risk. She had a history of illness from giving birth earlier and her own condition was not good. In the early stages of her pregnancy, she knew that Cheng Junde had cheated on her and was feeling upset. Add to that her own problems, and the doctor said it would be a miracle if the baby could be saved.

Li Er decided not to leave before Li Ruhua gave birth. She was worried about leaving her mother alone at home. Even if there was a nanny looking after her, she was still an outsider and would not be able to take care of everything as well as she could.

What's more, Cheng Junde's mistress gave birth to a daughter for him. He somehow bribed the doctor who performed the prenatal checkup on Li Ruhua and found out that Li Ruhua was pregnant with a boy, so he harassed Li Ruhua every day.

Li Ruhua knew that Li Er would feel guilty, so she didn't let her interfere in the feud between them.

No matter how much of a scumbag Cheng Junde is, Li Er has no right to blame him at all. It was because of her willful temper that Cheng Xingyi got into a car accident and lost his only son.

She is the biggest mistake maker and a coward. She doesn't dare to admit her mistakes to anyone. She can only try her best to make up for the harm caused to everyone by her willfulness.

Li Ruhua handled the entire process herself and did not tell her the specific details. She just assured her that Cheng Junde had indeed not appeared in front of them since that day.

Half a month before the due date, Li Er and the nanny accompanied Li Ruhua to the hospital. She was at risk of premature birth at any time. Li Er had no experience and there was no man in the family, so she would rather spend a little more money to move in earlier, just to be safe.

Li Er peeled the banana and handed it to Li Ruhua: " Mom, you eat it. "

Li Ruhua reached out to take it, looked at her beautiful daughter in front of her, and her eyes curved with a smile.

Fortunately, she is not so old that her teeth have fallen out, her hair has turned gray, and she can't walk.

She still has a lot of time to make up for the maternal love she has been missing over the years.

Li Er found that Li Ruhua was staring at her blankly without taking a bite of the banana in his hand. She tilted her head in confusion and frowned. Her shallow eyebrows were like willow leaves in the light smoke.

Li Ruhua couldn't help laughing out loud. Just like when she was a child, whenever she was puzzled, she would tilt her head with confusion written all over her face.

" Er Er is so beautiful, much prettier than mom was when she was young, and even prettier than the stars on TV. "

Li Er has a very classical appearance, with lightly drawn eyebrows, springy eyes, small cherry lips, big and bright eyes, and a pair of natural small bags under her eyes. The melancholy between her eyebrows is diluted a lot, making her pretty and charming.

Li Er felt a little embarrassed by what she said, and her cheeks turned red.

" Eat quickly and don't blame me. "

" Okay, okay, I can't eat enough. " Li Ruhua smiled with her eyes curved.

" Er Er, what do you think next? "

Li Ruhua knew that her mind had become more open-minded, and she had never seriously discussed with her about the future. She wanted to take advantage of this private space for the two of them to have a chat with her.

From a mother's perspective, Li Ruhua somewhat selfishly hopes to find a boy who is truly good to her and takes care of her.

She can be protected while she is alive, but if one day she is gone, she is afraid that others will bully her.

Li Er held up his chin and thought for a few seconds, then smiled sweetly: " Later, let's talk about it later. As long as a rich woman has money, she is not afraid of anything wherever she goes. Money can make the devil work. "

Li Ruhua sighed softly: " Er Er, you know I'm not talking about this, I'm talking about feelings. "

" Have you been in touch with Chengzhou recently? What do you think? "

Seeing that Li Er was just laughing it off with her, Li Ruhua simply asked her directly.

Li Er frowned in confusion and whispered softly: " He asked me to be friends, but I refused. I think he did it on purpose, but – how should I put it, sometimes I feel like he really let it go. I'm so reserved that I seem ... weird. "

After returning to South City, she didn't hear from He Chengzhou for a long time, until one day a month later, she suddenly received his friend request on WeChat.

She chose to ignore it, but by chance she ran into him in a fruit tea shop that night.

He Chengzhou wore a pure white down jacket and smiled at her warmly, more dazzling than the warm winter sun. He smiled and greeted her: " What a coincidence, Li Er. "

Li Er smiled and said " hmm " , then kept her head down and said nothing. He Chengzhou suddenly asked her if he could add her on WeChat, saying that he was pursuing a girl recently and felt that girls were all emotional monsters. He didn't have any female friends around him and wanted her to help him.

Li Er originally refused, but He Chengzhou clasped his hands together and begged her: " Please, I'm alone. "

Li Er said " Oh " , agreed to add him on WeChat, said goodbye to him, and left with the frozen lemon grapes.

As soon as I got home, I received a message from He Chengzhou asking:

[Ciao]: She always fails to express her emotions clearly, often saying ' oh ' , ' hmm ' , ' ok ' . What's going on? What should I do?

Li Er didn't want to answer him because she had other thoughts. She even thought about it carefully and felt a little speechless, so she replied him with a string of ellipsis and said: [I don't know either. I'm a little speechless.]

[Ciao]: Yeah, I think so too. Women's hearts are as unfathomable as the sea, and the journey is long and arduous .

After saying this, He Chengzhou said he would not disturb her anymore and stopped talking to her.

After a while, Li Er saw a photo of him on WeChat Moments.

He was wearing a dark blue round-neck home sweater and sitting on the ground against the wall. The last lazy and weak light before sunset shone on his face.

He tilted his head slightly, his eyes covered with a few pure and flawless gardenias, hiding all the emotions in his eyes.

Li Er just took a quick look and swiped down silently. Just when he was about to look at other content, He Chengzhou's message suddenly popped up again.

[Ciao]: Sorry to bother you again, is that photo in my circle of friends attractive to girls?

Li Er spoke frankly: [It's OK, a little youthful, and a little fragile.]

[Ciao]: It's normal to be fragile and endearing. Do you think the gardenia on your eyes is beautiful?

[Xiao Erduo]: Quite beautiful.

【 Ciao 】 : Got it. I won't bother you anymore. Good night.

He Chengzhou put away his phone and looked at the gardenias on the table. He raised his eyebrows slightly, his eyes dimmed a little, and his expression was full of stubbornness.

I will love you forever , until the end of time.

The flower language of gardenia.

The author has something to say:

Ciao means both goodbye and hello in Italian .

hcz : Change the strategy.

Chapter 28 Almost

After that , He Chengzhou would come to chat with her from time to time.

The frequency was not high, and Li Er could clearly feel his sense of propriety.

The questions he asked were indeed those of little girls. He never mentioned his private life and generally wouldn't send messages after 9pm . His expressions were also restrained and a little unfamiliar.

But what Li Er couldn't understand was that , as a girl , she couldn't answer every question He Chengzhou asked.

Sometimes she couldn't help but try to judge the girl's personality from his words, but she couldn't figure it out either.

She feels more complex and multifaceted.

" Oh , is that so ? Friends are also good. "

Li Ruhua listened to her briefly recounting what happened between her and He Chengzhou after she returned to Nancheng, and spoke calmly, with an attitude that showed that she saw through it but would not say it.

Looking at Li Er in front of her, who was still a little naive and low-level, she sighed inwardly , with a hint of smile in the corner of her eyes.

It was a good idea to be hospitalized early . Late at night a week before her due date , Li Ruhua started having labor pains without any warning and was pushed into the operating room. Her physical condition was not suitable for a natural birth , so she chose a caesarean section on the doctor's advice .

The red light in the operating room came on , and Li Er's heart was in his throat.

She paced anxiously back and forth outside the operating room, tears welling up in her eyes.

Even with her aunt by her side, it couldn't alleviate the fear in her heart.

Time seemed to slow down . It was eerily quiet outside the delivery room late at night . The only sounds were footsteps coming and going and breathing.

After a long and anxious wait, crying sounds were finally heard in the delivery room.

A new life is born and greets the world for the first time.

His voice was very loud , as if he had been holding it in for a long time and finally found an outlet to vent.

Hearing the loud cry , Li Er felt relieved a little, thinking that the child should be healthy.

But Li Er was still uneasy as Li Ruhua's situation was still unclear.

She had to get confirmation from the doctor herself that her mother was safe before she could be completely relieved.

The aunt smiled, gently stroked her cold fingertips with one hand, and soothed her back with the other hand: " It's okay, don't worry, child. "

Li Er said " hmm " softly , and the next second, the door of the delivery room opened, and the nurse came out with a smile on her face, holding the baby in her arms. Li Er and her aunt quickly hugged her.

" Mother and child are safe. "

The nurse gave her a reassurance pill, and Li Er's tears finally fell as if she was free.

" thank you. "

Li Er said.

The nurse smiled and said, " This is what we should do. "

" How is my mother? " Li Er asked.

" The master is also in good condition. He is still getting his wounds stitched up. He will be out in about half an hour. "

The nurse bent over and handed the child over carefully, saying softly, " Take a look at the child first. The child is healthy and has beautiful facial features. "

Li Er didn't know how to hold a child, so her aunt reached out and took her in her arms.

Li Er looked over with great expectation, and saw a crumpled thing. He froze in place, slightly shocked.

Just at this moment, the aunt raised her eyes and said with a smile: " Child, this child looks a lot like you. Look at his small nose and small mouth. He will be a handsome boy when he grows up. "

Li Er swallowed, the light in his eyes dimmed a little, and he gently pushed his aunt's hand away. He was so ugly that Li Er didn't want to look at him any longer. She let her aunt hold him and she continued to look towards the delivery room worriedly.

Finally, just after five o'clock, Li Ruhua was pushed out of the delivery room, and Li Er's heart, which had been hanging in the air, finally settled down in his stomach.

The effect of the anesthetic has not yet worn off and my aunt is old.

During the time when Li Ruhua had not yet woken up, Li Er had been running various procedures.

Li Er took a picture of his little fist and posted it on his Moments.

【Welcome to Zeye, love.jpg】

He Chengzhou had just finished his morning exercise and showered. While eating breakfast and browsing his phone, he happened to see Li Er's circle of friends, which was posted half an hour ago.

Hey, now there's a reason to go see her.

There was a smile in the corners of his eyes and brows, and he happily opened the dialog box with Li Er.

【Ciao】: Congratulations on becoming a mother.

Li Er was replying to the blessings one by one, and just as she finished replying to the last one, this WeChat message from He Chengzhou popped up.

She frowned, was silent for a few seconds, and replied: [I seem to be the elder sister.]

He Chengzhou lay on his back on the sofa, his right hand under his head, looking at the crystal chandelier above his head. His long eyelashes cast a shadow on his eyelids.

The phone was resting on his stomach. When he felt the vibration, he immediately pulled his hand out from under his head and swiped up to open the chat box.

He looked at Li Er's reply in confusion, then moved his eyes up to his own.

There was a buzzing sound in my head, and I was so shocked that I immediately sat up from the sofa, and my fingertips were shaking as I replied to the message.

[Ciao]: Sorry, sorry, it's a problem with the input method. It's my fault for not checking carefully. Are you feeling okay, auntie?

He cleverly changed the subject in the last sentence and got to the point.

[Xiao Erduo]: Very good.

[Ciao]: Which hospital are you in? I would like to take some time to visit my aunt.

It was not appropriate to refuse, and it was not appropriate not to refuse. In her impression, Li Ruhua and He Chengzhou did not even have much interaction with her. She felt resentful at the time, so she simply did not think too much and told him directly: [Mingde Hospital.]

He Chengzhou prepared to leave after receiving the news. Before leaving, he thought that Jiang Yining would also go.

He didn't want to collide with her, so he sent a message to Jiang Yining asking her when she would go.

【Lemon is not sour】: I will be there soon. Do you want to go too? Together or?

He Chengzhou replied immediately: [No, I might go in the afternoon, I have something to do in the morning.]

He didn't have much of a presence to begin with, and if they go together, he will definitely be a transparent person.

【The lemon is not sour】 : Good.

After finally making it to the afternoon, He Chengzhou went to the fruit store to buy a basket of fruit, then went to the supermarket to buy some high-protein nutritional supplements, and also went to the flower shop to buy a bouquet of flowers.

Lilies, peaches, campanulas and a little baby's breath are mixed together, quietly hiding half of the love in the bouquet.

After a day of study, Li Er finally learned the correct way to hold a baby.

Maybe it was the subtle blood relationship that changed Li Er's mood. She went from being full of disgust at the beginning to being unable to let go of him now.

In particular, the child is not noisy like other newborns. He does not cry or make a fuss and loves to laugh. When he laughs, he has a pair of dimples at the corners of his mouth, which makes him very cute.

When he was born in the morning, his eyes were half open, but now they are fully open, with light-colored pupils, giving people a feeling of obedience and gentleness.

The superior delivery room is fully equipped with a separate kitchen.

The aunt was just about to go out to buy some ingredients for cooking porridge in the evening.

When she opened the door, she saw He Chengzhou, who was just preparing to knock on the door.

He Chengzhou nodded slightly and smiled. The aunt had seen He Chengzhou once on the day Li Er left home and had an impression of him. She smiled at him and made way for him to come in.

Li Er stood by the window holding the child and watching the sunset. Under the faint light, a halo surrounded her. She was immersed in the gentle twilight, and everything in the world lost its color.

He Chengzhou's heart felt like it was gently hit by something.

He stared at the scene not far away for a long time, then lowered his eyes, raised the corner of his lips to smile, and quickly raised it again.

Li Ruhua was originally asleep, but she opened her eyes the moment her aunt opened the door. She said nothing, and took in the scene quietly.

Li Er's arms felt a little sore. He turned around to put the child in the crib and play with him for a while with his toys when he saw a tall figure standing at the door.

He Chengzhou smiled at her, closed the door with his elbow, and walked in with his things.

Li Er placed the child gently into the crib, very properly.

Li Ruhua felt a little pain from the incision, and it was not good for her to lie down all the time, so she asked Li Er to rock the bed a little.

He Chengzhou put down his things and immediately went to shake the bed: " Auntie, let me do it. "

Li Er retracted her foot that was halfway taken , her eyes stayed on him for a few seconds before returning to the bed.

He Chengzhou bent down and shook the bed while carefully asking how it felt. Finally, the bed was rocked to a semi-recumbent position. Li Ruhua leaned on the bed and said, " Chengzhou, it's OK. Thank you. "

He Chengzhou glanced at Li Er briefly, then turned his attention to Li Ruhua.

The corners of his lips were slightly raised, forming a beautiful arc, and there was a soft light in his amber eyes, as if the hottest sunlight at noon was drawn out again by his smile and released its light again, dazzling and beautiful.

" Auntie, I saw on Li Er's circle of friends that you gave birth, so I brought some things to come and see you. "

Li Ruhua smiled and said politely that there was no need to be so polite. In her heart, she saw through him like a mirror. However, she could not say anything. Li Er herself was unwilling to open her heart, so whatever she said would be in vain.

He Chengzhou didn't stay too long, and it wasn't appropriate for him to stay too long.

Before leaving, his eyes fell on Li Er with a frank and upright look, and he said teasingly and with a hint of grievance: " You don't even want to see me off? "

Li Er smiled: " How could that be. "

She put on a coat, said something to Li Ruhua, and then walked He Chengzhou out.

He Chengzhou smiled and looked at her sideways: " Have you eaten dinner? "

Li Er shook his head: " I've gained some weight recently and I don't eat at night. "

He Chengzhou glanced at her carefully and found that her features did seem to be a little rounder.

He had tried all kinds of ways to make delicious food for her before, but she didn't gain any weight.

I've gained a lot of weight since I separated from him.

He complained in his heart.

What a heartless person.

Li Er walked side by side with him in silence all the way. As they got closer and closer to the hospital entrance, a hint of loss appeared in He Chengzhou's eyes.

He tilted his head to look at her: m having a birthday'I " party this Sunday , do you want to come? "

Li Er smiled lightly: " I won't go, but I will send the gift to you. "

He Chengzhou felt uncomfortable, but he couldn't show it on his face. He just sighed and said regretfully: " Sure enough, lovers can't even be friends after breaking up. "

Just as they reached the hospital entrance, He Chengzhou stopped and said with a smile: "

Okay, you don't have to send her out anymore. It's dangerous. The weather is quite cold. You should go back. "

" Then drive slowly and pay attention to safety. " Li Er warned.

" Yes, I know. "

He Chengzhou raised his hand and casually pointed at the road ahead, then said to her with a smile: " Then I'm leaving, you go back. "

" good. "

Li Er nodded.

He Chengzhou turned and left, taking small steps and looking down at the withered leaves on the ground.

He had to leave first, because Li Er was the " host " and he was the " guest " , and she would not allow him to leave with her back to her.

Seeing his back gradually walking away , Li Er turned around and walked back.

When he reached the corner, He Chengzhou stopped, turned around and ran towards the door.

The cold wind of the winter night blew on his face, ruffling his bangs.

He Chengzhou quickly ran to the door, bent his waist slightly, supported his knees, breathed lightly, and stared at the white figure in front of him.

Li Er didn't look back, and walked farther and farther away until she walked into the inpatient department and disappeared from his sight.

—

Li Er didn't go to He Chengzhou's birthday party, but gave him a birthday present.

He Chengzhou sent her a WeChat message to thank her and said he would definitely go next year.

Li Er said yes.

Ze Ye grew up day by day, and his eyebrows and eyes became very beautiful.

Li Er was willing to admit that this brother, who was 23 years younger than her, had similar facial features to her.

As winter passed and spring came, the temperature gradually warmed up. Li Ruhua's health recovered well, and Li Er decided to start traveling again.

He couldn't have no income at all, so during this time at home, Li Er systematically learned editing.

She plans to live broadcast her painting, edit a video occasionally, and become a half-travel vlog blogger.

The day before leaving, Li Er posted a message on WeChat Moments, took a photo of his packed luggage, and wrote only two short words.

【Set off.】

He Chengzhou was invited to participate in a music variety show, and the first episode has just been recorded.

In the nanny car, he rubbed his temples tiredly, yawned lightly, took out his mobile phone, and subconsciously opened WeChat to check Li Er's message.

After seeing this circle of friends, he sat up slightly.

It's time to start traveling again.

The circle is so small that you can still encounter various people from time to time in South City.

She was travelling, so what appropriate reason did he have to get close to her.

What if Li Er forgets him while traveling around, or gets to know someone else.

He Chengzhou felt anxious for no reason. Even though he had become half-familiar with Li Er as a friend and had opened a tiny part of her heart, he was still worried that he would be forgotten and replaced in the next second.

He Chengzhou didn't sleep all night, staring blankly at Li Er's personal business card interface.

He knew her cell phone number by heart, and he wanted to call her and beg her once again not to leave.

But in this way, all his efforts for so long would be in vain.

The quiet moonlight shone on his face, and his eyes were as calm as a pool of spring water.

Blinking his eyelashes a few times, He Chengzhou raised his eyes to look at the photo of him and Li Er on the bedside table which was half-hidden in the darkness.

His eyes darkened a little.

Perhaps it's time to change strategy again.

The identity of a simple friend doesn't seem to be very useful.

Need to stack buffs .

Add a stronger identity.

The author has something to say:

Congratulations on becoming a mother.

hcz : Oops, I accidentally said what was in my heart.

Chapter 29 Almost

The suitcase has not been packed yet and is standing quietly in the corner.

Ever since seeing Li Er's circle of friends, He Chengzhou looked listless all the time, as if a part of his soul had been taken away.

He knew he couldn't just sit there and wait for death, but his mind was in a mess and he couldn't think of any other suitable reasons to get closer.

He Chengzhou lay flat on the huge bed , tilting his head to stare at the clean, wrinkle-free sheets on the other side.

He slowly raised his hand and touched it , but there was not even a trace of residual warmth.

His eyes were filled with loneliness . The overwhelming solitude and endless longing silently drowned him. A layer of moisture gradually formed in the corners of his eyes , soaking the sheets beneath him.

He Chengzhou wiped the tears from the corners of his eyes , turned over and sat up from the bed, looking around at the extremely familiar environment with red eyes.

Although they have been separated for more than half a year and almost a year, he still remembers clearly every moment that Li Er has lived with him here.

He remembered her every smile and frown, even the touching scenes .

I could still hear her soft breathing .

Having rolled around on this bed countless times , he knew every sensitive spot on her body .

He still remembered that afterwards, Li Er always liked to curl up in his arms and sleep with a sense of dependence. She also liked to rest her head on his arm , and sometimes he was reluctant to pull it away even when it became numb.

could never understand why their story ended up being separate.

newborn brother in the twilight when he went to the hospital to see him that day.

Li Er seems to like children very much, and his circle of friends is full of photos of children.

If they were still together , would he have the chance to become a father in a few years?

He didn't know who the man was who made Li Er fall in love with Sunflower . He searched for a long time but found no clues. It was as if that man did not exist in this world at all.

After they got to know each other better, Li Er lowered his guard . He also asked Li Er indirectly , but did not get the information he wanted . Instead, he got the answer that Li Er would not love him.

He was very curious about the man's identity, and he wanted to compare himself with him to see who loved Li Er more.

He was not willing to lose at all. He was loyal and serious about this relationship and it should not end in vain.

Night is the best time for sensitive emotions to grow, and He Chengzhou tossed and turned, unable to sleep.

He tilted his head to look out the window at the dark night. There were only a few lonely stars in the sky, and he sighed weakly.

I was hidden in the darkness and remained silent for a long time. Just when my consciousness was a little scattered, a sentence suddenly came to my mind:

Have a new relationship with an old one.

if ... I get to know Li Er again with a completely new identity?

Will she fall in love with him again?

He Chengzhou's eyes suddenly widened. After a while, he picked up his phone and checked the time. It was already past eleven o'clock.

After considering for a few seconds, he sent a WeChat message to Li Er.

[Ciao]: I just saw your circle of friends. Are you going to start over?

Li Er replied after a while. She was doing skin care just now and now she just lay down on the bed, ready to check her phone and go to sleep: [Yeah, yes, the flight is tomorrow afternoon.]

He Chengzhou was afraid that asking directly would be too obvious, so he first said a few words about himself: [I've been very busy recently, you must watch the variety show when it airs, remember to support me, this is my first variety show.]

Li Er replied to him seriously: [I will, you must pay attention to safety, I wish you a smooth recording and happiness.]

The two chatted for a while, and He Chengzhou finally found an opportunity to join the topic: [I'm recording in Baisha. There are many famous attractions in Baisha. You can go there if you have time.]

He Chengzhou's disguise skills were too superb, and he was too patient, like a dormant little beast. Li Er had always underestimated his persistence.

Or rather, it is love for her.

She had no doubt about He Chengzhou and replied: [I want to go to Haicheng first, it's warm there, and I want to go to Qianyu Island to see the sea.]

Watch the sea.

Hearing this word, He Chengzhou's eyes lit up, and an idea popped up in his mind like mushrooms after rain. He carefully probed: [How many days do you plan to go to Haicheng? Are you going to see the sea on the first day?]

[Xiao Erduo]: I'll go there the day after tomorrow morning, and then go to the hotel tomorrow afternoon.

A sly look flashed across He Chengzhou's eyes, and his slender fingertips quickly typed another line of words in the dialog box: [I've been very busy in the past few years and haven't had much time to go out. After the variety show is finished, I'm going abroad to celebrate my teacher's birthday. When you go to see the sea, can you take a photo for me, so that I can see it too?]

Li Er replied: [Sure, I'll take a picture for you to see.]

After receiving a positive reply, He Chengzhou laughed and replied with a sense of propriety: [Then go to sleep. I won't disturb you. Good night.]

【Xiao Erduo】 : Good night.

Although he said " good night " , Li Er actually played with his phone for another half an hour before putting it down.

He Chengzhou was so anxious that he couldn't sleep, and drove back to the He family's old house overnight.

He went to his bedroom and took out a wishing bottle that had been on the table for a long time. He poured all the stars inside into his palm and put them in another storage box.

He Chengzhou looked at the wishing bottle and smiled slightly.

He slowly placed it on the table, then squatted down and took out a retro literary handmade notebook from his school days from the cabinet below.

Chen Jingyue heard the noise and came to see him in her pajamas with sleepy eyes.

No one was seen, but there was a pile of books and notebooks on the bed.

" Chengzhou? "

He Chengzhou held a notebook in his hand, poked his head out, and revealed a pair of clear eyes: " Mom. "

Chen Jingyue came over, looked at the mess on the bed , and asked him: " What are you looking for? "

" I'm looking for a notebook, the kind with brown paper, and I don't know why I can't find it. "

Like all ordinary people, he spent a few years as a sentimental literary boy. When he was in junior high school, he loved writing diaries and recording his inspirations.

" Kraft paper? "

Chen Jingyue said: " Then you find it first, and I'll go to the study to take a look for you. "

" Mom, I want something a little older, preferably a little yellower. "

" Yellowing? "

Chen Jingyue was puzzled.

He Chengzhou didn't want to explain more, he just said: " Anyway, it has to have a sense of age, a little dirty. "

" OK. "

Chen Jingyue didn't ask any more questions and turned to walk towards the study: " Then I'll go take a look. "

As soon as Chen Jingyue left, He Chengzhou found the notebook.

When he ran to the study and was about to tell Chen Jingyue, he bumped into He Xiaoyun at the door of the master bedroom.

Maybe the noise was too loud and he couldn't sleep, so he told him about it. His face was solemn and ugly. He Chengzhou realized that something was wrong and immediately smiled at him, saying sweetly: " Dad, you are young again and radiant. "

" Look at your playful face. "

He Xiaoyun didn't buy his trick at all, frowned and asked him: " What are you doing back so late at night? "

" Find something. "

He Chengzhou said.

" What are you looking for? "

" A book and a bottle. "

He Xiaoyun's face darkened: " You have loved these fancy things since you were a child. They are useless. You might as well join the company earlier to help your brother. "

The smile on He Chengzhou's lips faded a little bit, he lowered his eyes, and said in a deep voice: " Everyone has their own ambitions, I don't like it. "

After saying that, he ran to the study and called Chen Jingyue: " Mom, I found it. You don't have to help me. "

Chen Jingyue didn't find anything, so she just said, " It's good to find it. "

It was too late and he didn't want to leave, so he decided to stay at home.

After taking a shower, he turned on the small desk lamp, and the warm light filled the table.

He sat upright at his desk, opened his diary, tore off a page from the clean, unused page at the back, and ran to the study to get a pen.

After thinking for a while, he picked up a pen and wrote a line of words in English on it.

Then he rolled up the paper, tied it with a rubber band, and carefully put it into the wishing bottle.

—

Li Er suffers from motion sickness and airsickness. His reaction is not too severe, but he still feels uncomfortable.

So this time I deliberately chose an afternoon flight. It would be night when I landed. I went to the hotel to pack my luggage, eat something, and then prepare to go to bed early.

The next morning, Li Er was awakened by the alarm clock at 7:30.

Li Erxiao got enough sleep so that he couldn't open his eyes, so he stayed in bed for a while and then got out of bed.

She went to wash and put on makeup, and recorded the whole video using a tripod.

Li Er brought her own swimsuit, a black and white casual sporty style that was conservative yet sweet and cool.

She tied her hair into two ponytails to match her clothes, pulled out two strands of bangs and spread them on both sides of her cheeks, and put on some pure, sweet, and light makeup.

Before leaving, Li Er planned to take a photo in front of a full-length mirror. Looking at himself in the mirror sideways, he saw that he had good body lines, a thin waist, thin legs, and fair skin. that is ...

She looked down at the two slightly raised buns on her chest and sighed.

It would be better if the breasts were bigger.

Li Er put on enough sunscreen all over her body. The first thing she did when she arrived at Qianyu Island was to take a photo and send it to He Chengzhou.

She wrote it down in a memo so she would always have it in mind.

He Chengzhou replied immediately: [Received.]

Li Er replied with an emoticon, then exited the chat interface, held up his phone in landscape mode, pointed the camera at the sea, and took a few photos in a circle, then took a few selfies at various angles, and finally focused on taking a photo of a guy with a great figure and a handsome surfing posture.

Wanting to take some advanced switching shots, Li Er walked closer, squatted down, and paddled heavily in the water a few times, causing waves to splash and rush towards the camera. After taking satisfactory footage, Li Er was about to put away his phone when he heard the roar of a motorboat coming from not far away across the street.

Li Er raised his eyes and glanced over.

A cool black and green motorboat was speeding across the water, spraying out cascading waves of more than ten meters on both sides wherever it passed.

Li Er's eyes lit up, he opened his mouth slightly and let out a soft " wow " .

Seeing the motorboat getting closer and closer to him, he turned around and walked towards the shore for fear of being splashed with water.

Standing on the shore, Li Er turned around and was about to take a photo. Just as she raised her phone, a huge wave rushed towards her like a tidal wave.

Li Er stared wide-eyed and subconsciously covered his eyes with his arms, then continued to run farther away with big strides . However, he still couldn't escape the fate of being drenched and was soaked all over.

The carefully applied makeup got wet, the hair stuck together due to the water, and the fluffy dragon whisker bangs stuck tightly to the forehead, looking like fake bangs painted on.

The sudden change was so huge that Li Er couldn't even react.

She stood there for a few seconds, with water droplets dripping down her skin to the ground.

The more she thought about it, the more aggrieved she felt. She felt like she was being bullied by a bad guy.

Youyuan looked at the floral shirt gradually moving away on the motorboat on the sea.

Li Er stamped his feet heavily: " Hateful, ugly man, not handsome anymore. "

Tears fell from the corners of her eyes, and Li Er cried out in grievance.

A beautiful day starts with an unlucky beginning, which makes everyone happy.

He Chengzhou, who was peeping from behind the palm tree on the other side, frowned deeply, a small flame flashed in his eyes, and his heart was like an ant on a hot pot.

" Ugly man " Gu Jinyun circled the sea and stood behind He Chengzhou. He raised his eyebrows nonchalantly and patted him on the shoulder: " Chengzhou, buddy, didn't you look handsome when you were riding the boat just now? I secretly threw the bottle to you along the waves. Did she see it? "

After saying that, he looked in the direction of Li Er and saw that the bottle was still safely on the shore and the person was crying with his face covered.

He Chengzhou's eyes were deep, and he blamed him: " Gu Jinyun, I asked you to throw a bottle, why did you pour water all over her? She is not in good health, what if she catches a cold? "

" Brother, you are being unreasonable. What can I do? "

Gu Jinyun stood a little further away , pretending to hold the bottle in his hands, slightly bent his waist, and threw it over with a gentle smile: " Here, it's for you, catch it. "

" Is this okay? I'm afraid they can even see the mole on the corner of my eye clearly, let alone the bottle. "

He Chengzhou was a little speechless, thinking that this was indeed the case, but he was worried about Li Er's health. When he was about to find a passerby to bring her some clothes, a girl saw that she was soaked and looked sad and pitiful, and said that she brought clean new clothes and she could go to the nearby bathroom to change.

Li Er cried and shook her head: " Thank you, but no, I brought it too. I just want to cry for a while. "

The girl was touched by her cuteness and smiled: " Okay, go change quickly, be careful not to catch a cold. "

Li Er nodded and was about to get up when he caught a glimpse of a sparkling star-shaped bottle on the shore in front of him.

The sun shines on the bottle, making it sparkle.

Li Er walked over, picked up the bottle, pinched the neck of the bottle and looked around. She only saw a small rolled-up piece of paper inside. She curiously and carefully opened the cork, took out the piece of paper, pulled the string, and unfolded the paper little by little, revealing the smooth and sharp words on it.

hey , you picked up my drift bottle.

(Hey, you found my message in a bottle.)

Below is an email account number 163 .

Li Er's long and curled eyelashes flickered a few times. She lowered her eyes and stared for a while, then carefully stuffed the note back in without moving it.

" What kind of operation is this? " Gu Jinyun asked with a frown.

He Chengzhou also shook his head, staring at Li Er's position: " I don't know either. "

They quietly watched Li Er's move in the next second, and saw Li Er take a few steps back, gather all his strength and throw the bottle towards the sea.

The bottle drew a graceful parabola in the air and fell steadily into the sea. It was quickly submerged by the blue water and continued to drift along the waves.

Gu Jinyun and He Chengzhou looked at each other silently.

Seeing He Chengzhou's depressed look, Gu Jinyun couldn't help but burst into laughter.

" It made me laugh to death. She threw it away. "

Chapter 30 Almost

Gu Jinyun is not a meticulous person . He always does whatever he wants and is used to being careless, always causing damage invisibly.

At first he was just enjoying the fun, but gradually he became aware of something wrong around him and his silence subsided a little.

Although it is a bit funny to some extent , as a friend we should consider it more from his perspective .

His family is pressuring him to get married , and he has been running around the world like a wanted criminal for the past six months.

He Chengzhou suddenly called him yesterday , and out of brotherly loyalty, he bought a plane ticket and flew over from Yuncheng without saying a word.

He disguised himself too well.

So much so that everyone around him thought he had given up on Li Er.

So when He Chengzhou made his request, his first reaction was surprise , followed by an unceremonious refusal.

He is my brother , we cannot let him have the chance to make the same mistake again.

But this guy suddenly changed his face and threatened him by revealing his location information.

Gu Jinyun had no choice but to agree. That would only make him even more angry. He didn't say anything else. He just said "don't regret it " and turned around to go back to his room.

He Chengzhou called him from behind.

He said: " No matter what it is , I will not regret it . I have tried to let it go, but I couldn't , so I don't want to let it go anymore. "

He remembered He Chengzhou's expression , serious and stubborn , with persistence between his eyebrows.

He has never experienced the so-called true love in his life. He changes partners frequently and switches to someone new when he gets tired of them . Not to mention the so-called soul mate.

At that moment, his heart seemed to be slightly touched.

He didn't think Li Er would be his soul mate, but he felt that Li Er was just one of his many souls. Without Li Er , his life would never be complete.

Gu Jinyun observed his expression , patted his shoulder , softened his tone, and tried to talk to him: " Chengzhou, maybe you have heard a song, I think it was by Jay Chou, there is a line in the lyrics called "guarding persistently without asking for an ending", in fact, liking someone does not necessarily mean you have to be together, and being together does not necessarily mean you will be happy. "

He Chengzhou turned to look at him, his eyes flickering, his voice lonely and low: " Jin Yun, why don't you ask for an ending, am I a fool? "

" Chengzhou, actually ..."

Gu Jinyun originally wanted to continue comforting him, but looking into his eyes he couldn't say anything.

Finally, she avoided his gaze and sighed in compromise: " Forget it. "

He then asked: " The drift bottle plan failed, what are you going to do next? Tell me what you have to say, I will do my best to help. "

He Chengzhou looked at the back of the girl throwing shells into the sea with resentment on the beach, and whispered: " I want to hug her. I haven't hugged her for a long time. "

" so? "

Gu Jinyun asked back.

He Chengzhou turned his head to look at him and continued, " So, I wanted to wear a doll costume and pretend to hand out flyers on her way back to the hotel, and then hug her. "

" That's it? "

Gu Jinyun had a look of disgust and confusion on his face. This was too useless. If he was asked to do it, he would just go to the bed and sleep with her, but he knew that He Chengzhou would definitely not do such a thing.

It's not good for this person to be too gentlemanly and honest.

" Hold her first and think about the next step. I'm only 25. If I wait another five years, I'll be 30. She's even younger. She's just a child. Why rush? You can't eat hot tofu in a hurry. "

Although Gu Jinyun disagreed with his method, he did not refute it. He just needed to do his job of assisting and the rest was not his business.

Li Er went back to the hotel and freshened up before going out to play again.

I planned ahead, so the day was fulfilling, and the joy in the afternoon was enough to offset that short period of bad luck.

The last stop is to watch the sunset at Kuno Beach, which is a famous sunset viewing spot in Haicheng.

Li Er originally wanted to post a summary to her friends after the trip to Haicheng was over, but in the evening, a strange sight of sunset in the west and rainbow in the east appeared on the beach, so she couldn't help but post it first.

He Chengzhou stood in front of the floor-to-ceiling window of the hotel, watching the same sunset with her.

Walking from the beach to the hotel you pass a restaurant and an open-air punk bar.

The bar holds a mask party every week, and it happens to be on the weekend, so they also invite a mysterious band to perform to cheer people up.

They have indeed been distributing flyers for promotion recently. He Chengzhou communicated with the bar owner in advance, prepared a doll costume on his own, and waited on the road from the bar to the hotel.

One person was afraid that his intention would be too obvious, so he brought Gu Jinyun along.

Li Er painted the sea under the afterglow of the setting sun. As she was happily walking towards the hotel with her painting bag on her back, a person in a cute bunny doll costume blocked her way.

The bunny costume is gray and white, with two white fluffy balls on the tips of its slightly drooping ears. The expression is very cute, and there is a red heart on the left side of the costume.

The rabbit pulled the little bear next to her who seemed reluctant to work. The two dolls stood one meter away from her and danced for her.

The little bear is a little clumsy and just padded the whole time. The rabbit must have some dancing skills, and even the bulky doll costume can't hinder his agile dancing moves.

The rabbit's dance moves are very cute. It makes a heart shape with its hands, blows a kiss, makes a 'yeah' sign, holds its head and spins in circles, and shakes its perky little tail with excitement.

Finally, he pointed to the heart on his chest, then pointed at her, stretched out his arms to her, and invited her to hug.

Li Er was a little worried at first, and then the rabbit chopped off its feet and scowled in anger.

Li Er was amused and ran into his arms, giving him a gentle hug.

The moment she hugged the rabbit, the rabbit suddenly tightened its grip and hugged her tightly, with its head slightly lowered and resting on her shoulders.

After being stuck in the not-very-breathable doll costume for a long time and dancing with all his might, He Chengzhou was already sweating profusely.

His chest rose and fell, and he breathed slightly, greedily enjoying the warmth in his arms. After a few seconds, he was reluctant to let go.

Li Er asked him: "What's your name?"

He Chengzhou really wanted to tell her, but he couldn't. He just shook his head and pointed to the rainbow in the sky that had not yet faded.

Li Er looked in the direction he pointed, smiled, then lowered her head and took out a bag of colorful paper crane candies from her bag.

Without being reminded, He Chengzhou consciously stretched out both hands in front of Li Er.

Li Er had a natural liking for rabbits and wanted to touch his head, but the rabbit was too tall and she couldn't reach it even when she stood on tiptoe.

Just when I was about to give up, the rabbit suddenly bent down, lowered its head and moved it closer.

Li Er was stunned for a few seconds, smiled and touched the rabbit's head, then opened the package and poured most of it into his palm without any hesitation.

He was about to share the rest with the little bear next to him, but Gu Jinyun waved his hand and said no. He Chengzhou poked him, and Gu Jinyun stretched out his hand.

Li Er poured the remaining half into his palm.

It was getting late, and Li Er was tired and ready to go back to the hotel to soak in the hot springs, so he said goodbye to them: "I should go back now."

He Chengzhou lowered his head dejectedly, took out a flyer from the big pocket of his doll costume and handed it to her.

Li Er was very happy to be coaxed, so he reached out to take it, glanced at the content, and sympathized with his worker's sadness, and told him: "If I still have energy, I will come over later."

He Chengzhou nodded and said goodbye to her reluctantly.

Watching Li Er's back walking away little by little, Gu Jinyun couldn't help but take off the doll's head and breathe in the fresh air.

His bangs were wet with sweat, and his carefully crafted hairstyle was messy.

He Chengzhou was not much better, but the first thing he did was to grab the rainbow candy from Gu Jinyun's hand: "Here you go."

Gu Jinyun was speechless: " Brother, that's not nice. I'm so hot, what's wrong with eating some candy? "

He Chengzhou raised his eyes to look at him and said calmly: " Not much, I'll buy you something better later. "

He picked up a purple candy, opened the package, put it in his mouth, chewed it a few times, and the sweet and sticky candy melted in his mouth.

Gu Jinyun was just joking, so he didn't care about it. He took off his doll costume and asked him, " By the way, I'm quite interested in this mask party. How about coming over to play later? "

" You come if you want to, I won't come, what if we bump into each other, and besides, you want to hunt for beauty , right? "

He Chengzhou mercilessly exposed him and gave him advice: " Jin Yun, if you meet a girl you really like in the future, you will definitely regret what you are doing now. Believe me, you will definitely regret it. "

" Who is like you? You only have one in your life, so boring. Besides, I am walking through a sea of flowers without getting a single leaf on me. "

" It's not shameful to have only one child in your lifetime. "

He Chengzhou looked very serious as he returned the doll costume to the merchant and took back his deposit.

" I have already given you my advice. You will cry later. "

Gu Jinyun was extremely confident that he would not fall in love, so he ignored his advice, but suddenly wanted to trick him: " Chengzhou, let's make a bet. "

" What are you betting on? " He Chengzhou asked.

" Let's bet on who will cry the most miserably later. "

" Okay, the bargaining chip is a house in Gubei. "

" OK , no problem. "

—

Li Er soaked in the hot spring for half an hour. It was still early, and she suddenly thought of the hard-working rabbit doll today. She wondered if she went to make a purchase and told the boss clearly that it was because of the rabbit, would he get an extra commission?

Li Er had never experienced the hardships of society and didn't have much experience, so he didn't know that jobs like handing out flyers were usually paid by the hour.

I just feel that the rabbit seems to be dumb. It's not easy to make money.

Li Er didn't wear any makeup, her hair was tied into a bun with a bow, and she wore a light pink sweater and an ankle-length gauze skirt.

I'm not dressed as coolly and sexy as others. It's early spring now and the night wind is still very cold.

Safety comes first, warmth comes second, nothing else matters.

When she arrived at the door of the bar, several staff members handed her a black feather mask from the table.

Li Er shook his head, pointed to a metal mask that looked cooler, and asked her: " Can I have this? "

" sure. "

The girl smiled and changed one for her.

Li Er took it and said " thank you " . There was no mirror, so when she put it on for the first time, it got caught on the edge of her hair and she hissed in pain.

The girl who handed her the mask took out a mirror from her bag and gave it to her: " I'll hold the mirror for you, you can put it on yourself. "

" Okay, thank you. "

Facing the mirror, Li Er put it on carefully .

Looking at himself in the glasses, Li Er felt that it made no difference whether he wore them or not.

I can't help but think of those ancient costume dramas, why it is impossible to recognize a person when he wears a mask.

Li Er was about to go straight to the bar to consume, but was intercepted by a boy wearing an island-style floral shirt and holding a glass of wine: " Beauty, have a drink. "

Li Er frowned subconsciously. She got angry when she saw the floral shirt today. She also felt that the man in front of her was a gangster and not a good person. She didn't want to anger him, so she smiled and said " sorry " , and planned to continue walking towards the bar.

The boy insisted, and said in a rude voice: " Sister, just have a drink. "

He had noticed Li Er at the door just now. She was very eye-catching, with glowing white skin. Unlike the heavily made-up women present , her plain face did not contain any cosmetic elements.

After being used to eating big fish and meat, light porridge and side dishes are also very tempting.

" I don't drink. "

Li Er refused, realizing something was wrong, and simply turned around and was about to leave. A man in a black T- shirt came over and blocked her way, watching the fun and adding fuel to the fire: " Beauty, this is really not giving Brother Long face. "

" What on earth are you going to do? "

Li Er shouted this time, almost drowning out the sound of the music. She was alone and weak, so she wanted to attract the attention of the people around her, hoping that someone would be willing to help her.

Gu Jinyun met a very cool and sexy woman. There was a wildness about her that made people want to tame her. After chatting for a few sentences and just when they had a hint of each other, the woman was attracted to him by this voice.

Gu Jinyun frowned in displeasure, wanting to see who had ruined his good fortune.

When he saw the figure surrounded by people, his eyes widened. After confirming, he immediately sent a WeChat message to He Chengzhou: [Come quickly, your woman seems to be harassed by gangsters.]

When He Chengzhou saw this text message, his heart immediately tightened and his eyes were gloomy. When he walked to the door, his mind suddenly reacted.

Isn't this just walking into a trap? He gritted his teeth and said to Gu Jinyun: "You happen to be close, pretend to run into him by chance and get that guy out first. Keep an eye on him, I'll go over and take care of him."

Chapter 31 Almost

Before Gu Jinyun hung up the phone and was about to take action , Su Wan walked to Li Er's side before him.

With an unexpected side kick, the tip of her high-heeled shoe landed steadily on the crotch of the man opposite her . The man covered his crotch in pain, sweat dripping from his forehead . He gritted his teeth and pointed at her with trembling fingertips.

The follower next to him was already dumbfounded , with the same expression as Gu Jinyun who was about to take action.

Su Wan took off her mask , revealing a heroic and charming face. She calmly pulled Li Er, who was obviously a little frightened but still pretending to be calm, behind her to protect her.

She originally planned to teach him a lesson , but then she suddenly realized that she was here to meet her cheap fiancé , and didn't want to reveal her identity, so she glanced at Gu Jinyun: " Handsome guy, you go? "

Li Er was wrapped and comforted by Su Wan's warm palm , and gradually came to his senses and looked beside him in the direction of the sound.

After looking him up and down , her eyes widened slightly and she felt that he looked a little familiar.

Gu Jinyun took off his mask , looked over with cold eyes , and explained: " I only helped you because you were once Chengzhou's fiancée. "

" I ... I know , thank you. "

Li Er was a little speechless. He lowered his eyes awkwardly and picked at his fingertips.

Gu Jinyun ignored her , looked at Su Wan, raised his eyebrows and smiled, then walked towards the two men again.

Without any hesitation , he raised his leg and kicked the man hard in the injured part again . This time the force was much stronger than before . The man almost rolled on the ground in pain, and the sound of agony was endless.

The follower next to him tried to help him up cautiously, but was slapped in the face by the man in the flowered shirt who was furious.

Gu Jinyun was too lazy to teach him a lesson because the person who was going to teach him a lesson was waiting for him outside.

" Get out of here now. I only kicked you today, but tomorrow I'll chop you up and feed you to the dogs. "

" tsk " sound came from the side , and Li Er was close to her and could hear it all.

Glancing over, she just happened to see Su Wan rolling her eyes in disdain, the look on her face filled with disgust.

Because Su Wan helped her, Li Er instinctively had a good impression of her, and quietly leaned close to her ear and asked tentatively: " Do you know Gu Jinyun? "

Su Wan put her hand over her ear and answered in a low voice without hiding anything from her: " That's my cheap fiancé. He doesn't know my identity yet. I'm going to deal with him. Please help me keep it a secret, little sister. "

Li Er frowned and asked in confusion: " Why do you want to punish him? "

Su Wan smiled and said lightly: " Because he does not observe male ethics, he should also be made to suffer the pain of love. "

" Besides. "

Su Wan looked at his back, her eyes full of sarcasm, and complained to her: " He is the same as that gangster on the ground. He was aroused within seconds of meeting him. He is only good-looking in appearance, and he dared to escape my marriage. He is so shameless. "

Li Er said " Oh " and nodded in agreement.

She believed what Su Wan said, because although she had not seen Gu Jinyun much before, she had heard of his reputation to some extent.

He flirted with quite a few girls, and that time at the dinner table, she seemed to have noticed some of his tendencies.

He always chokes people, it's so scary.

While the two were whispering, Gu Jinyun had already kicked the people out as planned.

He Chengzhou just sent him a WeChat message saying that the person is already outside.

But thinking that He Chengzhou is a public figure after all, Gu Jinyun is a little worried, fearing that this man will play tricks and let He Chengzhou suffer.

He looked back at the woman who made his heart itch, and finally decided to put friendship first and go with her.

贺承洲不会为了揍这种人渣伤自己的手，所以他带上了拳套。

Just unpacked, metal, maple leaf red.

He Chengzhou was standing at the street corner, waiting for him. His expression was gentle and indifferent. Upon closer inspection, his eyes were extremely cold.

The fist reached a new level of hardness.

Maybe it was because He Chengzhou's temperament was too clean, so the two of them didn't pay any attention to him at all.

So as he was walking, he was unexpectedly punched in the face.

They were caught off guard and fell to the ground, each covering half of their face.

The follower started bleeding from his nose and was about to stand up to fight back, cursing, but Gu Jinyun, who had chased him from behind, stepped hard on the back of his palm, causing him to howl in pain.

The man in the flowered shirt was old, and was hit by He Chengzhou's more powerful right fist. When he fell to the ground, the back of his head hit the hard concrete floor. Everything went dark in front of his eyes, and he was dizzy and couldn't speak at all.

Gu Jinyun grabbed the follower by the collar and looked at He Chengzhou: " Chengzhou, I will take this little accomplice with me to prevent him from running to complain. You take the main culprit with you. Let's go to the back alley. There are no surveillance cameras there. "

The follower got scared when he heard that. His legs were shaking and weak, and the right side of his face was swollen like a hill. " Brother, brother, big brothers, this is none of my business. I didn't do anything just now. "

The man in the flowered shirt finally came to his senses and started to resist violently, but He Chengzhou, who was full of anger, kicked him again.

" Save your energy, you disgusting thing. "

He Chengzhou is a noble young man with a clear mind. He has hardly ever fought since he was a child, and he rarely gets angry. The only time he picked up a weapon was when Gu Jinyun was beaten by students from the vocational high school next door when he was in high school. In terms of protecting one's own shortcomings, he follows the He family.

If you hurt someone he cares about, you will have to pay the consequences.

Soon, tragic howls were heard in the quiet and deserted back alley. He Chengzhou also restrained his strength. His original intention was to teach the person a lesson, not to maim or kill him.

—

Su Wan originally planned to take Li Er out to play for a while, but after what happened tonight, Li Er was in a bad mood and lost interest in playing.

I was only going to go to the bar to buy a few bottles, to both help the dumb little rabbit and also to give it as a gift to Su Wan.

When Su Wan heard that she wanted to give commission to the mute flyer boy, she laughed out loud: " Sister, you are so cute. The bar doesn't hold events every day. Besides, most jobs like handing out flyers are part-time jobs for students during holidays. The salary is paid by the hour and there will be no commission. You can't help him. "

" Oh. " Li Er nodded in sudden realization: " So that's how it is. "

Su Wan smiled: " I can tell from the looks of it that you don't have much social experience. Your family protects you like a clean sheet of paper. "

Li Er said: " I don't have much experience traveling far away from home . This is the first time I've encountered something like this. Speaking of this, I also want to thank you for helping me just now. "

Li Er looked at her worriedly: " I can leave here, but you must be careful in the future. I'm a little afraid that they will retaliate against you. They are men and they are unreasonable. "

Su Wan laughed contemptuously, pressed her shoulders, and said seriously: " Sister, no one stipulates that girls can't go out alone at night, can't go to bars, can't go clubbing. What's disgusting is those stinky men who don't know their own weight. "

" Don't do it for others, do it for yourself. Haicheng is fun. I'm a local. If you don't mind, we can make friends. I'll be your host and take you out for fun. "

Li Er quickly shook his head and waved his hands: " No, no, this is too much trouble for you. "

" What's the trouble? "

Su Wan's red lips curled slightly: " Besides, it's not unconditional. You are the fiancée of Gu Jinyun's childhood friend, right? I may need you to provide some first-hand information about Gu Jinyun from time to time in the future. "

After a few seconds, Li Er said, " Well, I really can't help you with this. I'm ... your ex-fiancée. "

" forward? "

Su Wan frowned and searched her memory: " Why is it before? I remember that when I looked up his information, you didn't seem to be separated. "

" The engagement has been cancelled, but it has not been made public in the circle. " Li Er said in a low voice.

Su Wan looked at her eyes that contained hidden sadness, lowered her head, and lowered her voice. It was obvious that she didn't want to bring up this topic.

Thinking that this was a little girl with a story to tell, I changed the subject and didn't ask any more questions.

After sitting and chatting for a while, Li Er added her contact information and planned to return to the hotel early.

Knowing that her hotel was nearby, Su Wan stood up and prepared to walk her off.

Li Er didn't refuse either.

As a result, when I walked to the door of the bar, I saw a man with a swollen face covered in blood.

It was late at night, and Li Er was caught off guard by this. He let out a short " ah " and his heart was beating fast.

She closed her eyes in fear, huddled behind Su Wan, and thought of the zombies in the movie.

Su Wan also took a step back in fear, but she was a little braver than Li Er. She looked at the person in front of her and patted her shoulder: " It's okay, it seems to be the man who harassed you just now. "

The man in the flowered shirt also spoke, bending down to flatter, without any of the arrogance he had when he harassed you earlier: " I'm sorry, I was blind just now, I shouldn't have been rude to you. "

" You ... why are you back again? "

Li Er paused for a few seconds before slowly opening his eyes, still feeling a little scared.

She really couldn't look directly at his face which was half covered in blood. She vaguely remembered that he wasn't hit that hard just now. His current appearance was no exaggeration. He was so weak that he looked like he would die in the next second.

Although he still had a lot of dissatisfaction in his heart, the man in the flowered shirt could only endure it and said according to the lines given by He Chengzhou: " Just now I was on the roadside and scolded you to my friend on the phone. A man passing by heard it. He said I insulted women and beat me up. He asked me to come back and apologize to you. My little brother is still there as a mortgage. "

" I'm sorry. " said the man in the flowered shirt again.

Li Er was a little stunned.

Thinking about the passerby mentioned by Hua Shirt, is there really such a person in this world?

Li Er was not magnanimous enough to forgive or sympathize with this disrespectful hooligan.

She only asked: " Where is your friend, can you take me to see that man? "

" But ... okay. " The man in the flowered shirt stuttered and turned away limping.

Su Wan looked at her and said, " Then I'll go with you. "

Li Er smiled softly and said, " Thank you. Can I treat you to a meal tomorrow? "

Su Wan was not polite. Judging from her outfit, she was not from an ordinary family and would not be short of money for the meal. " No problem. "

Li Er and Su Wan followed behind Hua Shan Shi at a distance. Halfway through the journey, Hua Shan Shi was asked if he needed help to call the police. Hua Shan Shi immediately waved his hand and refused: " No, no. "

He can't afford to offend the forces behind the scenes. It's his fault that he is short-sighted. He can only endure the great injustice.

When we reached the top floor of the hotel, the elevator door opened and Wu Wei appeared in front of us, his face not much better than the one in the floral shirt.

Li Er swallowed.

" Brother Long. "

Zhao Long couldn't speak clearly, his mouth twitching like he was having a stroke: " They want to see ... that guy, hurry up, bring him over. "

" Brother Long, the man suddenly had a seizure, so he opened the door and let me out. "

" Are you sick? "

Li Er asked: " Which room is he in? "

Wu Wei pointed to 1604 : " In that room. "

Li Er ignored them and pulled Su Wan to the door of 1604. They looked at each other and raised their hands to knock on the door.

After a while, a business-style man in a white shirt and black-framed glasses opened the door: " Who are you looking for? "

" I ... I'll look for it. "

Li Er was speechless. She didn't know the man's identity. Considering the status of the top floor presidential suite, she guessed that he was of noble status. She said, " I'm looking for your boss. "

" Sorry, my boss is not available to see guests right now. He has gone to bed. " said the man.

At this point, Li Er didn't want to interrupt any further, so he whispered, " Then please tell her thank you for me. I'm the girl that he asked the bad guy to apologize to me today. "

The man smiled and said, " Oh, it's you. We have to leave early tomorrow morning. Why don't you leave your contact information and I'll tell my boss when he wakes up. My boss is very approachable and has no airs. If possible, would it be better if you could tell him in person? "

" Oh, that's right. "

Li Er said: " I don't have a pen and paper with me, so how about I call your cell phone first and ask you to save it? "

" How about this. "

The man thought for a few seconds and then said, " 155xxxx4688 , just add my boss and I'll pass the message to him. "

" Okay, then we won't bother you anymore. Sorry for bothering you. Thank you. "

The man nodded and smiled, watching her turn and leave. The moment she closed the door, a stack of red bills was handed to him.

He Chengzhou looked at the friend request on his phone, raised the corners of his lips, and gave him a thumbs up: " Good acting. "

Li Er woke up the next day and found that the friend verification had been passed.

The man also sent a message: [My assistant has already communicated with me. It's just a small favor. It's not worth mentioning.]

Li Er immediately replied: [Thank you, sir, what should I call you?]

He Chengzhou smiled and replied: [Zhou, Zhou Muli.]

Zhou Muli.

Li Er repeated the name several times in his mind, and it was deeply imprinted in his brain.

[Xiao Erduo]: Thank you, Mr. Zhou.

After a few seconds, another message came.

[Xiao Erduo]: Can I treat you to a meal?

The author has something to say:

Chapter 32 Almost (Revised)

He Chengzhou felt that replying immediately was not in line with his new identity . He couldn't be so attentive and had to pretend to be a little busy.

Li Er waited for a long time for a reply, then turned around and contacted Su Wan, as he had promised to treat her to a meal yesterday.

Su recovered quickly and the two of them met at a classical restaurant nearby.

After quitting the chat with Su Wan , she originally planned to put down her phone and get up.

As a result, I was caught off guard and saw Cheng Xingyi's WeChat again.

His WeChat is always pinned to the top of Li Er's WeChat .

Li Er stared at the avatar that would never receive a reply again for a few seconds , then clicked on it.

She pinned him to the top of her page because she was afraid of missing his reply , but she didn't dare to open the chat box because she would never get a reply to the last sentence.

The last item in the previous chat history was her unreasonable coercion, which ended with the self-harm photos she sent him and the sentence " If you marry someone else, you will never see me again . "

She had been avoiding it and didn't dare to open it . Suddenly one day , Cheng Xingyi's WeChat account sent her a message.

His account was hacked , and he asked her to borrow money. At that time, she just thought that Cheng Xingyi was still alive and would talk to her , so she transferred the money without saying a word and carefully said , " Can you stay with me for a while? " But there was no news from the other end.

So , the last chat record stopped at this plea for companionship.

Li Er laughed softly: " I am so silly. "

She put down her phone , took out the scene she had painted yesterday from her painting bag, took a photo and sent it to him, telling him: [This is the sunset at Kuno Beach, very beautiful . I

collected a lot of photos and put them all together . I will bring them to you when I visit you in the summer.]

After saying that, Li Er stopped waiting for his reply and put down her phone and got up to wash up.

To be honest, Li Er was still a little nervous about going out today.

But you can't be so scared that you stay in the hotel and disrupt all your plans just because of a scumbag.

Li Er mustered up the courage to go out and checked in at several popular online celebrity attractions as planned.

She visited a scenic spot on a mountain. Looking down, she could see the lights of the players. It was like a paradise hidden in the world, with a sense of tranquility similar to that of the Nanshan Mountains.

She planned to go out with her easel in the evening when it was still light, play for a while in the morning and then go to the restaurant to meet Su Wan.

Li Er felt that traveling is something that one person can enjoy alone, and traveling with two people can also be fun together. When she was playing on the swing, she asked a strange girl to help her take pictures.

As the agreed time approached, Li Er, as the one who was treating, didn't want people to wait for her, so she took a taxi more than half an hour in advance. However, when she arrived, Su Wan had already arrived before her.

Li Er blushed and walked over awkwardly: " Sister Su Wan, I'm sorry, I'm still late. "

Su Wan curled her lips and smiled: " It's okay, I arrived early. "

" It's my treat today, order whatever you want, I have plenty of money. "

Su Wan was not polite and took the menu from the waiter, ordered a few dishes according to her preferences, and handed the menu to Li Er, who ordered another soup.

When girls meet, they just compliment each other. Li Er spoke first. She was not good at flattering, and they were not very familiar with each other, so she was a little exaggerated and stiff: " Sister Su Wan, you are so beautiful, with a great figure and good looks. You are like a fairy from heaven. "

Su Wan laughed so hard that a blush appeared on her face. She said humorously, " If you praise me like this every day, wrinkles will appear at the corners of my eyes sooner. "

The meal warmed up the relationship between the two people a lot, but Li Er still didn't want to trouble her, so she refused Su Wan's request to take her out to play, and said that she would come to play with her next time.

However, there was a new friend in the WeChat list who she would contact often in the future. Li Er felt that this was a wonderful feeling. This was the first time she made friends outside. Friends around her are pitifully rare, and she will cherish everyone who appears around her.

As evening approached, Li Er set out with his painting bag.

Haicheng is in summer all year round, and the wind blowing at night is sticky, wet and hot.

However, for fear of mosquito bites, Li Er still wore long sleeves and long pants.

When they reached the top of the mountain, Li Er set up the easel, held the drawing paper with tweezers, took out the prepared paint and brushes, and after finishing everything, he found a good angle and set up a tripod next to it.

Start a live broadcast and earn some travel expenses.

Unlike other talented anchors, Li Er's live broadcast room is not lively. She just paints quietly, and occasionally replies to a few comments or says thank you to those who give her gifts.

As usual, Li Er shared the link of the live broadcast room on her circle of friends. Li Ruhua was worried about her and would watch her live broadcast whenever she could. Jiang Yining also came in to play a few times when she was bored. Several of her classmates also sent private messages to her saying that she was found in the big data.

So, Li Er would share the link every time after those few times.

There are thousands of lights at the foot of the mountain, which is extremely warm and forms a sharp contrast with her cold and lonely live broadcast room.

Maybe it's because she doesn't talk, some people ask questions and then leave if they don't get a timely reply from her. They probably think she's a bit cold, so Li Er's fans are basically loyal fans.

When the live broadcast was about to end, a rich person came to the live broadcast room, held a carnival and asked a question. Her eyes stopped on the drawing paper and she was doing the final finishing work. She looked at the screen only when she finished.

" Xiao Zhou, thank you for your gift. I'm sorry for the expense. "

Seeing someone comment that they wanted to see her paintings up close, Li Er, thinking that she was ready to finish work and go home, stood up, took her phone from the tripod, and took a detailed photo of her.

Suddenly, the word "Carnival" appeared on the screen again, along with several rockets, so dazzling that she could not ignore it.

The netizen named [Xiao Zhou] said several times, " Host, I like you. "

This was the sponsor of the night. It seemed like it was the first time that Li Er had seen this name in the live broadcast room. In order to retain his fans and out of politeness, he replied: " Xiao Zhou, I like you too. "

He Chengzhou on the other end smiled contentedly.

He still had a show to record, so he flew back to South City early this morning. His new identity didn't allow him to reply to messages immediately, so he returned to Li'er in the evening.

Emotions are highly sensitive at night, which is the best time to open people's hearts.

He Chengzhou exited the live broadcast room, took out his mobile phone from his other pocket, opened WeChat, and tapped on the screen with his fingers.

[Zhou Muli]: I'm sorry, I was delayed by some work during the day and didn't get back to you in time. I've already left Haicheng, so I'll owe you the money for now. I'll definitely ask you for it back next time I have the chance.

Li Er replied to him after the broadcast: [Okay, you go ahead and do your work, I won't bother you anymore.]

?

Why is it going this way?

This is too straightforward.

He Chengzhou held the phone and replied immediately: [I'm done.]

Li Er wanted to go down the mountain and go home quickly. When she arrived at the hotel, she took off her coat and lay down on the bed before opening the dialog box with him, staring at his message in confusion.

What does this mean?

Is there some hidden meaning in the literal meaning?

Just when I was about to reply in a proper manner, a message from He Chengzhou suddenly popped up on the top of my head.

He Chengzhou waited for her message for a long time but didn't get any message from her. He thought he should help her, so he picked up the other phone and sent her a message.

[Ciao]: Li Er, there are some signs of things going on between me and the girl I like recently.

Li Er felt like a savior had appeared. She first replied " Congratulations " and then asked: [I also want to ask you a question, please don't mind.]

He Chengzhou could totally guess what he was going to ask, so he said: [Ask, and tell me everything you know.]

Li Er's description was rather long-winded, and the cause and effect were explained very clearly: [There was a man who helped me, and I wanted to treat him to a meal, but he only replied to my message at night because he was busy with work. I said I wouldn't bother him, but he said " he's done with his work " . What does this mean? Does he want to chat with me?]

He Chengzhou pursed his lips slightly, and he himself didn't even realize that he had a talent for acting: [I think there is a high probability that he has a good impression of you and may want to get along with you more deeply.]

【 Ciao 】 : Give him a chance.

【Xiao Erduo】 : Huh? We haven't even met.

Li Er thought this was too outrageous.

He Chengzhou answered her questions and said something personal: [That's not necessarily true. There might be someone secretly in love with you in some deserted corner.]

Li Er stared at the message in a daze, his heart beating fast.

I quickly recalled in my mind all the opposite sex I had come into contact with since childhood.

If you think about it carefully, there is a small chance that this is possible. There are so many people who have confessed to her since she was a child, although she has no impression of any of them.

But she is not that narcissistic, so she won't ask proactively, nor will she be inappropriate.

She just needs to remember his good deed.

Li Er needed some quiet time and was about to end the topic: [Then I hope you can have a good relationship with your girl.]

He Chengzhou let out a long sigh, his slender fingertips dancing on the screen: [Thank you so much.]

【Oh, yes.】

It can be seen that Li Er's ending is a typical way of getting rid of people. He immediately took the initiative to urge the progress: [I really think that man likes you. If you don't believe it, try it. If it's true, he will definitely talk to you about life.]

[Xiao Erduo]: I don't know either. I have to go wash up first. Are you going to record the show? I wish you a smooth takeoff and landing. Please drive safely.

Li Er would always remind him of this, she was really afraid of car accidents.

It would be impolite to continue talking, so He Chengzhou said good night at the right time and ended the topic.

Having wasted a lot of time in Haicheng these days, he will catch the earliest flight to Baisha tomorrow morning to record the next episode of "Shiguang Music Collection".

This was a huge challenge for him. He had a good grasp of music theory and professional knowledge, but his singing and dancing skills were barely up to par, far inferior to those of several other professional musicians.

The program guests are divided into two groups. One is the tears of the times, the respected evergreen seniors in the circle. The tide of the times cannot take away the enthusiasm of the fans.

The other type is the younger generation, representing new forces.

He Chengzhou came here with the intention of learning and challenging himself.

His main selfish motive was that he wanted to get to know some outstanding songwriters in the circle by interacting with senior colleagues.

His friend is a popular singer and his schedule has been fully arranged by his agent for nearly two years.

He couldn't wait any longer, he wanted to put "Warm Summer" on the shelves as soon as possible.

He originally thought that there would be no chance of seeing it again, and now he just wants to use it as a reunion gift.

He had a feeling that that day would not come too late .

After packing his luggage, He Chengzhou picked up another phone to see if Li Er had replied to him. Li Er just replied politely: [Then you should take care of your rest.]

This progress is not good.

He Chengzhou thought for a while, then got out of bed and ran to another room.

Pushing open the locked wooden door and turning on the light on the wall, the dim room suddenly became bright. In the huge glass window in the middle, there was a sparkling, pure wedding dress.

He set aside this room to store his wedding dress.

The storage conditions for wedding dresses are quite demanding, with certain requirements for temperature and light, so he set aside a separate room for them.

It's impossible that this wedding dress has already been ruined beyond recognition when I hand it over to Li Er.

He found a good angle, raised his hand and took a photo of the window, sent it to Li Er, and chatted with her about life: [Is this wedding dress beautiful?]

When seeing this message, Li Er's eyes were so sleepy that he couldn't open them. He half-squinted his eyes, as if he was about to meet Zhou Gong in the next second.

The vibration brought her back to consciousness a little.

She opened the message with hazy eyes and saw that it was a wedding dress. She glanced at it and said: [Beautiful.]

[Zhou Muli]: Yeah, I think so too.

When the phone vibrated for the second time, Li Er's sleepiness disappeared halfway. He shook his head and took a close look at the note on the top.

She sat up from the bed with a start, her eyes widened instantly, and she pulled a handful of messy hair.

Huh?

Why did Mr. Zhou ask her if her wedding dress was beautiful?

Chapter 33 Almost

Given his current status , Li Er felt that this question was somewhat beyond the norm.

She was a little depressed, staring blankly at her phone, when she got a message from the other end:

[Sorry to bother you late at night . This is a wedding dress that my friend secretly designed for his beloved girl . He asked me what I thought of it . This is beyond my business scope. You happened to be at the top of the list , so I just forwarded the message to you.]

The wedding dress is a secret gift that He Chengzhou has spent a long time and effort to prepare.

He dreamed of Li Er wearing the gift he tailored for her.

The opposite happened.

It might be difficult to realize his short-term wish , so he wanted to use the name of Zhou Muli to secretly let her see the gift first.

Li Er's doubts were half dispelled, and he opened the picture again and took a closer look.

The skirt is obviously worth a lot of money, and every detail is designed with great care , which is enough to show how much the man values his beloved woman.

Furthermore , from the perspective of Li Er's personal aesthetics , even she herself could hardly believe it. This wedding dress actually completely matched her fantasy of what a future wedding dress would look like . It was solemn yet a little playful , classic yet sweet.

【It's really beautiful. 】

Li Er said sincerely.

He Chengzhou smiled slightly and whispered: " I knew you would like it. "

Because Li Er refused to get close to him, he would resort to bad tactics again and again.

His original intention was not to make Li Er fall in love with his disguised personality and identity.

He wanted Li Er to fall in love with him as he really was.

Fall in love with He Chengzhou.

By that time , she would have no reason to reject him.

Because , if she had to do it all over again, she would still fall in love with him.

He Chengzhou gently touched the wedding dress through the glass window, and a faint light flashed in his eyes.

After a long while , he withdrew his gaze , lowered his head and slowly typed another line of words on the screen:

[Li Er , actually ... I know you. I confessed to you, but you rejected me harshly.]

Li Er was stunned for a moment, his mood went up and down for several times, and finally his heart was hanging in the air again.

Countless memories flooded her mind, like surging dark waves rolling in her brain.

She had rejected many people's confessions since she was a child, but when she thought about it now, she could hardly remember the name of any of them.

She had no impression of the name Zhou Muli at all.

The only thing that is certain is that although she refused, she definitely refused firmly, without dragging her feet or being ambiguous, nor did she verbally slander any of the people who confessed their love to her.

So, even though she couldn't find any memory at all, she was still sure that she had never hurt Zhou Muli.

He Chengzhou closed the door and returned to the bedroom. He lay on the bed dejectedly and looked at the bright stars in the night sky through the window. His cell phone vibrated and he picked it up and looked at the screen.

[Xiao Erduo]: Oh, sorry, my memory may be too bad. When was it?

He Chengzhou chuckled, it would be strange if he could remember it.

Random talk: [Second year of junior high school.]

Li Er began to doubt himself and tried his best but ended up in failure.

She simply stopped thinking about it, but felt that it would be a bit hurtful to say that she had no impression, so she said something ambiguous: [I seem to have some impression, but my memory may have gradually declined as I get older, and my brain is not good.]

He Chengzhou smiled faintly. Why didn't he realize before that she was so clever?

Not only does he know how to fool people appropriately, he is also smart enough to put some of the blame on himself.

He took the initiative and took the first step: [It's okay, just remember it later. I'm staying in Beicheng for a long time. I'm in Haicheng to discuss a project. I can't meet you right away. I wonder if you are willing to give me a chance to start as friends? If you are lucky enough to like me, then let's meet.]

Li Er's understanding of him was really limited. She couldn't make a proper judgment or decision. She didn't know what to say in response. In the end, she just found a universal emoticon from the emoticon library and said, "Okay, let's be friends first."

To some extent, Zhou Muli was just a stranger to her. Even though they had confessed their love to each other before, she couldn't immediately become familiar with him and talk about everything.

Moreover, she has not yet considered whether to start a relationship, so it is better to let everything take its course.

—

When she woke up the next day, she received a message from Zhou Muli, and the time showed that it was sent at five in the morning in China.

[Li Er, in this case, I won't hold you back. Since you forgot about me, I will first briefly introduce myself to you.]

Below is a word document.

When I opened it, wow, it turned out to be a formal self-introduction.

Zhou Muli, male, 23 years old, from South City, currently living in North City, in good health, parents are still alive, graduated from the Piano Department of Royal Academy of Music, University of London, was forced to inherit billions of family fortune as his main job, is a piano teacher as his side job, has a car, a house and savings, and has no love experience.

Advantages: serious, modest, gentle and polite, likes romance, is relatively careful, has no mental illness, is optimistic, positive and energetic, emotional, loves all things literary and artistic, likes cats and dogs, especially cats, and would like to raise one if given the chance, respects the other half, is particularly attentive, takes relationships seriously and is loyal, likes fitness, kissing, hugging and lifting are not a problem, is a good cook, is not a problem for body shaping, weight loss and beauty, and can make every meal different.

Disadvantages: Clingy and stubborn, he must get what he likes, but he will not turn evil and will use legitimate means.

The above is my personal situation. Please read it carefully and consider it seriously .

Li Er was stunned. Without looking at the specific content, why was the format so grand? It was as if he was reporting work to his superiors.

Although he had never met him, Zhou Muli somewhat overturned the first impression that Li Er had formed in his mind.

He doesn't seem so serious, but gentle and humorous.

She lay on the bed and began to read word by word. When she saw the graduate school and department, she was stunned for a moment. If she remembered correctly, He Chengzhou seemed to have graduated from this school and the same department, but the age didn't match. Li Er withdrew his thoughts and continued reading.

Looking at the advantages as a whole, there is nothing wrong with it. It can be seen that he has good quality and cultivation. He is also an aesthetic romanticist, and his way of speaking is humorous and interesting.

As for the shortcomings, they are not a big deal.

Li Er couldn't help but fall into doubt.

How could she not be impressed by such an outstanding boy?

It shouldn't be.

And ... listening to his description, she had a sense of déjà vu.

Li Er seemed to have entered a cycle of depression. She frowned again, lay on her back on the bed, and stared blankly at the crystal chandelier above her head.

The falling jade beads gradually turned into mosaic mottled light spots.

It was as if a small electric current ran through her brain, suddenly clearing up her thoughts.

Li Er sat up from the bed in confusion, scratched her head, picked up her phone and read his self-introduction again. After reading it again fluently, she finally figured it out.

Isn't this He Chengzhou No. 2 ?

Almost identical.

Except for the cats, dogs and professions, the rest of the similarities are extremely high.

Besides, she still didn't know whether He Chengzhou liked cats and dogs or not, because they had never talked about this topic and he had never expressed his preference.

Li Er remembered that time when he went to the night market and added a little internet celebrity. She had four very cute cats at home. After thinking for a while, Li Er opened the dialog box and chatted with her privately.

She wanted to use photos of her cats to confirm whether these two were the same person.

The internet celebrity responded quickly, not only posting a photo but also a video of him teasing a cat with a cat toy.

After Li Er said thank you, he turned around and originally planned to send a message to He Chengzhou, but at the last minute he withdrew the message and replaced it with: [He Chengzhou, are you in Nancheng?]

He Chengzhou's plane to Baisha had just landed, and he immediately replied after seeing the message: [I came to Changsha to record a program, and just got off the plane. What's the matter?]

Then, a picture of the hall was attached. The faint morning light was shining on the ground.

Although it was past six in the morning, the hall was not so deserted. There were even travelers curled up on the chairs for the night.

He Chengzhou stared at the screen, watching the other party at the top typing in prompts.

He guessed that Li Er would definitely look for him, but he couldn't guess what she was going to do specifically.

After a while, Li Er asked: [When are you going back?]

After thinking it over again and again, he thought that he would not fall into a trap here, so He Chengzhou answered truthfully: [The day after tomorrow.]

Li Er said "OK" and then there was no further news.

She turned around and sent a message to Jiang Yining, forwarding the cat photos and videos.

[Xiao Erduo]: Sister Yining, can you do me a favor?

Jiang Yining worked on the photos overnight and hadn't slept yet. He glanced at her message, yawning wildly with big dark circles under his eyes, and replied to her: [Baby, I'm awake, what's the matter? Why did you suddenly send a cat photo?]

[Xiao Erduo]: I want to adopt this cat. The cat will arrive the day after tomorrow, but I can't go back until the day after tomorrow. Can you help me take it home first? My mother is allergic to cat hair.

Jiang Yining was too lazy to type so she sent her a voice message; [Baby, you got the wrong person. I like him, but He Jinzhou is at home recently, you know? Except for himself, he wishes everything in the world would disappear, and he is also allergic to cat hair.]

[Lemon is not sour]: How about I help you contact a friend who is absolutely reliable?

Li Er paused for a moment and then said, "Sister Yi Ning, can you contact He Chengzhou? I remember he seems to like cats and he's more reliable, but I'm embarrassed to contact him.

You can just ask me to do it, and then you ask him to do it. I don't need to know about it."

Jiang Yining smiled and teased her: [Baby, do you want to rekindle the old love? I support you being my brother's wife with both hands and feet.]

Li Er immediately said: [No, the old love will not rekindle, he will have his own life.]

Jiang Yining sighed deeply with regret and sent the message to her in the form of a voice message.

She was actually only half joking. Li Er's attitude was very clear from the beginning, and He Chengzhou later let it go. This relationship is probably only going to remain in the past. Jiang Yining didn't think about it any more, and suddenly remembered that He Chengzhou seemed to have briefly raised a ragdoll when he was a freshman studying abroad, but he never kept one again after it died of cat plague.

She replied: [He seems to be very busy with work recently, I should ask him first, but Chengzhou is indeed very reliable.]

So, she turned around and asked He Chengzhou: [Chengzhou, why did you go back to Nancheng? I have something to ask of you.]

He Chengzhou had just gotten on the special car sent by the program team and replied: [I will go back the day after tomorrow.]

[Lemon is not sour]: That's perfect. My friend has a cat that needs help taking care of the day after tomorrow. She will be back the day after tomorrow. Her mother is allergic to cats, and your brother is also allergic to cat hair. She just moved to South City not long ago and has almost no friends. Do you think it's inconvenient for you?

He Chengzhou immediately understood that Li Er was becoming suspicious and was testing him.

Ninety-five percent of his self-introduction to Li Er was true. He just wanted her to fall in love with the real him, but it couldn't be exactly the same, so only part of it was fabricated.

He felt inexplicably happy as if his mood was mixed with honey, because among so many advantages listed, the cat was the only one he had never mentioned in front of Li Er. That cat made him too sad.

The rest can be sensed through their interactions and conversations, so Li Er actually knows him quite well.

Because she picked a " loophole " to test him.

He raised the corners of his lips slightly, and there was a smile in the corners of his eyes and eyebrows.

[Ciao]: Sister-in-law, I'm afraid that's not possible. I'm also allergic to cat hair.

【Lemon is not sour】 :Ah?

Jiang Yining began to doubt her memory: [I remember you had one when you were a freshman?]

He Chengzhou couldn't say anything completely wrong, but he could make up a random excuse: [Sister-in-law, I am indeed allergic, but I also really like cats. When I had cats, I had to clean up their fur countless times every day, and I had to close the door tightly when I slept. I couldn't enjoy petting cats for a long time, so I may not be able to help your friend take care of the cats. I don't want to keep cats now or in the future.]

After explaining everything to this point, Jiang Yining's doubts were gone and she could only say: "Okay then, good luck with your work and be careful."

【 Ciao 】 : Okay, I see.

Meanwhile, Li Er also received a reply from Jiang Yining: [Chengzhou can't keep a cat. He is allergic to cat hair and doesn't have a strong desire to keep a cat. I'll help you contact other friends.]

The moment he got the confirmation, Li Er felt relieved and immediately refused: [Sister Yi Ning, no need, I'd better go and negotiate the pick-up time. After thinking about it, I feel that it is really too much trouble for others.]

Jiang Yining: [Okay, then you can talk to me later if you have anything else to say. I have to finish my work for a while and catch up on some sleep.]

【Xiao Erduo】 : Okay ~

Li Er exited the chat box with Jiang Yining, and only dared to reply to Zhou Muli's message after confirming her identity. She said carefully: [Mr. Zhou, you look a lot like a friend of mine .]

The phone belonging to [Zhou Muli] in his right pocket vibrated. He Chengzhou put his own phone aside and unlocked another phone with his fingerprint. Seeing Li Er's reply, he asked with a smile: [Is he a very important friend?]

Li Er's eyelashes drooped slightly: [Yeah, it's very important.]

He Chengzhou asked again: [So it seems that this is someone you liked before? I have actually been following your news over the years.]

He said it very vaguely, and Li Er did not hide it: [Well, he is my ex-fiancé. Some things happened before, and I don't want to talk about it. As for whether I like him or not, I think I should have liked him, but I don't know. He will have someone better to like.]

He Chengzhou was so happy that he danced and almost jumped up in the car.

The agent glanced over in surprise, seeing him holding two phones, looking left and right, with a smile brighter than the warm winter sun, and asked him: " Xiao He, do you have a new relationship? If you were a public figure, you must let me know in advance. "

" ah? "

He Chengzhou frowned and said dissatisfiedly: " Who told you that it was a new relationship or the previous one? "

" ah? "

Now it was the agent's turn to be dumbfounded. Although no one in the company mentioned his relationship status, they actually assumed that he was in a breakup.

He took a month-long vacation to recuperate and travel to relax, and they all saw how depressed he was during those months.

" It's the one from before. "

He Chengzhou looked him in the eyes and gave him a positive reply: " Next time, just prepare to announce your marriage. You can also write the official announcement of becoming a father in advance. "

Agent: "..."

Ignoring his agent's expression, He Chengzhou lowered his head and typed on the screen: [Ah, do I look like your ex-fiancé?]

[Xiao Erduo]: Yes.

[Ciao]: Although I don't know the reason why you broke up, I am me and he is him. You have to distinguish us apart. I really waited for you for a long time.

Li Er replied in seconds: [No, no, I can tell the difference clearly. Please rest assured that I will not play with your feelings.]

She had already hurt He Chengzhou because of Cheng Xingyi, so how could she hurt another innocent person because of someone with a similar personality to He Chengzhou?

He Chengzhou felt a fire of hope burning before his eyes, and said happily: [Then I feel relieved.]

Li Er replied with a guilty conscience: [Well, I really won't do that anymore.]

Chapter 34 Almost

Zhou Muli was very busy at work and didn't chat with her much, but he would always send her a photo of the first rays of morning light and three meals a day without fail.

He would pay attention to the weather conditions in her city, and ask her to put on more clothes when the temperature drops, and to pay attention to sun protection when the temperature rises . He would ask her which city she was going to next , and he would always make plans before her.

He is also not like some of the common men on the Internet who are unscrupulous across the Internet . After a long time, they can no longer disguise themselves and their true nature is exposed , which makes people feel disgusted.

He kept his promise and did not ask for a meeting or any more outrageous requests. The decision was always in her hands.

To be honest, Li Er didn't have any special feelings at the beginning . She would take a photo of whatever Zhou Muli sent her and send it back to him out of politeness.

He took pictures of the first rays of morning light for her . When she was still in bed, he took pictures of the chandelier above her head. When she got up, he took pictures of the scenery outside the window . When he was outside, he casually took pictures of the surrounding buildings, or the ants moving on the ground and the leaves blown by the wind.

He sent her a melody , and she took pictures of the new scenery she had seen during her travels and showed them to him.

His novel and sincere self-introduction was like an invisible long thread that tied them together.

Li Er's sense of alienation from him is decreasing little by little. She will not immediately and proactively get involved in a relationship , but she does not want to reject the bud of a relationship while she ensures that she is awake .

Life will not stand still. Cheng Xingyi wants her to live a good life, so she will try to live a better life.

Take his share.

Together.

He Chengzhou has been really busy with work recently . He is busy recording variety shows and planning to open a music store at the same time.

Once you have reached the pinnacle of honor , your drive and ambition are no longer as strong. What he has already obtained is no longer a challenge to him.

He discussed his idea with his agent and decided to semi-retire, only releasing an album once a year and participating in some high-profile events when invited.

Life loses its fun without challenges, and I don't have any creative inspiration for the time being. He had no interest in managing a company, but he didn't want to waste his youth, so he came up with the idea of opening a music store.

The variety show was recorded from March to May, and after the recording was completed, He Chengzhou was able to mingle with his predecessors as he wished.

At the wrap-up party, He Chengzhou raised his glass to toast the renowned senior He Song and stated his purpose directly and sincerely.

He talked about the inspiration and creative intention of the song "Warm Summer", and even said it was a love song for his lover.

Sincerity is the killer skill. He Song was moved by him and immediately communicated with the studio, postponed his original work arrangements, and without saying a word, generously called on his friends in the professional field to help him complete the creation of "Warm Summer".

—

It was a foggy day on the anniversary of Cheng Xingyi's death, and South City had entered the rainy season again.

This was the first time Li Er went to see him. She bought his favorite baby's breath and brought his favorite fruits.

Cheng Xingyi said that the stars in the sky are him, the wind is him, and the rain is also him.

Perhaps they didn't want her to get wet in the rain, so despite the gloomy weather, not a drop of rain fell. In the morning, the sun even broke through the clouds and shone through.

Li Er slowly put down what he was holding, squatted down, and gently wiped away the hazy water droplets on the photo with his fingertips.

A face with clear features gradually appeared in my eyes. He smiled lightly, with tenderness in the corners of his eyes and eyebrows.

This photo was taken when Cheng Xingyi entered university. He was wearing a white T-shirt and had black hair, exuding a youthful vibe. He was at his most spirited age of 18.

The photo was taken in the photography studio by her with a SLR camera and standing on a stool for Cheng Xingyi.

She was seven years old that year. She was stunted when she was young and her height only reached his thigh. She had only been in the Cheng family for a few years, but her ability to act coquettishly, clingy and crybaby because of her desire to be loved had softened his cold heart and made her a little princess who could hide behind him safely no matter what happened.

"Cheng Xingyi, what should I do? I still miss you so much." Li Er said softly.

On the way here, she prepared herself mentally and told herself not to cry, but the uncontrollable emotions still came flooding over her, drowning all her thoughts.

Tears fell one by one on the wet ground and mixed with the rain.

Ever since she woke up from the ICU, Cheng Xingyi had never appeared in her dreams again, just like before.

He still wanted to use this childish way to make her gradually fade him from her memory and start her new life.

Li Er controlled her emotions, raised her eyes, looked at the still young face in the photo, suddenly smiled, and then wiped away the tears from the corners of her eyes little by little: " Cheng Xingyi, I just miss you, don't worry about me, you know I have a low tear point, and I have been crying for a long time, it's okay. "

She took out a large photo album from her bag, opened it like she was presenting a treasure, and told him page by page, her eyes sparkling: " Let me tell you, I'm amazing. I traveled alone, took a lot of photos, painted a lot of paintings, and made new friends. "

" My new friend is a beautiful sister named Su Wan. She is very loyal and treats me as well as Sister Yi Ning. Everyone takes good care of me. They all think I am a child who will never grow up, just like you. "

My throat was so dry that I couldn't speak, as if it was blocked by a ball of cotton.

Li Er endured the soreness in the corners of her eyes, not wanting to let any more tears fall, and told him the origins of each photo page by page.

" I didn't paint people, I only painted the scenery. I can only paint you. "

" I also met an online friend who said he had a crush on me since we were in the second year of junior high school. "

Li Er giggled, her eyes curved into little crescents: " Actually, many people have confessed their love to me, but I never told you, because I was very young and didn't know what love was, but I seemed to have fallen in love with you from the beginning. "

At that time, there was no one else in her eyes.

She could only see the stars, and wanted only to guard and possess them forever.

Even though he didn't get any response, Li Er kept on talking.

Until she turned the photo to a child with beautiful eyes and eyebrows, Li Er sniffed: " Oh, yes, yes, my mother and I reconciled, and she gave birth to a little brother, who is almost one year old. He doesn't look like Uncle Cheng, but more like my mother and me. If he looks like Uncle Cheng, I will have the chance to see you as a child. "

Suddenly thinking of this relationship, Li Er smiled and said half-jokingly: " Ze Ye calls me sister and you brother, so now we really are brother and sister in terms of address. "

...

A breeze blew by, and the baby's breath standing in front of the tombstone swayed gently, and the rustling sound of the leaves drowned her whispers in the wind.

Time passed quickly without him noticing. Perhaps because he was under the shade of the tree, he felt a chill running down his spine. He sneezed several times in a row and his nose felt a little blocked.

I originally wanted to stay a little longer and talk to him, but suddenly raindrops started falling from the sky.

Li Er looked up, then his eyes returned to the photo: " Are you afraid that I'll catch a cold, so you're sending me away? "

No response.

Li Er smiled and stood up reluctantly, as if there was really someone talking to her opposite. Her eyes and eyebrows were lively and she let out a long sigh.

" Okay, since you don't say anything, I'll take it as your consent. I'll go back first and I'll come to see you next time I have the chance. "

Li Er stared at the photo on the tombstone for a few deep seconds, then picked up her bag and left without looking back.

Just in case, she took a hot bath as soon as she got home, took some cold medicine in advance, and slept in the warm and soft big bed for the whole afternoon.

In the evening, she was awakened by a burst of crying. Li Er slowly opened her eyes and looked towards the door.

The sound was very close to her. It was the sound of a child crying at the top of his lungs. She could also vaguely hear the gentle coaxing voices of the nanny and Li Ruhua.

Li Er got up from the bed, opened the door and walked out. Ze Ye was in Li Ruhua's arms, staring at her calves, tears in her eyes as she stretched out her chubby little hands towards the door of her room.

Hearing the sound of the door opening, several people looked towards her. Li Ruhua smiled and said, " Er Er, I am sorry to bother you. This little guy is so smart. He knew you were in this room. He could play with toys in the afternoon. But he started to make a fuss after drinking some milk just now. He insisted on coming to your door. "

Li Er rubbed his sore eyes and reached out to take Ze Ye into his arms.

When she got closer, Li Ruhua could see clearly that her eyes were swollen like walnuts.

She said nothing, but pointed at the little guy's nose and warned him: " Don't bother your sister. "

Ze Ye grinned and laughed crisply, then suddenly realized something, his expression suddenly changed, and he gently touched her eyes with his little hand.

Ze Ye doesn't know how to call her sister yet, and her mother can only vaguely pronounce single syllables.

With a confused look in his eyes, he grabbed Li Ruhua's hand and put it to her eyes, as if asking what was wrong with her eyes.

Li Ruhua only said: " Ze Ye, dear sister. "

Ze Ye nodded as if he understood, and took Li Er's cheek in his little hands and kissed her, covering Li Er's face with saliva.

Li Er smiled and immediately fought back with dozens of times the force. Ze Ye kept hiding with his body tilted back, and finally laughed so hard in her arms that he couldn't stop.

" Mom, I suddenly want to have a baby too. " Li Er said.

Li Ruhua smiled and touched her head, took off her shoes, and went into the toy room with her and Ze Ye: " You are still a child yourself, why do you want to have a child? "

Li Er sighed in annoyance and said in dissatisfaction: " I solemnly declare that I am not a child anymore. I really understand everything. "

Maybe it was because she was short and looked young, and also because of her dressing style, so many times when she went out, people asked her if she was accompanied by her parents.

The most outrageous thing happened once when she went to the movies and a couple sat next to her. They took advantage of the dim light and wanted to do something inappropriate.

She was a gossip person at that time, so she secretly glanced at others and pretended to look for something on the ground. Suddenly, she heard the girl say, " Don't lead the children astray . "

" Then it seems that Er'er is a candidate for having children? " Li Ruhua asked with a smile. Li Er hissed, thought for a while, and then said: " Not really, but I met someone who was a little interesting. "

Li Er's eyelashes trembled, and he looked at Li Ruhua and said, " Mom, I actually find that it's not realistic to completely ignore his shadow and love someone. I can't do it at all. "

" Maybe it's because he's the only person in my youth, so even if I can start a new relationship, my standard is still the same as his. I'm a slow-moving person, and I won't try easily whether it's love or friendship. But this person, who can only be regarded as an online friend for now, has a fatal attraction to me. "

" He seemed to fit my fantasy of a significant other perfectly. "

Li Ruhua thought for a few seconds, then suddenly asked, " How are you and Chengzhou doing now? "

In fact, during the time she was traveling, He Chengzhou came to see her twice, each time coming as Li Er's friend. When he left, he specifically emphasized that she didn't need to tell her, because he was afraid that she would not let him come next time.

At the beginning of this spring, his mother had a minor operation. One time when she took Ze Ye to the hospital for vaccination, she met him at the registration office. As a result, the next day He Chengzhou came to her house with gifts.

She had eaten more salt than they had eaten rice, so how could she not see what He Chengzhou was thinking?

When He Chengzhou's name was mentioned, Li Er was stunned for a moment.

After a moment of silence, he said, " We are still friends and we chat often. "

Looking at the little tiger handed over by Ze Ye, Li Ruhua grabbed it, wound the spring, and put it on the ground. The little tiger began to glow and sing again, and the children's attention was attracted to it again.

Li Ruhua sighed, her eyes full of worry , and said: " Er Er, to be honest, Mom thinks Cheng Zhou is a good kid. I know him well and he's good to you. Maybe my words are not so accurate. It's up to you to listen or not. I still have to say what I should say. "

Li Ruhua touched her hand, stroking it gently, looking at her with eyes full of heartache: "

Sometimes, we need to lower our moral sense a little bit, otherwise it will be very tiring. I know you don't want to hurt Chengzhou again, but you are much more open-minded now. Mom doesn't think you are a child who dwells on trivial matters. You just said that you can't completely ignore Xingyi's shadow to love someone, so don't do it. There was such an excellent and dazzling person in your life. Is it possible to expect you to forget it? "

Li Er shook his head.

impossible.

She really could not forget him, she would never forget him in her entire life, and he would always have a place in her heart .

" Isn't that right? You can't forget it, and no one will force you to forget it. Who doesn't have an ex? If someone forces you to forget it, it's because the other party is unreasonable, right? It's not amnesia. How can you ask for it? Did you forget? "

Li Youhui held her hand with tears in his eyes: " Mom, I understand what you mean. I don't know if He Chengzhou will mind after he regains his memory, but I do. I even sometimes have He has lost his memory, and I don't want to irritate him. I even hope that he will never think of that memory. I hope that he will live a better life than me. "

" That's just your own opinion. He may not necessarily have a better life than you. "

Li Ruhua said: " I can tell you clearly from my experience of eating twenty more meals than you, Chengzhou is definitely still thinking about you, he has not let it go at all. Do you know that he came to my house to see me twice and asked me not to tell you? Putting aside the connection with you, what relationship do I have with him? "

" Besides, during the years you were together, you could count the number of times you came home on one hand. In the first two years, he was abroad and didn't even come home. I barely spoke to him, so how could he be that familiar with me? "

" Ner, not really. "

" Think about it. "

Li Ruhua's words seemed to suddenly wake her up. Li Er recalled their previous interactions, and more and more doubts came to her mind.

He Chengzhou talked to her about the progress of the girl he liked every day, but she had never seen the girl he was talking about.

When a doubt is cleared up, it is like untying a knot, and all thoughts are strung together into a straight line.

She was being harassed in the bar, why did she happen to meet Gu Jinyun, why did Gu Jinyun follow her out and never come back, why did a Mr. Zhou who passed by and complained about the injustice suddenly appear, why did Mr. Zhou happen to be sick and couldn't see her.

A Mr. Zhou whom she had never met and whom she had no impression of, a Mr. Zhou who had a crush on her , a Mr. Zhou who always spoke and acted gently.

A Mr. Zhou who looks like He Chengzhou.

Zhou Muli.

Zhou Muli.

Who is " Zhou " and who is " Li " , the answers are almost obvious.

Li Er covered her mouth, hot tears falling on the back of her hand.

—

The piano store is currently recruiting students, and today He Chengzhou went to discuss a long-term cooperation with the principal of a well-known public elementary school nearby.

He undertook the project of training preparatory members for the school's wind orchestra, and in this way recruited the first batch of students for the music store.

In previous years, the school outsourced small-class training. However, this year, a conflict arose with the cooperating piano store, so the cooperation was suspended. He Chengzhou just took advantage of this opportunity.

The negotiations were not easy, and his personal aura had almost no effect. In the end, he had no choice but to use the help of an old senior in the circle to ease the relationship and make some concessions before the cooperation was successfully negotiated.

Passing by a piano store, He Chengzhou pulled over and wanted to go in to take a look.

As soon as he got off the car, he was attracted by a scene not far away and stopped to look in the direction of the door.

A delicate and pretty little girl, about seven or eight years old, was walking in with a taciturn boy beside her: " Brother, please buy me another piano. "

The boy stopped and shook his head: " No, we already have one at home, but we hardly use it. Why should we buy a new one? "

" elder brother. "

The girl stamped her feet, pursed her lips, and the pearl beans fell down.

The boy shook his head helplessly, holding her hand, and two figures, one big and one small, walked in.

He Chengzhou frowned. He didn't know why. Although it was a very warm scene, he felt it was a bit dazzling and there was a slight pain in a corner of his heart.
strangeness.

Maybe it's because he wasn't so harmonious with his brother when he was a child.

If he had acted like this when he was a child, He Jinzhou would have punched him to death, and he would have shown his straight male attributes and complained to him seriously with a stern face: " He is a boy, he is so disgusting. "

Thinking of this scene, He Chengzhou felt a chill.

Why should he, the brother, be given a younger sister?

Suddenly remembering that he hadn't chatted much with Li Er today, he took out his cell phone from his pocket, turned it over and glanced at the back of the phone case. The name [He Chengzhou] was written on it.

He silently put it back in his pocket and took out his cell phone from another pocket.

He sent a message to Li Er: [Can I invite you to complete a song with me?]

He Chengzhou has already listened to the demo of "Warm Summer" and the arrangement work has been completed. He has practiced for a long time and will go to the recording studio this Sunday.

He deliberately left time for two monologues in the prelude, and he wanted Li Er to record this part.

On the day they met, he put this song on the shelf as a gift.

—

He Chengzhou no longer lives in their previous wedding house. Li Er asked Jiang Yining about He Chengzhou's current address, and she was driving there.

We encountered a car accident on the way and the traffic jam lasted for a long time, so long that the drizzle formed lines and hit the car windows, and small puddles accumulated on the ground. It took Li Er more than three hours to complete a one-hour journey, and he arrived at around eight o'clock.

She parked the car randomly aside and searched for the umbrella in the car for a long time but couldn't find it. So she simply held the bag on her head and ran to the door of his apartment in the rain.

She rang the doorbell.

The rain wet her clothes half-way, and the water slid down her neck into her clothes through the collar, wrapping around her body in an unruly posture . A few strands of hair on her forehead dangled between her eyebrows, and the tears and rain on her face were mixed together and could not be distinguished.

He Chengzhou was working out. When he heard the doorbell ring, he wiped the sweat from his forehead with a towel and ran to open the door.

As the door opened, wind and rain rushed in. Li Er, who was half soaked by the rain, stood in front of the door, staring at him blankly with her bright eyes.

" Are you Zhou Muli? "

Her voice trembled slightly as she looked into his eyes and asked him bluntly.

Chapter 35 Almost

The raindrops hanging on the eaves could not bear the gravity and fell onto Li Er's head, then flowed down with the tears and fell straight to the ground.

Li Er stood at the door in a state of near embarrassment, looking into his eyes with wet eyes , waiting for the answer that was almost 100% certain.

He Chengzhou pursed his lips and was speechless for a while . After a while, he leaned down slightly to hold her hand and said softly: " It's cold outside , let's go in first. "

" He Chengzhou, don't. "

Li Er pulled away from his hand and shook her head: " I want to hear the answer, you tell me first. "

As soon as he finished speaking , a clear male voice fell into his ears.

" It's me. "

He said.

These two simple words made Li Er feel as if he had fallen into a place where cold wind and blazing fire intertwined.

She seemed to hear the sound of her heart being torn apart , as if countless sharp knives were cutting deep into her heart, trying to find some hidden corner in her heart , and then magnifying it infinitely bit by bit.

She lowered her head and covered her cheeks with her hands . Her palms were soon wet with tears, which rushed out from between her fingers and she choked with sobs.

" Why. "

Li Er collapsed to the point where she couldn't even finish her words . He Chengzhou couldn't bear to see her cry, and coupled with the torture of wanting to get close to her but not being able to for more than a year, his eyes suddenly turned red.

He gently put his arm around her shoulders and held her in his arms . The warm touch in his arms was so real that he could hardly believe it.

Even though he hadn't touched her for more than a year , he still remembered the feeling of holding her in his arms.

" Why is it always you? "

Li Er clutched the fabric on his chest tightly , and her hands couldn't stop shaking because of the force.

He Chengzhou hugged her tighter, greedily clinging to the embrace that seemed like it would disappear at any second. He said nothing and did not hide, but continuously passed the warmth of his body to her without any error.

" What do you want me to do? "

Li Er burst into tears, her voice muffled by a ball of cotton: " He Chengzhou, what do you want me to do? What should I do? "

" I hope you like me. "

He Chengzhou whispered in her ear, his suppressed emotions collapsing: " It's okay to start over, but I'm afraid you'll deliberately distance yourself from me and not give me any chances. Can you please stop hiding from me? "

Her throat gradually loosened and Li Er burst into tears. Tears flowed down her face.

Li Er cried for a long time, and thunder and rain suddenly rushed down. He Chengzhou covered her ears with his hands, isolating her from all the sounds from the outside world. Li Er's hands gently wrapped around his back little by little, from tentatively to firmly hugging.

Li Er forgot how He Chengzhou finally brought her into the house.

After my vision became blurred, my mind seemed to be a little unclear. I couldn't remember what he said. I just remembered nodding and shaking my head.

Until He Chengzhou walked out of the bedroom, holding a set of clean and fragrant clothes in his hands: " I'll help you adjust the temperature of the bath water. There are no clothes for you here. Why don't you wear mine first? "

My eyes were already swollen, and from crying so much, they were so sore that I could hardly open them.

Li Er was slow to react and looked up at him, only to find that his eyes were also red.

He Chengzhou felt a little annoyed when she suddenly looked at him with innocent and tearful eyes. He didn't know why he was shy. His ears turned red, he rolled his Adam's apple and looked away.

Li Er said " OK " , took the clothes from him, stood up and walked straight to the bathroom.

He Chengzhou couldn't hide the smile on his face. He didn't follow him, but he knew he couldn't rush. He just said behind him, " There are things in there. Be careful not to slip. "

Li Er turned back and looked at him seriously and said, " I know. I will be careful. "

The bathroom door was closed. He Chengzhou stared in the direction of the bathroom for a long time, counted down a few seconds in his mind, made a cheering gesture, jumped towards the sofa, and hummed the tune of "Warm Summer".

He has been practicing these past few days and has memorized the lyrics.

Li Er just showered and came out. She couldn't find the hair dryer, so she came out to ask He Chengzhou where the hair dryer was, and then she heard singing coming from the sofa. She walked over, and He Chengzhou was still humming a tune softly, not noticing that there was someone behind him at all.

Li Er listened quietly to him singing the whole song. She didn't understand it at the beginning, but when she heard the climax, she realized that he had arranged that melody into a song. Suddenly remembering that He Chengzhou asked her if she could complete a song with him, Li Er's heart was inexplicably choked up again, and she asked in a low voice: "He Chengzhou, is this the song you are talking about?"

Following the sound, He Chengzhou got up from the sofa and unconsciously looked at her for a few times. Seeing that the T-shirt that fit him perfectly was worn as a skirt by Li Er, his heart was inexplicably burning with anger. He scratched the back of his head and explained haltingly: "Well, it's this song. I was originally planning to wait for that ... I met you under that ... Zhou Muli's identity and then put this song on the shelves as a gift for you. As a result ... you found it in advance."

"It's quite nice. It's the impromptu melody you sang in front of the flower shop at noon that day." Li Er said.

"Yes." He Chengzhou nodded: "The name of this song is 'Warm Summer'. The warm color is you, the summer is also you, and the whole song is you."

"Shall I sing it to you?"

"I have just finished listening."

"I don't understand romance."

He Chengzhou said: "You should say you didn't hear it all, and then let me sing it for you."

"I didn't hear it all." Li Er said in seconds.

...

The conversation changed quite quickly.

He Chengzhou felt a little reluctant and waved his hand: "Forget it, I'll go to the recording studio another day and sing it for you. Oh, by the way."

He cautiously asked again: "Can you ... sing this song with me?"

"But my singing is a little awful." Li Er said.

"Nonsense, it's the sound of nature."

"..."

Li Er nodded, sweet and sweet: "As long as you don't mind."

He Chengzhou: "I don't mind, I don't mind."

Li Er said "hmm", paused for a few seconds, and then asked: "He Chengzhou, you have always been by my side, right?"

"No, not really."

He Chengzhou pretended to be calm and swallowed his saliva, lowered his head, and explained: "It was when you were about to leave for your trip that I had that ... thought, idea. I can't just sit and wait, what if you have a romantic encounter during your trip? I originally

wanted to send a message in a bottle to be a pen pal, but I accidentally did something brave and became an online friend ..."

His voice became lower and lower, and in the end he didn't even dare to look into Li Er's eyes. Li Er had never thought that the drifting bottle had something to do with him, and he widened his eyes slightly: " So, did you throw that drifting bottle too? How did it land in my hand so accurately? "

Her thoughts were dragged back to that day, because it was the most unlucky day in her travel career: " Did you splash water on me? "

Li Er didn't mean to blame her, she just wanted to know if there was any connection between the message in the bottle and the incident that splashed water all over her.

" You can't accuse me of this! "

He Chengzhou raised his chin and quickly retorted. Anyway, he might as well sell out Gu Jinyun to clear his name: " Gu Jinyun was the one who splashed you with water on the motorboat. I didn't ask him to do that. I only asked him to secretly throw the bottle to the shore. "

" It's okay, I'm just asking. "

Li Er shook his head and said, " I'm not angry. "

" So ... do you have a girl you like? " Li Er asked again.

He Chengzhou replied immediately: " Yes. "

" Then ... she, then you, then ..."

Li Er's mind was in a mess, she was talking incoherently and didn't know what she wanted to ask. He Chengzhou answered all her questions with one sentence: " It's you. "

Li Er lowered his eyelashes, pursed his lips tightly, and kept scratching with his fingers.

When He Chengzhou was about to speak, Li Er suddenly raised her bright eyes and looked at him, her lips slightly moving, as if she wanted to say something but hesitated.

He Chengzhou stopped talking and wanted to hear what she had to say first.

Li Er bit his lower lip until it turned white. He looked at the sincere and passionate eyes in front of him, curled his fingertips, and lowered his eyes with a little guilt.

" He Chengzhou. "

Li Er called his name softly.

" Yes, I am. "

He Chengzhou responded to her softly, his eyes following her all the time, waiting for her to speak out after she hesitated.

Li Er didn't know how to describe her feelings at the moment. She suddenly felt a little greedy and wanted to try to accept him, but she felt guilty in her heart. She felt that she had gone too far and bullied him while he had lost his memory.

She didn't have the courage to tell others about " the substitute " and wanted to conceal her crime completely.

Li Er lowered her head, He Chengzhou smiled, touched her head, and asked her: What do you " you ,In front of me .I can accept both good and bad things ?want to tell me don't have to think too much about what you say and do . "

" I ..."

Li Er's nose felt sore and tears welled up again. He Chengzhou said " Ouch " with a hint of helplessness, wiped the tears from the corners of her eyes with his calloused fingertips, pushed her onto the sofa, and went to get a clean towel and some ice cubes.

" Stop crying, your eyes are so swollen. "

He Chengzhou wrapped ice cubes in a towel and gently covered her eyes: " You hold it down yourself. I'll get the hair dryer. Your hair is still wet after standing for so long. "

" good. "

Li Er raised her head and spoke in a crying voice.

Halfway through the walk, He Chengzhou came back and took her hand: " There's no power outlet outside, come with me into the bedroom. "

Li Er followed him in. She tried to restrain herself, but she still couldn't control herself. She put ice cubes on her eyes and cried quite loudly.

He Chengzhou finally understood what it meant when he said girls are made of water.

Still the same as before, crying at the slightest provocation.

He Chengzhou pressed her shoulders and sat her on the chair. He found a hair dryer and plugged it in. He lowered his eyes to look at her shoulders that were shaking from crying: " If you cry again, the compress will be in vain. "

Li Er stopped crying in a second and took a deep breath. People who didn't know her would think she was so angry as if someone owed her eight million and ran away without paying it back.

Li Er tilted her head back and pressed the towel with her hand. He Chengzhou grabbed her hair and blew it dry bit by bit.

" Take the towel down, it's almost time. "

He Chengzhou went to put away the hair dryer, and when he came back to look at her eyes, they were indeed much better than before. Li Er sniffed.

Thinking she was going to start crying again, He Chengzhou made a stop gesture: " Stop. "

" I just want to say something to you. " Li Er said.

" What? " He Chengzhou looked at her again.

" that is ... "

Li Er clenched her fists at her side, bit her lip and looked at him, saying: " I will try to treat you well slowly, but I may need some time to distinguish and confirm one thing. I don't know how long it will take, and I feel that this is unfair to you. I ... do you mind? "

Although He Chengzhou was polite and patient and waited for her to finish her words, his brows had been furrowed for who knows how long. His mind was full of the words " it will take some time " and he didn't hear what came after that at all.

He immediately grabbed her wrist, his brows full of vigilance: " What do you mean by a while? You're not going to run away again, are you? "

" Not this time. " Li Er immediately shook his head.

He Chengzhou breathed a sigh of relief: " That's fine, just don't run away and everything will be fine. I don't mind. "

Li Er continued what he had just said: " However, during this process, you can always regret it. If you meet a girl who is right for you, then – "

Before she could finish her words, He Chengzhou pinched her face as if to punish her: " What nonsense are you talking about? Stop accusing me of something. "

Li Er pushed his hand down, her eyes very serious: " I'm not kidding. "

He Chengzhou looked at her and said, " Li Er, your generosity is a little scary to me. "

" so-- "

He curled his lips: " Let me get a certificate first. I'm afraid you will generously share me with others. You confirm what you need to confirm, but I want a guarantee. "

" ah? "

Li Er didn't understand why he suddenly jumped to the topic of getting the certificate.

Her meaning was very clear. Although she felt guilty about secretly bullying him while he was losing his memory, she didn't want to keep avoiding him and wanted to try to accept him.

This might take time, so she wouldn't easily make a promise to him. But the next second, He Chengzhou wanted to get married with her.

He Chengzhou saw her stunned look, his face was calm and his heart was not beating: " What? I just want the most basic protection. What have I done wrong? "

Li Er came back to his senses and shook his head in denial: " You are right, but no, I just want to confirm this. It would be irresponsible to get a marriage certificate with you casually. I am afraid of hurting you. "

" Just don't be so responsible, okay? "

" No. " Li Er said.

" Really? "

He Chengzhou refused to give up. After finally making some progress, he had to think of a way to tie her down completely.

Li Er insisted: " No. "

Thinking that there was plenty of time, He Chengzhou stepped back and said, " Well, just don't leave me and run away again. Swear. "

Li Er obediently raised three fingers and promised earnestly: " I swear I won't run away. "

" Run again? "

Li Er blurted out: " The whole family will die. "

" ah " in a dragging tone, looking dissatisfied.

Li Er asked him seriously: " What's wrong with you? Don't you like this oath? Can I change it? "

He Chengzhou closed his eyes, nodded, hummed, and then said: " After all, I am also a member of this family. Don't forget that I am your fiancé, and a fiancé is equivalent to half a husband. "

He took advantage of his amnesia and started to act like a complete rogue. All the things others told him that he had no memory of were of no consequence to him.

Anyway, he didn't remember that he and Li Er had called off their engagement. That was what others told him, so he refused to admit it.

Take advantage of her and bully her.

" Since a fiancé is half a husband, then how about—— "

He paused and said, " Call me husband? "

Li Er was stunned for a moment.

He Chengzhou didn't know if he deliberately didn't understand the hidden meaning in her words or he didn't listen at all. This development didn't seem right ...

The author has something to say:

Zhou Zhou, who was kept in the dark, said: He is playing rogue and bullying her.

Er Er's inner thoughts : Well ... it's not certain who bullies whom, so I'll just say " I'm sorry " first.

It's a little sweet, and there won't be any more abuse, but there is still a plot to go. Er Er's knot is one aspect, and the He family is also a hurdle ~

This chapter gives everyone a red envelope ~

Chapter 36 Almost

Since Li Er didn't scream , He Chengzhou kept using various methods to tease her.

Including but not limited to coquetry and threats.

Although this face is so good that nothing he does would look out of place, Li Er still couldn't stand how clingy he was.

This made her occasionally feel as if they had exchanged souls.

It turns out that amnesia can also change a person's personality.

Li Er shuddered and immediately turned around to get clothes from the dryer on the balcony.

He Chengzhou chased after her , stood in front of her , locked his eyes on her , and walked backwards following her steps: " Where are you going? "

Li Er glanced at him and said indifferently: " I want to change clothes and go home . I don't want to call you ..."

She pursed her lips , feeling that the name was too embarrassing to say.

" What don't you want to call me? " He Chengzhou pretended not to understand and teased her on purpose.

When Li Er didn't say anything, he started to act like a spoiled brat again: " If you don't say anything, I won't let you go. "

Li Er clenched her fingertips, lowered her head and whispered: " Husband. "

Time stood still miraculously.

A few seconds later , seeing Li Er's ears burning red as he realized he had been fooled , He Chengzhou laughed unceremoniously , in a clear and childish way.

When he smiled, the whole world seemed to be filled with sunshine: " Li Er , you just screamed. "

Realizing that he had been tricked , Li Er stamped his feet in anger , clenched his fists tightly, and spoke each word with gritted teeth: " I. Didn't. Scream! "

He Chengzhou was touched by her cute look , and immediately changed his expression , saying perfunctorily: " Oh, I know, you didn't call me, you didn't call me , I was hallucinating , I'm sorry. "

Li Er didn't want to pay attention to him anymore . She let out a long sigh, walked past him and continued walking towards the balcony.

Be sure to download a national anti-fraud APP when you go home . You can avoid telecommunications fraud, but you cannot escape He Chengzhou's ever-changing " deception "

He Chengzhou blocked her way a few more times, but no matter how he tried to persuade her, he still couldn't stop Li Er from leaving.

He thought that he couldn't rush things. Although he wanted to stick to her all the time, he could only force himself to put aside the idea of keeping her for the time being.

Li Er changed her clothes and put his T- shirt neatly into a bag. She smiled and said, " I'll return it to you after I wash it. "

" Why do you have to separate them so clearly? I'll just wash them. " He Chengzhou reached out and grabbed them.

" No, no, let me wash it. " Li Er pulled back and refused to give it to him.

He wanted to continue pulling, but suddenly he remembered something, his eyes flashed, he loosened his hand, and even pushed her into his arms: " Then you wash it. "

You have to return it after washing.

We will meet again.

The situation opened up and Li Er invited him on a date.

Li Er didn't think much about it and put away the bag: " It's raining outside, and the North Outer Ring Road is open. I'll leave first. I'll drive myself, so you don't have to send me off. "

He Chengzhou convinced himself in his heart that since he had the T- shirt as a connection, he wasn't afraid that she would run away again, so he nodded.

But he still overestimated himself.

No matter before or now, he still couldn't bear to watch Li Er's back as he walked away from him little by little and out of his sight.

My heart was beating fast for no reason.

He ran over on the whirlpool and suddenly put his arms around her waist from behind.

He bent down and buried his head deeply in her fair neck, with a desolate look in his eyes.

My waist was restrained and my breathing seemed to be robbed in an instant.

Li Er slowly pulled the hand away from her waist and turned to look at him. He Chengzhou's eyes were filled with tears. He gently pulled her hand and shook it left and right a few times, almost begging: " Don't go back, okay? I'll stay in the guest room and you can stay in the master bedroom. "

lust in his eyes , they were still clear and pure, and his words were extremely pious.

" I'm not being a hooligan. "

He Chengzhou looked at her with a serious look in his eyes. " After we separated, every time I went back to our wedding room , it was like a torture. You infected me. Every time I went back, I couldn't help crying. I've lived here alone for a few months. I stay here all the time except for work. I cook by myself, practice piano by myself. Every day is very full, but I still miss you whenever I have free time. I filled the house with furniture, but this house is still cold, like a giant container without temperature. "

A corner of my heart suddenly collapsed slightly, and Li Er smiled: " I already said I won't leave again. "

Her throat was dry, her eyelashes were wet and trembled a few times, and she suddenly wanted to reach out and touch his head, so she gently stood on tiptoe.

Seeing this, He Chengzhou immediately bent down and lowered his head to let her touch him. They were standing right under a street light, and the soft light shone on the top of his chestnut head, making him as obedient as a big golden retriever.

This familiar action seemed to open a mechanism in Li Er's brain.

Li Er's smile froze, and he was speechless for a few seconds before he asked softly, " He Chengzhou, are you ... are you the rabbit doll? "

" yes. "

He Chengzhou admitted it readily, his smile was somewhat bitter, yet also somewhat joyful, with a soft luster in his eyes: " Every character you can think of and want to ask me about is me. "

He counted the roles he had secretly played: " There was the friend who loved someone and needed your help in making plans, the mute worker hiding under the bunny doll costume, the drifting bottle pen pal who failed to become your friend, Mr. Zhou who had a crush on you for many years, and me who is standing in front of you at this moment, greedily wanting to occupy every corner of your heart. "

The more he talked, the sadder he felt. He Chengzhou sniffed and chuckled, " A grown man doesn't like sentimentality. Anyway, you're still mine. "

" Stand here for a moment while I go back to get something. "

After saying that, he turned and ran away. Li Er looked at his back with sore eyes.

After a while, He Chengzhou came out holding a big bag.

He said from a distance : " Go, go, go, open the door quickly so I can put my things in. "

Li Er unlocked the car and ran over to open the back door for him.

" What are these? " She looked at the bag curiously.

He Chengzhou put the bag on the back seat and clapped his hands: " These are my winter clothes. It's summer now, so I don't need them. I'll leave them with you first. Please keep them for me. "

" This bag is worth over a million. I will return one piece for each date. If you don't return it, I will freeze to death this winter. I mean what I say. "

Li Er didn't know whether to laugh or cry, her eyes were a little hot, she said: " For the sake of conscience, I can't freeze you to death. "

snorted softly , and said proudly, .You decide for yourself " If you want to freeze me to death, I can't do anything about it. "

" Okay, I'll take it. "

Li Er smiled.

Before leaving, Li Er suddenly thought of something, lowered the car window and asked him: " He Chengzhou, do you really like cats? "

" Yes, I had one when I was abroad, but I stopped having one after the cat died. "

Li Er thought about it, then sighed with regret and asked " , him Is it a boy or a girl? What breed? "

He Chengzhou laughed: " Why ask about gender? It's a little male cat. You go first. It's going to rain again on the road. Let's chat on WeChat and I'll send you a photo. "

Li Er said " Oh " : " Then I'm leaving. Goodbye. "

" See you tomorrow. "

He Chengzhou waved his hand and watched the car turn the corner. The headlights became a faint dot of light in his sight.

Li Er arrived home forty minutes later and Li Ruhua was still waiting for her in the living room.

" Er Er, are you back? " She finally breathed a sigh of relief, her heart settling down.

Li Er was not in a good condition when she went out just now. She was scared and as anxious as she was on that rainy night. Although she knew she was going to find He Chengzhou, she had no idea where to start.

Li Er nodded, changed his shoes at the entrance, and walked towards her: " Mom, I'm fine, I just went to look for him. "

She had her hair tied up when she went out, and when she came back her hair was down and she smelled of shower gel.

Seeing Li Ruhua looking at her, Li Er's ears were hot: " Nothing happened, I just got wet in the rain, so I took a shower at his place. "

Li Ruhua said " Oh " meaningfully , knowing that she was shy, she stopped teasing her and only asked: " What happened just now? Why did you run away suddenly? What did I say that made you think of Chengzhou? "

Li Er sighed heavily, raised his eyes to look at her, and said in a faint voice: " Mom, the interesting netizen I talked about with you this afternoon is He Chengzhou. "

Li Ruhua's expression remained calm. Although she had not guessed it, she was not surprised either. She continued to listen to Li Er's story.

Li Er continued: " Also, you are right. He Chengzhou really doesn't have a girl he likes. He has been pretending all the time and has been with me in various unexpected identities. His persistence ... makes me feel a little distressed. "

" So, what is your situation now? " Li Ruhua asked.

Li Er is a person who easily cries. If her tears were pearls, she could build a pearl castle. Sometimes, just a little sadness is enough to make her tears fall uncontrollably.

" Mom, I want to try to love him. I also think it's a bit selfish to go back to him after doing something like that before, but I think like you said, with a lower sense of morality, no one will treat me better than him. I dare not tell him, but I will definitely treat him well. "

Li Ruhua smiled and wiped away the tears from her eyes: " You don't need to explain to me, I am your mother, I will always stand on the same line with you, now that you have made the decision, just move forward and look forward, life can't always stagnate, Chengzhou is indeed a rare good child, but mom still has to remind you in advance that the He family is a hurdle, and this process may not be so smooth. "

" I know. " Li Er's mind was as clear as a mirror. How could she not know the He family's grudge against her? " I'll handle this matter myself. Let me think about it. "

" Well, if you need mom, just tell me. It's okay even if I come to your house in person. "

" That doesn't have to be the case. "

Li Er shook his head: " I will take care of my own affairs. "

" Okay, then mom will go to bed first, you should also go to bed early. "

Li Er nodded.

He Chengzhou sent her a message at the exact moment, still using Zhou Muli's account.

[Have you reached home yet? I'm reporting that you're safe.]

[Xiao Erduo]: I just got home.

【 Ciao 】 : That's good.

Another message popped up from the top, showing that it was a message from He Chengzhou.

[Xiao Erduo]: Aren't you afraid of cutting the wrong number?

After a while, [Zhou Muli] sent her another picture.

It is a photo of two phone cases placed side by side, both with a pure black background and two names written on them.

【 This way I won't be afraid anymore. 】

Li Er smiled and lay on the sofa with a pillow in his arms: [Is there anyone else at home? How did you take the photo?]

【 Ciao 】 : Use iPad .

[Zhou Muli]: My third account is ready.

One message after another, and he took turns replying from two accounts. Li Er didn't know if he was showing off, but she felt a little dizzy.

Li Er sent a dizzy expression: [I beg you, please fix the account.]

[Zhou Muli]: This one today.

【 Ciao 】 : This for tomorrow.

[Zhou Muli]: The day after tomorrow.

...

Li Er didn't reply to him. He put the phone aside. His left hand represented Zhou Muli and his right hand represented He Chengzhou. He whispered to himself, " A little bit of beans, two buckets of rice. The monk is not here. Please go first. "

After clicking, he resolutely deleted [Zhou Muli] and only left [He Chengzhou]'s account.

When she was typing and preparing to tell him, He Chengzhou asked her first: [Why did you delete me?]

Li Er explained seriously: [I'm almost fainting, and deleting one will take up less memory.]

He Chengzhou poked at her avatar with his fingertips. The avatar shook and a line of words popped up.

[I patted " Guaibao "' s wallet and said: Support me for life.]

Li Er forgot when he set up this "pat, pat" text.

She said: [I just did this to follow the trend at the time. I don't play this.]

After a while, He Chengzhou said: [I don't usually play either. Please tap my profile picture a few times so I can see what my copywriting is. I have forgotten it.]

Li Er poked it a few times obediently, and when he saw the line of words that popped up, there were only two words in his mind –

Fraud.

He must have just changed it.

The note she gave He Chengzhou was a formal name.

Therefore, this sentence seems particularly formal.

[I patted " He Chengzhou " and called him: Husband.]

Chapter 37 Almost

Li Er found that his living habits had deteriorated , first of all, he had an irregular work and rest schedule. He used to go to bed early and get up early, but now he not only stayed up late but also liked to sleep in.

So when He Chengzhou came early the next morning, she was still lying in bed unconscious. He Chengzhou didn't sleep much that night , and always felt that all this dream was a little unreal.

He came to the door and waited at 5:30 , but was afraid of disturbing others too early , so he stayed in the car until 7 o'clock, then came in with bags of gifts.

Li Zeye woke up early. Li Ruhua was playing with the child , and the confinement nanny was making milk.

Li Ruhua was born with insufficient milk supply . Even though she hired a lactation consultant at a high salary and provided nutritious meals, she was able to barely hold on until her baby was six months old when she was weaned.

The confinement nanny opened the lock of the fence, handed over the bottle of milk at the right temperature , sat cross-legged on the crawling mat , and took the child from her hands.

When Li Ruhua was yawning and about to go back to the bedroom to wash up , the doorbell rang.

" Who is it, so early? " Li Ruhua muttered as she walked over.

, who was smiling brightly . He Chengzhou smiled just right and called sweetly, " Auntie. "

Li Ruhua tucked the loose hair behind her ears , straightened her appearance a little, smiled and made way for her: " Chengzhou , come in first. "

Seeing him carrying a lot of bags in both hands , Li Ruhua said , " Look at you kid, you come here and you bring something with you . The toys I bought for Ze Ye last time are still as good as new , and you bought new ones again. "

" Auntie, it's okay. " He Chengzhou said, " They are just some small things, not worth much money. "

He Chengzhou put the gift aside, changed his shoes at the entrance, and looked over the fence at Ze Ye who was nestled in the confinement nanny's arms, drinking milk from a bottle. Her little fists were chubby and her long legs were staring dishonestly.

It has been four or five months since he last came. The little guy is still young and should not remember him, but he is not afraid of strangers. He just stares at him curiously with his big watery eyes while drinking milk.

He Chengzhou was afraid that he would choke on the milk, so he wanted to make a face to amuse him, but gave up the idea.

Staring at this little face that looked exactly like Li Er, his eyes softened.

Just as he was lost in thought, Li Ruhua took a cup of hot water and patted his shoulder: "

Chengzhou, you are here to look for Er Er, right? The child is still sleeping in. Why don't you go upstairs to look for her? It's in the room on the right hand side of the first floor. "

He Chengzhou collected his thoughts and walked towards the sofa. He smiled softly, sat down on the sofa with his back straight, and covered the cup with his bony hands, warming his slightly cold hands with the temperature of the hot water: " Let her sleep. If she doesn't sleep well, she will have a bad temper. It's still early now. I'll go up to find her later. "

" You go up. "

Li Ruhua smiled and said, " When I woke up last night, I heard Er Er still laughing at around 1 a.m. I don't know if she was watching a TV series or doing something else. If you don't wake her up, she can sleep until noon. "

" It's okay. I'll wait and let her have a good sleep. "

He Chengzhou insisted again and again, and Li Ruhua didn't say anything else.

He Chengzhou and the recording teacher adjusted the time to nine o'clock this morning yesterday.

Thinking that the girl had to pack up before going out and it would take nearly twenty minutes on the road, He Chengzhou had no choice but to go up and call her until eight o'clock.

and tiptoed to the bedside under the warm orange light . He looked at Li Er, who was sleeping peacefully, with a soft luster in his eyes.

Her habit has not changed. She still likes to have some light when sleeping, just like before.

Glancing in the direction of the door behind him, He Chengzhou supported himself on the bed with his hands, leaned over and carefully moved closer to her lips, little by little. When he was about to touch them, he stopped. The room was so silent that it seemed that only her long, steady breathing and his violent, frenzied heartbeat could be heard.

A smile appeared on the corner of his lips, and then he moved closer, lowered his head and pressed a hot kiss on her lips.

Li Er felt it, licked his lips, turned over and rubbed his eyes.

While she was still conscious, He Chengzhou got playful and quickly shook her shoulders: " Get up, get up, you're going to be late for school. "

Li Er got up from the bed in a daze. Before he even opened his eyes, he pulled back the quilt out of habit. It was as if he had really returned to his high school days, when he had to be woken up manually every day. He kept muttering, " Open your eyes, open your eyes . You'll be punished by standing in the corner for being late for morning self-study. "

The voice was soft and sweet, and he was so obedient. Just when He Chengzhou was about to say something, he saw that the person who had just encouraged him had changed his position and lay back on the bed, without making any sound.

He Chengzhou thought it was really late, and he felt bad to keep the teacher waiting, so he started to call her seriously, leaning over to her ear and imitating that emotionless mechanical voice: " Lazy bug, get up, lazy bug, get up, lazy bug. "

Li Er acted like a spoiled child and pulled the blanket over her head. She frowned and said coquettishly, " Brother, please sleep for another five minutes. "

He Chengzhou whispered " Okay " , then sat by the bed and waited for her for five minutes. When the five-minute limit was up, he continued to call her, and this time he really didn't let her go. He pulled open the curtains, pulled her into his arms, kissed her forehead, and pinched her fair face: " Baby, get up. "

The remaining sleepiness was completely driven away by his exclusive address.

Li Er woke up instantly, opened his eyes and looked at the handsome face right in front of him. He Chengzhou smiled and poked her head with his fingertips to settle the score with her: " Li Er, why did you stay up late after saying ' good night to her last night ' ? Your mother said you didn't go to bed until one o'clock last night. "

Not sure if she had taken his words into account, Li Er opened her mouth slightly and stared at him blankly, trying to recall what had just happened. After a long while, she bit her lip and said guiltily, " Did I say anything just now? "

" Nothing. "

He Chengzhou laughed: " Just now someone called me brother, and I hope that someone will call me brother more often. "

" Oh, that's good. "

Li Er breathed a sigh of relief, glanced at the time on the bedside clock, and changed the subject to ask him: " Why did you come so early? "

" I wanted to ask you something else. "

He Chengzhou snorted: " I was just about to ask you to go to the recording studio this morning last night. I was typing when you said ' good night . ' You didn't reply to the message I sent you, and I don't know if you saw it, so I came to find you early in the morning. It turns out that you are a little liar. You said ' good night ,clock'at 11 o ' but you went to watch TV series. "

Li Er scratched his head in embarrassment: " I'm sorry, I didn't mean to. I just didn't know how to end the chat, and the drama I've been following was updated, so I went to watch it right away. "

The iPad was still there, and Li Er unlocked it with her fingerprint and showed it to him: " Look, it's this drama, it's so good, I fell asleep halfway through it, so I didn't see your follow-up message. "

" Okay, okay, I don't blame you. " He Chengzhou didn't bother with her: " Get up quickly, do you have time today? "

Li Er nodded and said, " Yes. "

" Then change your clothes and pack up. I'll go downstairs to hug your brother. "

He Chengzhou didn't stay any longer because he knew when to stop. He had gone a little too far just now and was afraid that if he pushed further, she would feel uncomfortable again.

There was an inevitable hint of loneliness in his eyes. The little actions that were normal before now had to be done cautiously and step by step to test the bottom line.

After he left, Li Erji walked to the closet in slippers, pushed it open, and looked at the almost full space inside, feeling troubled.

I didn't have time to clean up yesterday, and I can't just pile He Chengzhou's valuable clothes anywhere. I have to iron them when I get back today and find a special place to put them.

Her eyes fell on a row of clothes. Li Er picked up a one-shoulder plaid short-sleeved top and a pair of dark blue overalls. After going to the bathroom to wash up, she put on some simple light makeup and tied her hair into a bun.

It took her a long time to tie her hair. Her hair was thick and long, and the weather was getting hotter. She was thinking about cutting it shorter and changing her hairstyle.

Time was very tight, and for fear that he would be late and leave a bad impression, Li Er went downstairs at 35 minutes, and arrived at the recording studio just in time, not a minute late.

In the studio, she listened to the song in its entirety for the first time.

" How about it? "

He Chengzhou's eyes sparkled, and he asked her for reward like a child who got first place in the final exam.

Li Er clapped his hands: " It sounds good. "

Afraid that he would feel perfunctory, I deliberately added: " It really sounds good. "

" You sing so beautifully, I think it would be a waste of my time to collaborate with you. "

Li Er didn't want to sing. As far as she could remember, He Chengzhou seemed to have never heard her sing, so he didn't know that she couldn't sing in all five tones.

She didn't want to scare him by raising her voice.

" no. "

He Chengzhou refused: " There was no other way before. Now that you are here, I have to let you sing a song no matter what. "

Li Er shook his head: " No, no, no. "

" Just sing. "

" For the middle part, each person can speak one sentence and then put it together at the end. "

He Chengzhou did not forget to turn around and ask the recording teacher: " Teacher, is this okay? "

The recording teacher smiled and said, " You can sing however you want. There is no such thing as success or failure. "

Although Li Er's voice has not been kissed by God, his musical sense is pretty good and his learning ability is very strong. He memorized the tune after listening to it a few times.

Finally, I had no choice but to try to sing the lines he said while wearing headphones.

She couldn't tell whether the song was good or bad. During the singing, Li Er was carefully staring at He Chengzhou's expression. Fortunately, he looked gentle and indifferent throughout, without any expression of disgust, and kept looking at her with a faint smile.

Seeing that he didn't show any emotion, Li Er thought that she shouldn't be too out of tune. But when she took off her headphones and turned around to see the sound engineer and the sound editor trying their best to hide their expressions but still unable to describe them in words, she tapped her toes on the ground in embarrassment, her cheeks flushed.

He shifted his gaze back to He Chengzhou's face.

He Chengzhou saw her embarrassment clearly, walked towards her and comforted her: "

What's the big deal? No one knows how to do it right from the start. Come, I'll teach you word by word. "

Li Er shook her head, her cheeks flushed, her ears felt hot, and she whispered, " I really don't want to sing anymore. It's embarrassing. "

" Don't worry, no matter how bad their songs are, you are still good. You have to sing. If you don't know how to sing, learn. I will accompany you. "

Li Er was shy and a little troubled, so he started to find excuses to give up: " I don't have the talent, and I don't want to learn. "

He Chengzhou retorted in one second: " If you don't have talent, just work hard. Learn quickly. Teacher Xiao He will teach you. I promise you will learn it. Have you forgotten? "

Li Er muttered: " It seems that I haven't forgotten. "

" If you haven't forgotten, follow me and learn. "

Li Er let out a long sigh.

He Chengzhou wanted to record the best, so he made an appointment for a whole day. Li Er was also forced to stay in the recording studio with him for the whole day, and even had lunch in there. In the end, she almost wanted to vomit after listening to the melody, and she had no appetite for dinner.

He Chengzhou sent her home and originally wanted to stay a little longer, but something urgent happened at the music store. A customer lost something in the store, so he had to go over there.

" Er Er, I have something to do at the piano store, so I'm leaving first. I'll continue to play with you tomorrow. "

Li Er withdrew his gaze from the screen, and immediately changed from a gloomy face to a cheerful mood, his eyes brightened a little, and he nodded excitedly: " Yeah, OK! "

He Chengzhou didn't know whether to laugh or cry: " What's wrong? Are you eager to drive me away? "

" No. "

As soon as he finished speaking, Li Er pushed him out: " Go quickly. "

He Chengzhou: "..."

As he walked out, he said, " I'll take you to the music store tomorrow. "

" I know, I know. Go away and don't stay. "

Obviously, Li Er was not very suitable to hide her feelings. He Chengzhou got into the car full of doubts. After saying goodbye to her, he drove out of the community. Halfway through the car, his cell phone suddenly received a call.

The manager told him that the problem was solved. The customer said he lost his wallet, but it turned out that he left it in his car and never brought it into the store. The surveillance camera didn't even show anyone approaching him. It was the customer who was making trouble all the time.

Now that the problem was solved, He Chengzhou was no longer in a hurry. As soon as he hung up the phone, he looked up and saw Li Er's car turning out of the community not far away .

He frowned. What was Li Er going to do so late?

He didn't doubt her, but he was still afraid that she would leave without saying a word. After thinking it over, he drove after her.

He followed her all the way into an upscale residential area, parked the car under the shade of a tree, and watched Li Er's back disappear at the entrance of the second unit's corridor.

He Chengzhou let out a long sigh.

It's not that easy to leave, it's not that easy to leave.

He muttered a few words, sat down to calm down, felt the summer night breeze coming in from the window, and sweated a little.

He Chengzhou didn't have no trust at all. He didn't plan to stay here any longer. When he was about to leave, he suddenly saw Li Er coming out of the building with a light green portable airline bag in his hand.

After looking carefully for a while, his eyes lit up.

There seems to be a furry little guy inside.

It's a cat.

Something in my heart was touched.

This is ...

Is it for him?

Chapter 38 Almost

Internet celebrity sister Zhou Yu's cat gave birth to two kittens in the spring . They were purebred ragdoll kittens. She wanted to raise one herself, and Li Er asked for the other one.

Last night , He Chengzhou sent her a WeChat message . Although Li Er didn't know much about cats , she could still distinguish several common and highly recognizable breeds.

It turned out that He Chengzhou had lied about being allergic to cat hair. However, he did have a cat when he was abroad , but it died of illness. He was devastated by the cat's death and he didn't have another one due to his busy studies.

Yesterday , He Chengzhou sent her a lot of old videos and photos, and told her some interesting stories about raising cats. It can be seen from his words that he likes cats very much, so she started doing her homework while chatting with him.

I learned that many catteries or pet shops are quite deceptive , so it is best to find someone you know or a professional.

Just when she was worrying , Zhou Yu sent her a video of a kitten being naughty.

Zhou Yu wanted to make friends with her . Although their relationship was not very deep, they always kept in touch.

Zhou Yu is a very straightforward person . He says frankly that he likes to be friends with beautiful women and that he wants to be close to beautiful women.

Li Er likes her personality very much . She thinks she is a little dull, so the few friends around her are all complementary types who are righteous and straightforward.

Zhou Yu was going to do a live broadcast to sell goods , so he couldn't help her move them , and Li Er ran back and forth several times.

Fortunately, she lived on the third floor, so it wasn't difficult. Zhou Yu also gave her a bag of tofu litter, a small bag of cat food, a cat litter box, a cat toy, and a flower collar.

Li Er took the cat into the car and sent a message to He Chengzhou , trying to get information from him in a tactful way: [He Chengzhou , have you arrived home? Remember to report that you are safe.]

She planned to take the cat directly to find He Chengzhou. She had no experience in raising cats and always felt a little nervous. Moreover, Ze Ye was at an age when he was curious about new things, and she was afraid that he would ruin the kitten.

The kitten had just left its old environment and felt insecure. Li Er didn't want to go back and forth, and was also afraid of a stress reaction, so he wanted to send it directly to He Chengzhou. He Chengzhou had just walked out of the community when he received this text message. He curled his lips slightly, hearing the hidden meaning in her words, so he directly told her the information she wanted: [I just came out of the piano store and am going home now. I will be home in about 20 minutes.]

His fingertips paused for a few seconds, and He Chengzhou deleted the last sentence and changed it to " get home in fifty minutes " .

Li Er glanced at the estimated travel time between the two places on Gaode Map. It was about twenty minutes. So he prepared to play with the cat for a while and then walk over slowly at the right time.

She wanted to launch a surprise attack and didn't plan to tell He Chengzhou in advance.

【Xiao Erduo】：『 O ' 』 , oh, it's okay, I'm just asking.

He Chengzhou smiled: [Well, I'll drive first.]

[Xiao Erduo]: Okay, be safe, drive carefully and stay focused.

【Ciao】：Yes, sir.

Putting down his phone, He Chengzhou looked left and right at the traffic conditions. He was originally planning to turn left, but he turned the steering wheel right and walked towards the dessert shop.

He waited in line for twenty minutes to buy a lychee rose. Not wanting Li Er to find out that he had already figured out her intention, he randomly picked a popular berry mousse recommended by the clerk.

Li Er played with the kitten in the car for a while, and before she knew it, twenty minutes had passed. She exclaimed " Ah! " and then reluctantly put the kitten back into her airline bag. He Chengzhou gave her plenty of time, so when Li Er arrived, he had already been home for ten minutes.

When the doorbell rang, He Chengzhou had just tried on his last new piece of clothing. He glanced at the rows of clothes on the sofa and finally kept the fresh and clean white T- shirt he had worn at the beginning.

White T- shirts are yyds .

He changed it quickly, paying attention to his image and not messing up his hair.

After changing his clothes, He Chengzhou scooped up several other valuable pieces of clothing and ran into the bedroom and stuffed them back into the closet, sealing it temporarily.

Not wanting to let Li Er wait outside for too long, he ran over to open the door.

The door had just opened a crack when Li Erhuan jumped in front of him. Her bright eyes seemed to contain a handful of crushed stars, so beautiful that one could not take their eyes away.

She smiled and raised the airline bag: " Clang clang clang, He Chengzhou, this is a gift from me to you, do you like it? "

Even though he already knew it, He Chengzhou was still inevitably stunned for a moment. He had always been nice to her voluntarily, he asked for something in return but was happy to do it.

" I love it. "

He Chengzhou cooperated with her, a hint of surprise flashed across his eyes, and he raised the corners of his lips slightly, and carefully took the gift from her hand.

Li Er smiled: " As long as you like it, take it in first, I'll go get something. "

She turned around and ran to the trunk to move the pile of things. He Chengzhou put the cat into the house first. When he came out, he saw Li Er already moving forward step by step with difficulty.

Her hands were holding the bottom of the cat litter bowl, with a bag of cat litter on top of the bowl. Her right hand was also holding a large plastic bag. Even her eyes could not be seen, and it was unknown how she walked.

He Chengzhou gave a helpless laugh and quickly went over to take it from her: " Small body but big energy, Li Er, you've made it. "

Li Er pursed her lips and said nothing, feeling that it was necessary to give a reminder later.

She is a little petite and her body resistance is not very good, but she is not sickly or weak and she is not so weak that she cannot even move something.

Putting the things aside and closing the doors and windows, He Chengzhou opened the zipper of the airline bag and let the little guy out. He carefully held him in his arms, his eyes soft as a mess.

He has never been able to resist furry things, so he always liked to touch Li Er's head.

The kitten is of very good appearance, and He Chengzhou estimates that its market price will be at least 12,000 yuan.

The hair is pure silk without any color patches or spots. The eye pigment is also very high, and the eyes are turquoise, like a sea of stars.

" Er Er, where did you buy it from? "

He Chengzhou asked.

Li Er shook his head: " I didn't buy it, I asked my friend for it. Do you remember the internet celebrity who randomly interviewed us at the night market? "

He Chengzhou thought for a few seconds and nodded: " Oh, I remember you guys also added contact information, is it her cat? "

Li Er hummed , and gently rubbed the cat's back: " It's her cat's cub, its father and mother are also ragdolls. "

" No wonder, it looks so good, are you guys on good terms privately? "

He Chengzhou smiled and said, " To be able to give it to you directly like this, this must be a life-long friendship. If it were me, I would not be willing to give it away. The market price must be over ten thousand. "

" ah? "

Li Er had no idea: " Is it so expensive? "

" yes. "

Li Er pursed his lips and muttered, " Then I can't just exchange a meal for a micro single digital camera, what should I do? "

He Chengzhou also helped to think of a solution. After a long while, he asked: " Does your friend have any idea of entering the film and television industry? If so, I can introduce her to some senior people in the industry. "

" Hey, you know what, maybe there is. She studied classical dance and seems to have starred in a low-budget web drama. I'll ask her tomorrow. She should be doing a live broadcast now and will probably be busy until very late. "

" What is her live broadcast room? " He Chengzhou asked.

Li Er took out her cell phone from her pocket, opened her live broadcast room and handed it to He Chengzhou.

He Chengzhou glanced down, took out his mobile phone, searched for the live broadcast room, and watched ten carnivals in one go.

Li Er was dumbfounded, and when he saw his name, he was even more dumbfounded.

Small boat.

Li Er was very familiar with this name.

It was the wealthy tycoon who suddenly appeared when she was live-streaming her painting in Haicheng. She was left with a deep impression of him, firstly because he was very generous, and secondly because strangely, she never saw him again in Li Er's subsequent live-streamings.

" He Chengzhou, is Xiaozhou you too? "

Since the vest had been removed, He Chengzhou had no secrets to hide, so he just exposed himself completely to her : " Yes, it's still me. Didn't expect it? Hehe. "

Li Er looked at him for a few seconds, then suddenly said, " He Chengzhou, don't give gifts all the time in the future. The platform will split the profits 50-50. For example, tonight, one carnival made 3,000 yuan, so 10 would make 30,000 yuan. The host will split the profits 50-50 with the platform, and the platform will make a net profit of 15,000 yuan. "

He Chengzhou exited the live broadcast room indifferently, hiding his achievements and fame, turned off the screen, and said calmly: " It's okay, I just like this cat very much. "

After a few seconds, he focused his gaze on her face, curled his lips, and added: " I like this cat you gave me. "

Li Er was so horrified by his gaze that she whispered, " As long as you like it. "

She lowered her eyes to look at the cat and changed the subject: " He Chengzhou, it doesn't seem to have a name yet, please help it give it a name. "

" A name. " He Chengzhou pondered for a few seconds and said, " How about calling me Guaibei? "

" Baby? "

Li Er looked up at him in confusion: " Why do you call me Guaibei? "

" You are my sweetheart, it is my sweetheart, you are all my treasures. "

The air was silent for a few seconds.

Subtle feelings grew as they stared at each other. Li Er awkwardly looked away, stood up, and tightly grasped the strap of his backpack: " It's getting late. I'm leaving first. I'm very tired today. I want to go back to bed early. "

" The kind of sleep where you say ' good night ?and then watch a TV series ' "

He Chengzhou teased her with a faint smile in his eyes.

Li Er's face flushed, she pursed her lips and said nothing, glanced at him, then turned and left.

He Chengzhou remembered the dessert he bought and stopped her while holding the cat: "

Wait a minute, wait a minute, I'll get you something. "

The windows at home were still sealed, and He Chengzhou didn't dare to let the cat go. He held the cat and ran to the refrigerator to take out the dessert he had just bought. In order to clear suspicion, he gave her the portion he bought for himself: " I bought it yesterday and haven't eaten it yet. You can take it all. "

Li Er's back stiffened. She was very familiar with this packaging bag. She lowered her eyes slightly and took it from him with a smile: " Okay, I'll take it. "

He Chengzhou hummed , and whispered: " Okay . "

Li Er pushed open the door and walked away step by step in the soft light . The dim street lights made the shadows of the two people appear particularly long.

Suddenly, she looked down and noticed the tall shadow standing quietly beside her.

She stopped and looked back.

The frustration in He Chengzhou's eyes had not yet been hidden away as he ran straight into her sight.

But the moment she turned back, He Chengzhou immediately suppressed all his emotions, a slight smile appeared on his face, as clean and clear as ever, and his dull eyes were once again filled with stars.

Li Er pursed his lips and walked back to his position step by step.

He Chengzhou said with a smile: " Why did you come back? Don't say you can't bear to leave me. "

Li Er stretched out her hand and gently poked the back of his hand with her fingertips. She didn't say she was leaving. This time she said she was going home first.

He Chengzhou looked at her silently, rolled his Adam's apple, and his eyes felt a little sore. She seemed to be able to see through his sadness.

He didn't say anything, so Li Er poked him again: " Why don't you say anything? "

The moment her fingertips touched the back of his hand again, he immediately pulled back, leaned over and hugged her lightly from a distance, and the night wind blew away the burning heat in his eyes.

He Chengzhou whispered softly in her ear: " Li Er, I want to see you tomorrow too. "

Meow ~

After a few seconds, the sweet baby trapped between them finally couldn't help but vent his dissatisfaction.

Li Er was somewhat embarrassed when she came back to her senses. He Chengzhou immediately let her go. This time he was in a much better mood. He said softly, " Let's go. Drive safely. "

" Well, see you tomorrow. "

Li Er touched the baby in her arms and ran away awkwardly .

He Chengzhou saw through her embarrassment and laughed softly. After Li Er walked away , he took a deep breath at the cat in his arms: " My dear, you are really my lucky star. Daddy loves you. You have to be like your name, be good, and pray every day that you will have a mother as soon as possible. "

The author has something to say:

My dears, happy belated Mid-Autumn Festival . I love you forever. Pen refill ~

Chapter 39 Almost

He Chengzhou called someone to seal the windows early the next morning , and placed an order for a climbing frame and a bunch of small gadgets online overnight.

Guaibei has a gentle temperament, and He Chengzhou established a friendly relationship with it without much effort. It is both well-behaved and clingy.

Before leaving, He Chengzhou put clean water and cat food in its bowl , shoveled out cat litter , hugged the fragrant ball and kissed its head: " Be good and stay at home . I will be back at noon and go to see your mother. "

Guaibei couldn't understand what people said , but she could sense his emotions and rubbed against him gently in his arms.

Li Er woke up early today, but He Chengzhou was late in sealing the windows , so he wasted some time and it was almost ten o'clock when he came to find her.

A familiar license plate number came into her sight . After the car parked steadily on the side of the road , Li Er quickly opened the door and ran into the car . She was almost melting in the sun on the side of the road.

As soon as he got in the car, Li Er leaned over and put his face to the air outlet , letting the cool wind blow away the fine sweat on his forehead , and took small sips of air.

He Chengzhou smiled , lifted her shoulders, and reminded her: " The air conditioner is on , it will be cool in a while , don't stand in the air vent, be careful or you may get a headache or facial paralysis. "

Li Er also knew this truth , so he waved his hand and said, " Don't worry about me for now , just blow for another ten seconds. "

" Ten, nine ..." He Chengzhou opened his lips and began the countdown.

" No, no, no. "

Li Er said: " Please don't count. "

She doesn't like countdowns.

" Then just be obedient and stop blowing after a while. "

Li Er lowered her eyes and said nothing, still doing her own thing. He Chengzhou was afraid that she would get a migraine, so he was about to turn up the temperature a little bit, but Li Er sat up straight and tilted her head to look at him blankly: " Ten seconds have passed. "

" Yeah, are you really obedient? "

He Chengzhou chuckled softly, his tone clearly teasing and doting.

Li Er looked away and ignored him again. She lowered her head and took out a makeup mirror from her milky white wrinkled flower bag to check if her makeup was smudged.

" Beauty, stop looking. "

Li Er blushed again, pushed him and urged him: " Don't look at me, don't talk, just drive. "

" Got it, pretty. "

He Chengzhou ignored her words and acted naughtily on purpose. Looking at her ear tips that were red enough to bleed, he felt very happy. He slightly curled his red lips and waited until she was on the verge of extreme shame before he completely restrained himself.

He Chengzhou really stopped teasing her this time and said seriously: " I'll take you to the music store today. "

Li Er said " hmm " .

" By the way, guess what the name of my music store is? " He Chengzhou asked her.

Li Er frowned slightly and shook his head: " How would I know? This area is too large. "

" It's called Fushi Music Art Center. "

" What does fushi mean? "

" There's a phrase called 'repetition'. Do you know what it means? "

Li Er thought for a moment: " Maybe it's just a repetition over and over again? Every time it returns to the original starting point? "

" That's about it. "

He Chengzhou glanced around at the road conditions, turned a corner, and said softly: " When I opened this music store, I was thinking that you might reject me many times, so I have to change my identity countless times to meet you again, and I am prepared to start over every time. "

" I wanted to call you Zhou Er. " He curled his lips helplessly and bitterly, his voice obviously lowered: " Aren't you afraid that you will notice my intention, so I used the last two characters. Fu Shi doesn't sound good, so the second character is a homonym. "

Li Er's heart was hit hard. After a long while, he raised his eyes and asked him softly: " He Chengzhou, um ... have you ever thought about the day when you regain your memory? "

" No. "

He Chengzhou didn't hesitate for a second, and even shook his head in obvious disgust and fear: " It's nothing more than a breakup. I don't want to remember it at all. "

" Don't mention this to me again. What if I remember it? "

My heart ached and the surge of loss came over me again.

He suddenly remembered the sunflower tattoo on her arm. He didn't know whether it was because he felt sad when he thought of the time when Li Er was not by his side, or because he was jealous of the man who made her fall in love with him for a short time.

He didn't want to remember, nor did he want to ask her.

Countless guilt flooded into his heart. Li Er felt his cheeks burning and his heart seemed to be pressed by a heavy invisible boulder.

" He Chengzhou, I'm sorry. "

He Chengzhou didn't want to hear these three words, so he said: " Li Er, tell me quickly that you will always be good to me. "

Li Er pursed her lips, looked at his profile, and said softly: " I will always treat you well. "

He Chengzhou smiled contentedly.

" I heard it, I heard it with both ears. "

The car stopped, He Chengzhou leaned over to unbuckle her seat belt, locked the car door, and took her into the piano store.

Stepping into it is like entering a fairy tale wonderland. The overall style is very European retro, with crystal chandeliers and white wall patterns. The lighting is also warm in tone, and any accessories placed casually reflect the elegant style of the owner of the piano store.

He Chengzhou introduced her: " The first floor mainly sells musical instruments. There is also a soundproof drum room there. Let's go over and take a look. "

Li Er followed him to the door of the drum room. There must be someone practicing drums inside. She was embarrassed to open the door and disturb them, so she just stood at the door and listened.

If you listen carefully, you can still hear the strong rhythmic drum beats.

" Your piano store is very beautiful. " Li Er praised sincerely.

He Chengzhou looked at her and suddenly asked: " Do you want it? "

" ah? "

Li Er was confused and didn't realize his hidden meaning. He shook his head and answered seriously: " I am not suitable to give orders to others. I may not be able to manage such a large organization. "

He Chengzhou originally wanted to tease her. If she just said she wanted it, he would say that they would give her all the shares and make her the majority shareholder after they got married. As a result, Li Er didn't react at all, and the plan had to fall through.

After Li Er looked around, He Chengzhou led her to the second floor and explained to her as they walked: " The left side of the second floor is the training area. The teachers are all hired with high salaries. They mainly teach piano and violin. The right side is the practice area. You can practice at your own expense. There are more musical instruments. "

" Then ... won't it be noisy? " Li Er asked.

" The practice rooms are all independent compartments, and they must have been professionally soundproofed. If one instrument is on one floor, the rent is rising in this place where every inch of land is valuable. I'm afraid that every year we will not be able to make ends meet, and our earnings will not be enough to cover our expenses. "

" You don't have any money? "

Li Er raised his voice slightly and asked in a very puzzled and sincere tone.

If she told others that she had no money, everyone would believe her, but if she told others that He Chengzhou had no money, no one would believe her.

" I am very poor. "

He Chengzhou said seriously: " The He family's money is the He family's money, and mine is mine. How much money can a poor pianist like me have? I'm not a big star. Besides- "

Li Er tilted her head, waiting obediently to listen to the second half of his sentence, and ended up hearing He Chengzhou say: " Originally the company said that I should build up my personal image, and enjoy the benefits of being a girlfriend fan with this face, but I ended up getting engaged at a young age by accident. Who could have thought of this, oh. "

Li Er paused for a few seconds and said softly: " I watched your variety show. You have a lot of wife fans on Weibo. Many fans like you. You can eat it if you want. "

He Chengzhou was choked up, not knowing what to say. He tried to hold it back, but couldn't hold it back any longer: " Er Er, can you really not hear the hidden meaning of my words at all? "

" I heard it. "

Li Er said: " I am just stating the objective facts. Many male celebrities still have girlfriends even after they are married. This cannot be stopped. "

He Chengzhou is actually not very keen on the performing arts circle. His fans are basically career fans who have been with him for many years, and his accounts on various platforms are even managed by the company.

He has always adhered to the idea of just doing his best and leaving the rest to the public to judge, and he never reads the comments about him on the Internet.

I don't care about the good or the bad.

I really don't know if there are still girls willing to be so-called wife fans when a guy is already clearly married?

" For example? " He Chengzhou asked.

Li Er smiled: " Actor Lin Jiayan is married, but I am a fan of his wife. "

He Chengzhou: "..."
speechless.

It's better not to ask.

He took the initiative to stop the topic.

There was a call on his phone, He Chengzhou took out his phone from his pocket and motioned to her: " Er Er, I'm going to answer the call over there, you can just watch it, it's okay. "

Li Er nodded.

The practice rooms were all occupied, and one could not see inside from the outside. Li Er did not dare to barge in casually, so he went to the training area and stood outside, trying to secretly take a look at the scene inside through the soundproof glass.

There were children inside who seemed to be around seven or eight years old. The little ones stood obediently by the side, and their height was just enough to reach the height of the piano. There was probably a little girl who fell behind in her studies, and the teacher in a white shirt patiently taught her syllable by syllable.

The little girl was wearing a beautiful floral dress and pigtails. She was wiping her tears while playing the piano.

The teacher was calm and taught over and over again without any impatience on his face.

The sunlight poured through the window into the entire room, covering the teacher and the little girl.

Li Er stared at it in amazement.

She suddenly remembered that she was forced to obtain her certificate by Cheng Xingyi.

Whether it is noon or evening, every day after school is very contradictory.

I want to see him, but I don't want to learn the piano.

Many afternoons when she couldn't take a nap were spent with Cheng Xingyi teaching her how to play the piano, with a lazy beam of light shining down on her head.

The warm sun made her so sleepy that she couldn't even open her eyes. Every time she wanted to be lazy, Cheng Xingyi would harden his heart and scold her with a stern face.

She had no talent at all in playing the piano, but Cheng Xingyi wanted her to have a skill to rely on.

But she really wasn't interested, so she ended up learning to paint.

Later, as her feelings grew, she realized that playing the piano was her only legitimate reason to be close to him.

Cheng Xingyi is always surrounded by glory, outstanding and self-assured, like a god high above.

Li Er was so engrossed in watching that she didn't even hear He Chengzhou calling her.

He Chengzhou patted her shoulder jealously. Li Er withdrew her thoughts and looked at him.

Half of his body was illuminated by the light, his facial lines were soft and clear, and the contours of his eyebrows and eyes were covered with a layer of hazy light and shadow.

" Li Er, Teacher Chen is already 35 years old and has a wife. Don't look at him. Look at me. "

But he was clearly standing in the light.

Li Er was stunned for a few seconds, then suddenly smiled sweetly: " I didn't look at him, he's not as handsome as you, you're the prettiest. "

Huh?

He Chengzhou thought he was not too thin-skinned, but because of her words, countless fireworks blossomed in his heart, and he couldn't help wagging his tail in excitement.

He tried hard to suppress his inner ecstasy, but his clumsy words betrayed him.

" Li Er, why are you suddenly giving me ... sugar – coated bullets ? "

" He Chengzhou, has no one ever told you that you are very pretty? You have long eyelashes and your eyes are amber, so beautiful. "

Every time she said something, the warmth on He Chengzhou's face increased by one degree.

Looking at his stunned and overwhelmed expression, Li You smiled softly and continued: " You look very dazzling on the stage. The food you cook is actually the most delicious I have ever eaten in my life. I just say You can remember these words for a long time, you don't have any bad habits that I hate, you will always be like the warm sun. "

He Chengzhou had been bombarded with sugar-coated bullets and lost his mind. He muttered softly: " Is it the Chinese New Year? "

The syllables were all floating, so unreal that he couldn't distinguish between dreams and reality.

" Not celebrating the New Year. "

Li Er's voice pulled him back to reality: " I'm praising you. "

He Chengzhou shook his head, and his rationality returned instantly. He kept talking about status: " Since I'm so outstanding, would you consider ... possessing me? "

The author has something to say:

hcz : Happy New Year to you all.

Chapter 40 Almost

It was another clearly arranged day . In the evening they went to Longyuan Park to watch the light show.

On the way back, Li Er couldn't resist the sleepiness and fell asleep.

He Chengzhou tilted his head to take a look, silently raised the car window, and reached out to turn off the air conditioner.

Twenty minutes later , the car was turned off and slowly parked downstairs in the community.

He Chengzhou leaned back in his chair , glanced sideways at the figure who was breathing deeply, his eyes were bright and gentle.

The dim street lights and the bright moonlight shone through the front windshield , casting a shadow on her fair and delicate face.

He is very happy and satisfied today.

Li Er praised him, and they went home together to cook at noon. He cut vegetables and cooked, while Li Er helped him wash the vegetables and pass him the seasonings.

In the past, he always tasted the saltiness of the first bite himself , but today, Li Er helped him taste it.

There was an extra set of bowls and chopsticks on the table , and a new member in the family . Countless moments made him feel the warmth of having a family.

Li Er's hair is too long, so I accompanied her to get a haircut in the afternoon.

She had a very cute princess cut , which made her palm-sized face look even more delicate.

Li Er said that the princess cut was a green tea princess cut , and she playfully asked him with a smile in a coquettish tone that made people's scalps tingle, if it tasted like green tea.

Because a lover sees beauty in everything , he thinks everything Li Er does is cute.

When she smiled, his whole world lit up.

The colorful neon lights in the light show reminded him of the grand fireworks when he proposed to her at the amusement park.

He asked Li Er indirectly whether she remembered that she had agreed to his proposal . Li Er neither denied nor avoided the question and said that she remembered.

He half-jokingly said that he would let Li Er propose to him next time. It was just a random remark at first, but he didn't expect that Li Er would respond to him seriously.

said she would take the initiative next time .

With her words as a guarantee , he was so happy that he didn't know what to do the whole night.

Possession or not is only a matter of time .

He is not in a hurry and takes his time.

He Chengzhou laughed softly.

Maybe he dreamed of some bad scene, but Li Er's brows suddenly furrowed slightly in his sleep.

" What's going on? "

He Chengzhou muttered, his tone indescribably gentle.

Just as he reached out his hand to carefully smooth her frown, Li Er suddenly screamed and hit him hard on the back of his hand without warning.

He Chengzhou was too surprised and was completely stunned. He endured the slight numbness on the back of his hand and asked in a low voice: " Er Er, what 's wrong with you? Did you have a nightmare? "

Li Er turned her head to look at him. It would have been fine if she hadn't looked at him. As soon as she looked, she burst into tears, and the sound of " Ah " was even louder than before.

She opened the car door and tried to run, but the seat belt held her back and she couldn't escape. Finally, she hugged her head and shrank back, crying intermittently.

He Chengzhou unbuckled his seat belt, leaned over halfway, held her in his arms, and comforted her: " It's okay, it's okay. "

He himself was confused.

Li Er leaned against the warm chest, tears falling down her face, and her rationality gradually regained.

She just had a dream.

A large patch of sunlight covered the tree-lined avenue, casting mottled spots of light through the gaps between the trees.

A tall figure stood in the middle of the road, bathed in the sun. The man turned around, revealing a handsome and gentle face. He was wearing a thin lavender shirt with a three-dimensional rabbit on his left chest.

He Chengzhou smiled and waved at her: " My dear, come here. "

Li Er moved towards him little by little, and when he was about to get close, the decorated rabbit suddenly came to life.

His figure enlarged several times at an extremely fast speed, his eyes were bloodshot, he smiled evilly, and opened his bloody mouth towards her.

She started to run, but after only a few steps, she was grabbed by He Chengzhou's three or four meter long tentacles, and then she was inhumanely stuffed into a rabbit's mouth, and was chewed up to the point of leaving no residue.

He Chengzhou didn't speak for a long time, and continued to hold her in his arms, allowing her to relax.

When the sobbing gradually subsided, He Chengzhou asked again: " Did you have a nightmare just now? "

Li Er let out a long sigh of anger, moved away from He Chengzhou's arms, and looked at him with wet eyes.

Then, she pointed at him with an innocent look on his face and said, " I dreamed that you turned into a monster and gave me to another monster to eat. "

He Chengzhou didn't know whether to laugh or cry: " Help me, I am innocent, I am an angel, okay? "

" monster! "

He Chengzhou laughed helplessly and consoled himself: " Okay, it's fine. It's a monster, but at least it's me in the dream, not someone else. "

Hearing this, Li Er raised her eyes to look at him, with water droplets still trembling on her wet eyelashes, and her thoughts were in a trance for a moment.

yes.

She dreamed of He Chengzhou.

It seemed that He Chengzhou had never appeared in her dreams in any form.

" Are you sweating on your back? "

While she was stunned, a low-pitched voice climbed up to her ears through the air in the narrow space.

Li Er nodded, tears in the corners of her eyes, and a slight sob in her voice: " Yeah, I'm sweating all over. "

" Stay in the car for a while and get off after the sweat has dried off, otherwise you will easily catch a cold. "

Seeing that she was still a little dazed, He Chengzhou flipped through a set of warm spring photos on his phone and sent them to her.

One wallpaper for each of " your phone, computer, and iPad , make it into a poster and stick two on the wall next to your bed, one on the ceiling, one on the closet, one on the bathroom door, and one on the refrigerator. Nine in total, each with its own function. Look at them more often every day, and you will dream of an angel continent, not a monster continent. " Phew.

Li Er reacted for a few seconds, and couldn't help but cover his mouth and laugh out loud, revealing only a pair of bright eyes with tears in them.

He Chengzhou looked very serious: " I'm not kidding. If you think about me during the day, you will dream about me at night. If you look at me more every day, I will be in your dreams. "

" This set of photos is the most satisfying one I've taken in recent years, and it is still the signature of their photography studio. "

Li Er was flipping through the pictures one by one when He Chengzhou suddenly leaned over and moved his fingertips across the screen to the last picture.

" Guess what's written on this page? "

Li Er lowered his eyes and looked over carefully. He was wearing a pure white thin sweater, and holding an open white leather book in his left hand, which he held over his left chest. He could vaguely see a few English letters arranged on the top of the leather.

Behind him is a forest of cherry blossoms. With his eyes closed and his head slightly raised, he looks relaxed and enjoys the nature.

Since he asked and didn't give any hints, it should be easy to guess the special answer.

Li Er was clever, with a little cunning in his eyes: " I guess it's blank, nothing is written on it! "

" No. "

He Chengzhou shook his head and smiled: " Guess again. "

" ah. "

Li Er muttered softly: " Since there are words, you have to give a hint. "

" Sweet talk. " He Chengzhou said.

" I like you? "

He Chengzhou shook his head and raised the corners of his lips: " Well, no. "

" I love you? "

He Chengzhou shook his head again, the smile on his lips deepening, motioning her to continue: " Well, not really. "

" My favorite? "

He Chengzhou just shook his head and before he could say anything, Li Er said calmly: " I don't want to guess anymore. I'm sweating. I want to go home. "

" You can't do this, Li Er. You're already angry after just a few guesses? "

" This range is too large, I can't even guess it. "

As soon as he finished speaking, He Chengzhou said in a gentle voice: " It's your name. "

Li Er was stunned for a moment.

Isn't he saying sweet words?

Why is it her name?

He Chengzhou seemed to be able to see through her doubts and gave the answer before she asked: " Your name is the most beautiful love word. "

" That's all. "

He Chengzhou smiled and said softly, " You must be very tired today. Remember to go to bed early when you go back and don't stay up late. "

Li Er hesitated for a few seconds and nodded: " Oh, okay. "

Feeling that the sweat on his body had almost dried up, Li Er tilted his head to look at him: "

Then I'll go home first, you drive-- "

He Chengzhou interrupted her with a smile, and continued her words, his tone like a robot chanting, saying exactly what she wanted to say: " Drive safely and pay attention, right? "

He pretended to pick his ears, and said lazily: " My ears are calloused. "

Whether before or now, Li Er always seems to remind him to be careful when traveling.

Especially after I found out he had a car accident.

Li Er pursed her lips and smiled: " Bye. "

" bye. "

After watching Li Er leave, He Chengzhou immediately turned around and went back home, as he had a little guy to take care of at home.

When he arrived at the gate of the community, he picked up a few packages from the Cainiao Station at the last minute.

Just a few minutes after he entered the door, without giving him any chance to catch his breath, the phone call came like a death warrant.

【Brother Chen】's name jumped on the screen.

The agent usually wouldn't call him unless there was something important, so he had a bad feeling in his heart.

I had just picked up the phone and said " Hello " . Before I could even call out " Brother Chen " , my agent's anxious voice came from the other end, with a bit of majestic anger.

" He Chengzhou, as a public figure, you don't even have this much self-awareness. You dragged someone into an alley and beat him up in public? Now the victim has come out to beat you up. The surveillance video of you beating someone up is circulating all over the internet,

and the heat won't go down. Someone is taking the opportunity to throw dirty water on you. That person's threatening email has been sent to the studio mailbox, and the first thing he asked for was five million. What exactly is going on with you? Tell me clearly, and I'll have the public relations department prepare a statement to apologize. "

His expression gradually became gloomy, as if a storm was about to come, and He Chengzhou's breathing became heavier.

He sneered for a long time before saying, " He harassed my fiancée in the bar. Beating him up is good enough. Am I still a man if I remain indifferent? I can cooperate with the studio to issue a statement to explain, but I will never apologize. I don't care about his popularity. He can say whatever he wants. Those who believe him will believe him. As for the five million, he will get it as soon as he wants it. Also, help me contact a lawyer and prepare in advance to sue for extortion. "

" Give him a small amount first. "

He Chengzhou gritted his teeth, his eyes were cold: " Speak nicely first, and ask him to give the rest offline. Hand over the film with one hand and the money with the other. Let the police be ready to arrest at any time. "

——Now he is definitely the only one who has the film, the original surveillance should have been lost long ago, and he will not give a second person the opportunity to share the profits with him.

It saved him some trouble.

Hundreds of people dared to blackmail him, and he had never been threatened in his life. Knowing his identity and still daring to do such a thing, he is either stupid or has someone behind him.

They want to take advantage of public opinion to obliterate him.
dream.

Don't even think about it.

Chen Fei covered the receiver with his hand, walked to a deserted corner, and whispered: " Just do it if you want to, and don't deal with it cleanly. "

It had come to this point, and He Chengzhou didn't want to say anything more, so he sincerely apologized to him: " I'm sorry, Brother Chen, I've caused trouble to the studio. After this is over, I'll take everyone on a trip at my own expense. "

" Let's not talk about this for now. It's not a big deal. I'll draft the statement and send it to you. I'll take care of this. Try to go out less these days, especially today and tomorrow. Stay at home for a while. "

" Okay, got it. "

He Chengzhou said in a deep voice.

" Oh, oh, oh, okay, I'll be right there. "

There was a lot of noise on the other end, with all kinds of voices mixed together . Chen Fei said, " Chengzhou, I'll hang up first. Pay more attention to WeChat messages later. "

Beep beep beep.

The call was hung up.

Gu Jinyun also called, and he spoke in a string of beautiful Chinese: " Damn it, that rascal had the nerve to expose himself. Not only did my brother scold me, but Su Wan also laughed at me. What are you going to do? I have ten thousand reasons to deal with him, but I'm just afraid of causing trouble for you. "

" Jin Yun, don't worry about it for now. Let's deal with one first to test his strength. I suspect someone is backing him up. The surveillance camera captured you and me. I can handle it here. He asked me for five million. "

Gu Jinyun was so angry that he slapped the table, and the coffee in the cup shook and splashed onto Su Wan's face.

" Fuck, this is too much. They're charging him with blackmail. "

Before He Chengzhou could say anything, the cold and threatening female voice came through the megaphone.

" Gu Jinyun, I see you are seriously ill, please sit down. "

He Chengzhou pursed his lips speechlessly, left a word " May you best " and hung up the phone. Before hanging up, he did not forget to remind him of three words.

——School district housing.

He wanted to contact Li Er quickly and tell her not to go out, fearing that some unethical people would follow the clues and target her.

Melodious instrumental music sounded in the car. Li Er glanced at the screen and tilted her head to secretly glance at the man with a stern temperament.

He Jinzhou glanced at her and said, " You answer it. "

He came to pick up Li Er without telling He Chengzhou on the old man's orders, and the meaning was very clear.

Li Er is a smart person. She should understand the reason. Telling He Chengzhou will only put him in a difficult position.

The circle is so small, and Nancheng is also a small commercial city.

He had heard a little about their affairs, but he didn't care.

But no matter what he does, it will be reported to the old man sooner or later .

When He Chengzhou was in low spirits and dropped everything to chase after Li Er, the old man who had always loved him had already shown his dissatisfaction with him.

The maximum tolerance the He family had for him was to allow him to freely choose his interests and hobbies when he was a child, and there was no initial plan to train him in a professional direction.

He and his mother worked hard to overcome all difficulties so that he could have the opportunity to shine in the field he loved.

I'm afraid he will have to make a choice this time.

Li Er picked up the phone and whispered, " Hello, He Chengzhou. "

He Chengzhou said hurriedly: " My dear, don't go out recently. I'm afraid those people will come looking for you. Stay at home for two days and I will deal with it. I'm sorry, did I scare you? "

Li Er shook his head, his eyes red: " It's okay, I'm not scared. Don't worry, I'll take good care of myself and I won't go out. "

" Um. "

He Chengzhou felt guilty: " I will pick you up when the problem is solved. "

" good. "

After a pause, Li Er asked him softly: " He Chengzhou, does your hand hurt? "

He Chengzhou was stunned for a few seconds, then he smiled. Not wanting her to feel any psychological burden, he deliberately said humorously: " It didn't hurt. I was wearing boxing gloves at the time. It should be his face that hurt. "

Sensing Li Er's silence, He Chengzhou softened his voice: " Don't feel guilty, it's okay, it's not your fault . Sexual harassment is punishable. I was doing it to eliminate harm for the people. I saw what you said, but how many girls were afraid of being harassed by him because they were timid? Don't you think this is true? "

Li Er hummed heavily , his nose feeling sore.

She didn't dare to say anything more. If He Chengzhou heard that she was crying, he would drive over without saying a word.

" He Chengzhou, I'm so tired today and want to go to bed. Good night. "

He Chengzhou had no doubt at all: " Good night, go to bed early. "

Half an hour later, the agency issued a statement on his behalf, and at the same time pretended to let the staff contact the person and proceed according to the previous plan.

One million was distributed first, and the rest was traded in offline cash.

One hand hands over the backup, the other hand hands over the money.

After the statement was issued, the company bought some marketing accounts and water armies to lead the trend, and the direction of public opinion changed a lot in an instant.

The one million was successfully transferred to the other party's account, and the relevant chat records and remittance records were backed up and retained.

Gu Jinyun happened to be in Haicheng, and was having a hot relationship with Su Wan, so the remaining doubts were left to him to investigate one by one.

Things seemed to be proceeding smoothly step by step according to plan, but He Chengzhou always had an indescribable feeling in his heart.

This strange feeling didn't have an answer until half an hour later.

Even though such a big thing happened, his family didn't even call to inquire about him.

Normally, they would have scolded him and then tried to persuade him to quit the entertainment industry and join a company.

unless

He Chengzhou tentatively called Li Er. Li Er had just been brought into the old man's study, and his cell phone was left outside in his bag, so the call was not connected.

He Chengzhou was extremely anxious, and it was so quiet that she could even hear her own breathing clearly. She called He Jinzhou again.

He Jinzhou glanced at the name jumping on the screen before answering. He Chengzhou's anxious voice came from the other end: " Brother, where is Li Er? Was he called away by grandpa? "

He Jinzhou has never lied since he was a child. If it was not done by him, he would deny it immediately. His silence almost confirmed his guess.

" I see. "

He Chengzhou hung up the phone, quickly put on his clothes and shoes, ran out with the car keys, and drove towards Xishan Villa.

Chapter 41 Almost

The study was elegantly decorated . The old man sitting there was wearing a dark grey Tang suit with an ancient style. He had a gentle temperament but his facial features were deep and sharp. He was smiling but his eyes were sharp and cold without a trace of warmth.

Jade articles can be seen everywhere , and next to him is a set of valuable tea sets, with steam rising from the teacup.

" Girl Li , come here. "

Li Er swallowed , held his breath and walked towards the old man, his face full of anxious fear. Li Er could count the number of times he had seen him on one hand. Some people have innate temperament and cannot be suppressed.

Just like He Jinzhou , Li Er sometimes didn't dare to look him in the eye.

" sit. "

The old man pointed to the sofa on the side.

Li Er did not hesitate to refute and sat down properly.

" Girl Li , do you know why I called you here? " the old man asked.

After a pause, Li Er said: " You told me to leave him. "

The old man smiled and said, " I have already found a new marriage partner for Chengzhou . She is the daughter of Xinzhou International . Yaxin and Chengzhou grew up together when they were young and have a good relationship . They will go abroad to study together next month . I have already handled the formalities for him. "

——The daughter of Xinzhou International is He Chengzhou's childhood sweetheart.

She is a gentle type who is well-educated and well-mannered, and the white moonlight that countless young men in the circle are attracted to. Jiang Yining has been at odds with her since childhood and has mentioned it to her several times before.

Li Er clenched his fists at his sides and bit his lower lip until it was bloodless.

After a long while , she mustered up her courage and looked up at the old man: " I know I was sorry to Chengzhou before, but I promised him that I would never leave without a word again. I will keep my word unless he gives up on me. "

" Grandpa, I know I was wrong before, but I beg you to give me another chance. I will never make the same mistake again. "

This is He Chengzhou's grandfather, Li Er may be able to confront him head-on.

She wanted to solve the problem, not exacerbate the conflict. She would never let He Chengzhou turn against his family because of her.

Hearing this, the old man stopped sipping his tea, a hint of hostility appeared on his brow, and he placed the teacup in his hand heavily on the tea tray.

The tea in the cup splashed out, and the water droplets sprinkled on the table. The old man pushed it away with gravity, and his words were more forceful and unyielding: " When you feel sorry for Chengzhou, do you think you will still get my approval? "

The gentleness faded away, and the old man stopped beating around the bush with her, and said directly: " I didn't like you in the first place. You two are not suitable. In the past, you had the Cheng family to rely on, and you had a decent status. Now you and the He family are not a good match. I am not satisfied with you. Marriage between two sexes is a piece of waste paper. If it can't add anything to your career, then this marriage is completely worthless. "

Li Er suddenly remembered something. He Chengzhou had had a quarrel on the balcony before, and she heard it.

Since Cheng Xingyi's death, the Cheng Group seemed to have lost its backbone and has been unable to recover. It has suffered losses year after year, and its glory was soon obliterated like a gust of wind.

When it comes to marriage, interests come first.

The quarrel took place at the beginning of last year. I vaguely remember hearing words like " break off the engagement " .

She should have realized that the old man was not a good person and that he overestimated his own assets, but she did not agree with all his views.

" Grandpa, I think there must be some truth in the marriage between people of equal status, but I don't agree with what you said. A marriage without benefits has no value, and a marriage certificate is not a piece of waste paper. "

She had always been a soft and docile girl in his impression, and the old man seemed to have not expected her to be so tough, which was a bit surprising.

But more than that, I was angry about being disobeyed.

Knock knock knock.

Just as he was about to speak, there was a regular knock on the door, followed by a gentle and delicate voice: " Grandpa He. "

" Come in. "

The old man's expression calmed down a little, and his tone became noticeably softer.

After receiving the order, Chu Yaxin pushed the door open with a smile.

Li Er looked towards her.

She was wearing a crescent-white jacquard cheongsam, which was simple, elegant and gentle.

She had a scholarly air, and her lips were naturally red, making her look extremely gentle.

While she was looking at Chu Yaxin, Chu Yaxin was also looking at her calmly.

Chu Yaxin smiled at her kindly, and was then called to her side affectionately by the old man, who talked about He Chengzhou as if she were air.

The two of them sang in unison as if they were doing it on purpose to show her.

It made her realize that the temporary feelings were no match for the daily companionship since childhood. Chu Yaxin's gentle and generous words and deeds seemed to slap her in the face, as if telling her the gap between herself and a real daughter of a famous family. She should always put the overall situation first and be decent in every word and action.

He Chengzhou came over as fast as he could, unbuckled his seat belt, got out of the car, and ran in without saying a word.

The bodyguard at the door stopped him. He Chengzhou's brows were stern: " Do you dare to stop one and try? "

He coldly pushed a few people away and saw He Jinzhou in the living room. He Jinzhou glanced at him, raised his hand expressionlessly and pointed to the study upstairs.

He Chengzhou immediately ran upstairs and pushed open the door of the study room. All the education he had received since childhood was thrown out of his mind in an instant.

Chu Yaxin sat on the sofa on one side, and the old man sat at the main desk.

Only Li Er stood in the center, like a prisoner being tried.

His eyes were filled with heartache. He walked over without hesitation and touched her head soothingly. He stood side by side with Li Er, interlocking his fingers with her cold fingertips.

The fingertips are wrapped in the warm palm, and the burning temperature is transmitted from the tightly pressed skin to every corner of the heart.

Li Er's eyes were sore and his heart felt warm.

Without asking, one can guess what happened. He Chengzhou's eyes were firm: " Grandpa, I will only love Li Er in my life. If it's not for her, I will live alone for the rest of my life. I will get sterilized tomorrow! "

The teacup on the table was thrown out of his hand suddenly. The porcelain cup broke into pieces and fell to his feet. A few strands of tea leaves stuck to his trouser legs and to the ground.

It was so sudden that Li Er and He Chengzhou were so scared that they dodged for a moment.

Even when hiding, He Chengzhou always protected Li Er.

Every act of protection makes people so angry that their teeth chatter and so envious that the corners of their eyes turn red.

The old man was so angry that veins popped out on his forehead. He pointed at him and couldn't speak for a long time. Chu Yaxin suppressed her jealousy and ran over to pat him on the back: " Brother Chengzhou, don't be angry with Grandpa He. "

" You'd better not get involved in our family affairs. "

He Chengzhou didn't give her any face at all. His words were not harsh, but they hit her heart directly: " Except for being a playmate who grew up together and is quite familiar with you, you will not have any other identity in my eyes. You didn't have it before, you don't have it now, and you won't have it in the future. There are so many people who like you, Yaxin, don't humiliate yourself. "

Chu Yaxin clenched her fists at her side and looked at his eyes which were devoid of any emotion.

After an unknown amount of time, she let go of his hand dejectedly, with mixed emotions in her eyes .

She has her pride and self-esteem, and even though she likes him very much, she will not interfere in his feelings casually.

So when she found out that he had a fiancée, she could only hate herself for not being able to win his heart after knowing him for so many years, and continued to bury this feeling deep in her heart.

What she admired and was most fascinated by about He Chengzhou was that he respected and cared for everyone around him equally.

He is obviously a child of destiny, without any dandy habits or sense of superiority from a life of luxury.

She raised her eyes again, glanced at Li Er beside her, and then looked at their intertwined hands.

With a bitter laugh, she retracted her gaze, straightened her back, and looked at the old man with a smile: " Grandpa He, I suddenly remembered that there are some things at home. I'm leaving first. "

The old man sighed, and his words were a little more helpless: " You go. "

After receiving the reply, Chu Yaxin nodded in greeting, and when closing the door, she cast a last reluctant glance at the tall and straight figure.

After the room was quiet again, the old man spoke, his voice a little hoarse.

" Chengzhou, have you forgotten the rules and manners that I taught you since you were a child? How do you respect your elders? Look at the way you talk and act now, how can you be so unruly? A woman has bewitched you to the point of losing your mind and soul, and you don't want anything anymore, right? "

" grandfather. "

He Chengzhou grasped the soft spot in his heart and begged: " You and grandma are not happily married, and neither are mom and dad. Can you ... not restrict me and give me a little more freedom? "

The two grandsons were brought up in different ways since childhood. The old man gave his only bit of tenderness to He Chengzhou, but he couldn't bear to be cruel to him after all.

He Chengzhou's greatest strength is his loyalty, but it is also his greatest weakness.

" You can continue to be together. "

" Either, let her give birth to a child for the He family, or, you give up your favorite acting career, join the company to help your brother, and make a career for me. "

" She is still young and cannot have children, so I chose to join the company. "

As soon as he finished speaking, He Chengzhou immediately answered him.

The hand on his palm tightened fiercely, and Li Er looked at him sideways. She knew how much He Chengzhou hated these commercial things.

The old man was equally shocked, as he knew that his grandson, whom he had loved since childhood, was not interested in business.

He wanted to test his bottom line, but it turned out that he was wrong. His bottom line was the little girl in front of him.

" Whatever you do, I will never acknowledge her, and you don't have to come back. "

" grandfather. "

When the old man was about to leave, Li Er broke away from He Chengzhou's hand, blocked the old man's way, and looked at him with sparkling eyes.

She pursed her lips and said, " I can promise you that if we get married in the future, I will let you hold your grandchildren as soon as possible, but not now. I don't want to do that now. I

know you don't like me. You may not like to hear anything I say. I also know that you have a grudge against me, so this is the promise I can make to you. "

After hearing her words, He Chengzhou's eyes were slightly moved. After receiving Li Er's look of seeking help, he immediately ran over, patted the old man's shoulder and made sweet words: " Grandpa, we are all young now, and we still want to play for a few more years. In the future, you will be able to hold your grandson. "

Li Er ran to clean up the mess on the ground and picked up the fragments that had just fallen on the ground.

He Chengzhou saw it and immediately followed, stretching out his hand to signal Li Er to pour the broken pieces into his palm: " Be careful with your hands, your skin is so delicate, what if it gets broken? "

" fine. "

Li Er shook his head: " Just be careful. "

Looking at the two people who were not shy in front of him, his eyes darkened, he rolled his Adam's apple, and ordered them to leave: " The servants will naturally do these things, you go, I don't want to see you again. "

—

A week later, Li Er spent almost all of his own savings to buy a new set of identical tea sets, and took He Chengzhou to visit again.

Since the old man didn't see her, they didn't stay long. They put down the gifts and left.

Although he was given the choice to test his bottom line, the old man always kept his word, and He Chengzhou did as he said and joined the company.

He would never make empty promises to anyone.

The police also arrested the man who blackmailed him. Jiang Qingyan arrested him personally, and Gu Jinyun also used his connections to investigate thoroughly, and found that there was indeed no one behind the scenes instigating him.

The two brothers were in debt from gambling and were forced into a desperate situation by the debt collectors, so they resorted to this desperate measure and wanted to take the risk of attacking him through public opinion .

He Chengzhou is not familiar with the business and is overwhelmed and busy every day in the company.

The beginning of August was Li Er's birthday. Li Er originally planned to simply invite a few friends for dinner and go out to play in the evening, but He Chengzhou secretly planned to hold the birthday party that had been delayed for a long time and the birthday gift that had been hidden for a long time without her knowing.

Everyone's gift comes in a box.

Everyone's eyes turned to He Chengzhou, and Jiang Yining teased him bluntly: " Good boy, you're pretending so well. I thought you really let it go, but it turns out that your heart is still here. Where's your gift? Open our eyes now. "

" I can't show you my gift. I'll show it to you alone when I get home. "

" Hey, you can't see the light? "

He Chengzhou nodded and laughed: " Sister-in-law, you are right, it really cannot be seen in public. "

The ambiguous sounds one after another filled the entire box.

It was a rare occasion for them to get together. They drank a little wine but didn't play for too long. When they went home, He Chengzhou asked for a designated driver.

Li Er was a little tipsy, but still conscious: " He Chengzhou, what's the gift? "

" I won't tell you, but you can guess. I showed it to you. "

" Have you seen it? " Li Er muttered softly.

" Yes, I have seen it. "

Li Er leaned softly against the car window, trying to replay in her mind the words " cannot stand the light " and her cheeks flushed slightly.

" Can't be seen in public? " she asked again.

" Well, not really. " He Chengzhou gave her a positive answer.

Li Er's face turned red at a speed visible to the naked eye. He stammered, " You ... you ... the gift you are talking about is not yourself, right? "

" How is that possible? I would like to, but—— "

Looking at Li Er's flushed face, he suddenly curled his lips, changed the subject again, and deliberately said ambiguously: " Anyway, you will know it in a while. "

He pretended to be ambiguous and spoke word by word: " I will definitely make you unforgettable for the rest of your life. "

Li Er stared at him for a long time, then suddenly shuddered: " I want to go back to my home. "

" I haven't given you the gift yet, why are you going home? "

Li Er's face turned even redder: " I don't want the gift yet, I want to go home to see my mother. "

...

Chapter 42 Almost

After entering the room , He Chengzhou took Li Er directly to the bedroom, leaned over the window to look for a few times, and then cautiously closed the curtains.

Under Li Er's gaze, she crossed her hands and pinched the hem of her clothes.

The series of actions flowed smoothly , no one was redundant , and there was no time for people to react at all.

the sweatshirt was lifted up almost halfway and the outline of his abdominal muscles was faintly visible, Li Er grabbed his arm and stopped him: " He Chengzhou , your gift is not really yourself, right? Don't ... don't ... don't take off your clothes first. "

He Chengzhou curled his lips: " The gift is not me, but it is on me. My sleeves are tight and I can't roll them up . The gift is on my arm. "

Are " you not wearing anything underneath your sweatshirt ? "

Li Er's face was as red as the clouds on fire in the sky . He Chengzhou looked at her and chuckled, then realized that she was starting to feel embarrassed.

He held Li'er's shoulders , asked her to turn around , and then led her hands to cover her eyes.

" Then turn around first, and I'll put on a vest. "

" good. "

Li Er stood obediently in the corner with his back turned , covering his eyes tightly with his hands , just like a child who was punished by the teacher for being late .

He Chengzhou casually picked up a black work striped vest and put it on, patted Li Er's shoulder, and when Li Er turned her gaze back , he slightly turned sideways and pointed to his right arm for her to see, asking for praise.

When Li Er saw the content clearly , his breath suddenly choked.

It was a branch of purple double-petaled baby's breath. The tattoo was probably still in the recovery period. The outline of the wound had just scabbed over, and there was a small area of redness due to slight inflammation.

The flower roots and English letters are designed in a continuous pattern, followed by a string of her initials.

" Does it look good? "

" He Chengzhou, what are you doing this for! "

The two voices came out almost at the same time.

One is gentle, the other is fierce.

After a brief moment of surprise, Li Er's mind was buzzing and tears instantly burst out of his eyes and slid down his face.

She raised her hand to wipe it off, her brain had already shut down, and she said softly: " I don't like baby's breath, don't do this, I'll take you to wash it off. "

The smile froze on his lips, and He Chengzhou looked at her blankly, with a look of confusion and loneliness in his eyes.

Is he wrong.

Li Er lowered her head and went to hold his hand, tears falling uncontrollably, dripping onto the back of his hand, the scalding temperature burning him.

" Go wash it off now, I don't want the gift anymore. " Li Er said.

When he was about to walk out the door, He Chengzhou broke away from her hand, took a few steps back, and asked her with a depressed look on his face: " Why? "

" No reason, I just don't like it. "

You don't like baby's breath, but you like sunflowers, right?

In the end, He Chengzhou didn't ask this question.

He pretended to be fine and smiled, curling the corners of his lips bitterly: " It's okay, if you don't like it, I will give you a new gift another day. "

" This is this year's gift. "

He Chengzhou led her out and said, " I still haven't had time to give you last year's gift. You will definitely like it. "

Li Er stopped walking, grabbed his wrist in a pleading manner, clenched it, and her eyes were full of sparkle: " He Chengzhou, wait until the wound is no longer inflamed, can you wash it off? You are an artist, you can't show your tattoos in public. It will have a bad influence on you. Do n't regret it. "

" No regrets, no washing, I wore a suit for the show, it didn't show. "

He Chengzhou rarely spoke in such a strong tone, and he was so persistent and stubborn: " I just don't want to wash it. I like it. If you don't like it, forget it. It doesn't matter. I won't force you to do anything. Everything is voluntary on my part. "

After he finished speaking, Li Er threw herself into his arms and burst into tears.

His chest was quickly soaked with tears. The longer Li Er cried, the longer He Chengzhou stood with her in silence.

He didn't know what to say, nor did he know what he could say, he just refused to wash.

After a while, Li Er said in a muffled voice: " Do you have any medicine at home? Erythromycin ointment or iodine will do. I'll help you apply the medicine. "

He Chengzhou pulled his thoughts back and smiled: " I'll go buy it outside the community later. He was recovering well before. It might be because I drank a little wine today. I have a little inflammation, but it's not serious. "

" Don't delay. I'll go buy it for you now. " Li Er turned around and ran out.

He Chengzhou caught up with him and said, " Let's go out together. I'm worried about you. "

" He Chengzhou, can you let me go out by myself for once? I want to buy it for you myself, is that okay? "

There were still tears in her eyes, the tip of her nose was red, and she looked like a tearful woman.

He Chengzhou never liked her crying. He wanted her to be happy and smile brightly forever, but sometimes he would have uncontrollable evil thoughts in his heart and want to make her cry in a very bad way.

" Okay, it only takes ten minutes to go back and forth. If I don't see you in twenty minutes, I'll go out and look for you, okay? "

" OK. "

Li Er nodded and ran down the stairs.

Looking at her receding back, He Chengzhou smiled and glanced at the inflamed wound gently:

" Although she doesn't like you yet, she will definitely like you in the future. Today is worth it. "

He was in a good mood, and GuaiBei also enjoyed it. He started his dinner early and ate the delicious canned food.

Li Er ran back and forth and came back in eight minutes.

She walked towards him, breathing softly, and saw him touching the sweetie. She said, " You can't touch it recently. How about I feed it? "

" Why? Can't it just stop licking my wound? "

" No. "

Li Er shook his head and said seriously, " Not only can Guai Bei not lick you, but its hair can't touch your wound. Also, you can't wear tight clothes these days. You have to let the wound breathe. You also have to avoid certain foods and avoid being exposed to the sun. Only in this way can you recover quickly and well. "

" I can tell you didn't listen to the tattoo artist. "

He Chengzhou had been listening attentively before, but he couldn't help laughing out loud when he heard the last line of the coquettish complaint.

Normally, it would never be Li Er's turn to talk to him like this. It was always him who talked to Li Er, as if they had swapped roles.

Li Er went to the bathroom to wash his hands and disinfect them, then opened the ointment box and pierced the tin foil with the white plastic tip on the lid.

She pressed He Chengzhou's shoulders and made him sit on the bed. She leaned over and gently squeezed out a little white ointment. When it was about to touch his wound, He Chengzhou suddenly pulled away.

Li Er looked at him in confusion: " What are you doing? "

" You can apply the medicine, but you must grant me a wish. "

" Why? "

" No reason, I just want a wish. " He Chengzhou imitated her previous tone.

Li Er said " Oh " , nodded and said yes.

" Anything is fine, right? "

" Yeah. " Li Er said, " Just don't go too far. "

" Definitely not too much. "

He Chengzhou laughed happily and sat back on the bed: " Apply it, and then I'll take you to see last year's gift. "

" Last year's gift? "

Li Er gently rubbed the white ointment with his fingertips. His curled eyelashes flickered, making him feel itchy inside.

The strong breath hit his skin. Li Er was concentrating on applying the ointment on the wound. He Chengzhou looked at her profile with burning eyes.

" Yes, it was a gift from last year that I never got to give to you. "

" Okay, I'll go and see it later. "

" Don't forget, you just promised me that you would fulfill my wish. "

He was already getting impatient. He had imagined Li Er wearing that wedding dress countless times in his mind, and now he was finally going to see it in real life.

His eyes darkened, and he suddenly held Li Er's hand tightly: " No more, I'll take you to see the gifts, I can't wait any longer. "

Li Er wanted to apply it a few more times to allow the ointment to be better absorbed, but He Chengzhou insisted on taking her to see the gifts, so Li Er had no choice but to give up.

When they reached outside a room, He Chengzhou put his hand over her eyes, and her vision was suddenly engulfed by darkness.

He Chengzhou had big hands and long fingers, and her face was so small that it was covered so that no light could be seen at all.

He Chengzhou closed the door, slowly walked her to the window, turned on the window light, and whispered in her ear: " Get ready to open your eyes, three, two, one. "

As soon as she finished speaking, Li Er saw the light again. The warm light fell on the wedding dress in the window, so dazzling that she forgot to breathe for a moment.

" Is this ... the set you sent me before? "

" Yes, I said before that it was a gift my friend secretly designed for her beloved girl, but I am just your friend. As for what a friend is, you can define it as you like, as long as we are not

strangers. I also want a quick result, but I respect you. If you don't want to proceed to the next step, I will wait. "

" Isn't it beautiful? " He Chengzhou asked.

Li Er touched the wedding dress through the window, her eyes full of stars: " It's beautiful. I haven't said it before, this is what my dream wedding dress looks like. "

" This is how I dreamed you would look in your wedding dress. It was made according to your preferences, so of course you would like it. "

" You must have been doing this for a long time, right? " Li Er asked.

He Chengzhou thought for a moment and said, " About half a year. "

" So, you started doing this at the beginning of last year? "

" Yes, we've slept together, so I can't just turn my back on you, right? Then I'm a scumbag. I don't mess around when it comes to relationships between men and women. To be honest, although I didn't have any feelings for you at the beginning, and I didn't like relationships that were arranged through marriage, every aspect of you actually met my aesthetic standards, otherwise I wouldn't have arranged a marriage with you. I just like weak girls like you. Who hasn't had dreams? When I was a kid, I always imagined myself to be a knight, so when I grew up, I wanted to marry a girl who was like a little princess. You are my destined little princess. I'm afraid you'll melt if I hold you in my mouth, and I'm afraid you'll fall if I hold you in my arms. I just want to keep you in my heart and pamper you. "

He Chengzhou talked about his first impression of her and his past experiences: " You would jump into my arms every day when you came in. The first thing I did every morning when I woke up was to kiss you. Every scene I had imagined was realized in you. You were very well behaved and dressed up like a doll every day. I wanted to put you in my pocket every day and carry you with me all the time. "

Li Er looked into his eyes and listened to him quietly without interrupting.

" So, I want to stay with you. First, because I love you and I can't let you go. Second, I don't think I'll find another girl in this world who meets all my standards for a partner. I'm too lazy to look for one. I think I'm still young, so I'll just waste my time. If I persist, maybe there will be a different result. "

Li Er's eyes were red: " He Chengzhou, what if one day you find that I am not the same as you imagined? "

He Chengzhou frowned: " I think they are the same. If you think they are different—— "

He paused for a few seconds, then smiled and said, " It's different then, there's nothing I can do about it. Maybe you've changed my standards for choosing a partner. "

" No. "

After saying that, He Chengzhou shook his head again: " It should be that you have become my new standard. "

" Forget it, let's not talk about this. "

Because he is too romantic and sentimental, He Chengzhou always unconsciously speaks at length from the bottom of his heart.

The more he said, the less valuable it became. He didn't want Li Er to hear any more of it. He just wanted her to feel his feelings.

" So, do you still remember the wish you promised me just now? "

" I remember. " Li Er nodded.

He Chengzhou raised his hand and pointed at the window: " Put it on and show it to me, okay? "

The author has something to say:

The updates have been a little unstable recently , but it will definitely not be more than three days without an update, so you can keep updating. I calculated that the main text should be finished at the beginning of next month ~

Now it is slowly coming to an end. Let Er Er play for a while while he is still young and like Zhou Zhou more. Let Zhou Zhou be happy for a year or so. After all, once he gets married, his good days will be over and his memory will be restored. hhhh

Chapter 43 Almost

Li Er was stunned for a few seconds and nodded slowly.

He Chengzhou opened the window lock and carefully removed the pure white veil from the mannequin's head.

" I'll leave it here for now. "

After he finished speaking, He Chengzhou put it in her hands. Before Li Er could hold it tightly , he took it from her hands again and covered her head with it.

" Put it on your head. "

He Chengzhou smiled.

Under the white veil , as if shrouded in a layer of fine mist, the hand-forged beads fall before one's eyes like stars.

It looks very much like the red veil on the head of an ancient bride , except that it has now been replaced with a white veil.

" It's very expensive . If it falls to the ground, it will get dirty. "

Li Er slowly took it off from the top of his head and held it carefully in his arms.

The wedding dress was peeled off the model, and Li Er gently took it from his hands, as if she was holding a priceless treasure , and she was so stiff that she didn't dare to move.

" I'll turn my back and you put it on , okay? " He Chengzhou asked.

Li Er nodded: " Okay. "

He Chengzhou stood at the door, turned on the wall lamp , and covered his eyes with his hands.

Li Er put the veil aside , slowly took off her coat , and put on the wedding dress bit by bit.

Because the wedding dress has a dropped shoulder design, the bra straps will be exposed . In order to achieve the desired effect , Li Er took off her bra and hid it under the dress.

Looking at the rippled skirt that extends from the feet, it feels like you are standing in a beautiful sea of flowers.

" Er Er , are you dressed? "

He Chengzhou had already counted 101 sheep , and he fell asleep when he tried to count again.

" All dressed. "

Hearing this , He Chengzhou turned around, looked her up and down, chuckled softly, and murmured, " It's exactly what I thought. "

" The veil. "

He Chengzhou looked aside: " Would you please wear the veil as well? "

" But, you need small clips and rubber bands to fix the veil. I went out with my hair down today and didn't bring any. "

" Yes, I have it. I'll get it. Wait for me. "

He Chengzhou pushed the door open and ran out to get it for her. After a while, he came back with a bag of colorful rubber bands and a box of small black clips. He smiled and asked her, " Is this what you are talking about? "

Li Er was slightly stunned and asked in confusion: " You even prepared this? "

" yes. "

He Chengzhou said calmly: " I have prepared everything I can think of, just waiting for you to use it. "

" Is it a little difficult to style your hair? Can I help you? "

Li Er carefully folded a small section at the top of the veil, tied it up a few times with a small black rubber band, and made a hole in the middle. She muttered softly: " It seems a bit difficult. I will keep my hair when it grows longer. I won't do a princess cut next time. It doesn't look good with a veil. "

She was too serious and perhaps didn't even realize what she said, but He Chengzhou felt satisfied when he heard it.

She thought about it next time.

He raised the corners of his lips quietly and looked away.

Suddenly I caught a glimpse of two thin white straps hanging from the edge of the table.

Looking up, I could vaguely see half of the outline of my underwear under my clothes, and a warm current surged in my lower abdomen.

He rolled his Adam's apple.

" Li Er, if someone kisses you without your permission, what would you do? "

He Chengzhou rolled his Adam's apple, his eyes dark, and asked tentatively: " What will be the consequences? "

Li Er tied her hair into a high ponytail and was twisting it into a bun. She frowned slightly and asked, " Is that you? "

He Chengzhou coughed twice to hide his embarrassment: " No, it's a friend of mine. "

" Why did your friend kiss me? "

" ... "

Li Er tied her hair into a bun and simply fixed the veil with a small clip.

She shook her head to make sure the veil would not fall off, then turned around and met the lust in He Chengzhou's eyes .

All the words were blocked back between the lips.

" I want to kiss you, can I? "

Li Er hesitated for a while and was about to nod when He Chengzhou gently pushed her: " You will go by yourself later. Be careful. I have something to do suddenly. "

After saying that, he ran away without waiting for her response.

By the time he reacted, He Chengzhou had disappeared. Li Er touched his red face.

I roughly know what it is.

She slowly took off her wedding dress, changed back into her own clothes, and carefully put the wedding dress back on the model.

She sent a message to He Chengzhou. She had originally planned not to look for him to avoid embarrassment.

But when I passed by his room, I found that he might have run too fast and didn't even close the door, and the sound of dripping water could be heard from inside.

Tattoos should not be exposed to water.

I don't know if he dealt with it.

Li Er walked closer, ready to tell him to be careful with his wound, but heard a suspicious gasp .

" He Chengzhou, your tattoo cannot be exposed to water! "

Afraid that he couldn't hear her inside, Li Er spoke loudly at the bathroom door.

He didn't care about all that. Even though his whole body was drenched in cold water, he still couldn't suppress the evil fire in his body.

Just when I was halfway through relieving myself, the voice of the imagined face came from outside, and all my efforts were wasted.

" Did you hear me? You really can't touch water! If you get inflamed, you'll get a fever, and if you get a fever, it could be an infection, and an infection is fatal! "

" Are you leaving or coming in? " He Chengzhou asked in a low voice.

" I'll go, but I really can't see the water! "

Just as she finished her words, the bathroom door opened and a wrist covered with water beads stretched out from the mist and pulled her in unexpectedly.

" Your little mouth is so talkative, maybe it would be better to block it. "

" not good. "

" Oh, help! "

He was naked , wearing nothing, and everything was visible.

Li Er's face turned red and she struggled hard for a long time before He Chengzhou stopped teasing her and loosened his grip.

After breaking free, Li Er immediately covered his face and ran away, shouting: " Woo woo woo, this is so scary. "

He Chengzhou was feeling anxious and wanted to laugh behind him.

...

I don't know if she was angry or embarrassed, but after returning home, Li Er ignored him.

He Chengzhou gave the key to Li Er. After joining the company, he didn't spend much time at home during the day and had no time to accompany Guaibei.

Recently, Li Er would go there during the day to take care of Guaibei. When she was bored, she would learn to cook by looking at the ingredients on the Internet, or set up an easel to live-stream her painting.

The weather forecast for today is rain.

It was cloudy in the morning, but it started to rain at noon and it got heavier and heavier.

Looking out the window, small puddles of water had formed on the ground, with ripples spreading out in circles.

Raindrops splashed on the glass, the branches were swaying in the wind, and the flower petals were knocked down by the rain and crushed into pieces, and even the wind could not blow them up.

Li Er took out a tripod and fixed his phone on it, then ran to pick up the painting bag, took out the brushes and paints from the bag, set up the easel, and moved a comfortable chair.

This kind of weather is suitable for sleeping in bed or painting quietly.

She didn't want to sleep. It was still the rainy season in South City and it would rain intermittently for about another half month.

If you sleep during the day, you won't be able to fall asleep in the middle of the night, and your biological clock will be messed up.

When the broadcast started, a link to share the live broadcast room popped up, and Li Er shared it to his circle of friends as usual.

Before picking up the pen, Li Er sent a message to He Chengzhou, telling him not to enter the second bedroom when he came back, and to be careful not to be photographed.

He Chengzhou was probably busy and didn't reply to her. Li Er didn't wait any longer. She turned around to look at Guaibei, and saw it sleeping soundly on the sofa, so she felt relieved. Just as Li Er thought, this rainy day looked like the weather for sleeping.

He Jinzhou took him to gather all the company's major shareholders for a meeting on the acquisition of Chengxin Advertising.

The meeting was held from ten o'clock in the morning to two o'clock in the afternoon.

He Chengzhou was not made for this and was not interested in it in the first place. It was even more hypnotic than the politics class in school.

During the meeting, He Jinzhou reminded him to focus countless times with his eyes and small movements.

When the meeting finally ended, He Chengzhou was the first to pick up his notebook and pen and go out. He wrote a few lines carefully at the beginning, and then all the notes.

Sitting back at his desk, he turned on his phone and replied to Li Er's message.

[Ciao]: I can't go back until evening. You can eat something for lunch. Don't be hungry. I'll run early in the evening, buy groceries and go home for hot pot.

While typing, I vaguely heard He Jinzhou talking to a woman outside the door.

He is usually a stern man in the company, very frugal with words, and won't even look at the same sex, let alone the opposite sex.

He Chengzhou put down his phone, opened the door and walked out.

Hearing the sound of the door opening, He Jinzhou and Shan Ning turned around at the same time.

When he saw that soft and weak face clearly, He Chengzhou's eyes dimmed.

" Brother, you are married. "

He Chengzhou gave a blunt reminder without giving any face.

He Jinzhou said coldly: " I know. "

" It's Chengzhou, when did you join the company? Why haven't I heard Jinzhou mention it? "

Unable to get used to her overly familiar tone, He Chengzhou laughed and said, " My parents don't know, so it's not surprising that you don't know. "

The implication is that you are not important, you are an outsider, and you are not qualified to know.

Shan Ning looked a little unhappy, but she still smiled and said, " Chengzhou, I heard you are engaged? "

He Chengzhou smiled and said " hmm " , his eyes were harmless, and every word he said touched people's hearts: " Sister Shan Ning, I heard that you seem to be divorced? Do you have a cute baby? My brother and sister-in-law are almost thirty years old, and they are not ready to have children. My grandfather has put all the pressure on me. It's really annoying. "

" Chengzhou. "

He Jinzhou's eyes signaled to him that it was enough.

He Chengzhou was leaning towards Jiang Yining, so he pretended not to notice and continued, " Sister Shan Ning, my fiancée is very cute. If I have the chance to introduce you to each other, I might be able to ask you for some parenting experience in the future. "

Shan Ning could no longer pretend, her face was pale, and tears welled up in her eyes: " Jinzhou, I'm sorry to bother you today. Tiantian is still waiting for me at home, so I'll go back first. "

After the people left , He Chengzhou's face changed immediately: " Brother, you are married, and your sister-in-law loves you so much, you should be content. If Li Er could treat me like my sister-in-law treats you, I would be so proud of myself. I hate people who betray their feelings the most. You really can't control yourself. Stop harming my sister-in-law as soon as possible and let her go. "

Whether in the wealthy circle or the entertainment industry, He Chengzhou has heard too many things that destroy his worldview.

It was enough to have Gu Jinyun by his side. Having grown up together, he knew that Gu Jinyun was not a bad person by nature. If a calm and self-controlled person like He Jinzhou also acted recklessly, He Chengzhou's worldview would really collapse.

He Jinzhou frowned: " I know my limits, you don't need to teach me. "

" Know what? Know that you still meet her in private? And you just spoke in her favor? "

He Jinzhou rubbed his temples: " She came up to me herself, saying she was a college classmate, and the assistant brought her directly to the reception room. I just came out of the meeting, and when I saw it was her, I turned around and left. But she followed me, okay? What else can I do? "

" What can I do if I drive him away? "

" Chen Yu! "

He Jinzhou shouted angrily, and Assistant Chen came out of the office: " Mr. He. "

" If you dare to let that woman in again, get out of the company immediately. You just took someone who said she was my classmate and brought her up. Do you have any brains? "

Assistant Chen knew that he had touched a sensitive spot, and nodded tremblingly in agreement.

He Jinzhou didn't even look at him again, walked into the office, and slammed the door loudly. He Chengzhou didn't take it seriously, sat back in his seat, and immediately told Li Er about it.

[Ciao]: I just chased away a white lotus next to my brother. I could tell at a glance that he was not a good person.

Li Er had just finished the live broadcast and saw his message when he picked up his phone.

[Xiao Erduo]: Do you know what a white lotus is? Isn't it said that boys can't tell the difference? He Chengzhou was stunned for a few seconds.

Immediately replied to her: [I can see that.]

[Xiao Erduo]: Oh, who is that? Is that your brother's first love?

【 Ciao 】 : How did you know? Did your sister-in-law tell you?

[Xiao Erduo]: Well, Sister Yi Ning knows that your brother has Bai Yueguang. She is actually very thoughtful and has always been very sad. She just pretends not to care in front of your brother.

He Chengzhou felt that it was not a good idea for him to slack off openly. What if he brought a bad influence to the office atmosphere?

He simply took the cup and went to the tea room, where some people were gathered in groups of three or four gossiping and discussing something.

Someone saw him and greeted him: " Hello, Director. "

He Chengzhou nodded.

Several people looked over in the direction of the sound and immediately greeted him with fake smiles.

He Chengzhou nodded in greeting one by one and took this opportunity to chat with Li Er.

The original schedule was to get off work at six o'clock, but He Chengzhou left early at about five forty-five.

I drove to the vegetable market and bought all the food and ingredients needed for the hot pot.

Li Er couldn't help falling asleep and lay on the sofa. Guaibei fell asleep as lazily as she did.

They were both woken up by the sound of him opening the door. Li Er yawned, glanced at him, and walked over to him with a listless look, wanting to take a large plastic bag of vegetables from him.

" No, I'll do it. You can't lift it. "

" Look down on me. "

Li Er tried to lift it, but found that he couldn't do it. He looked a little embarrassed. He Chengzhou laughed at him.

She struggled to carry it with both hands and walked a short distance. He Chengzhou took it from her with one hand and carried it to the kitchen easily.

Li Er rolled up his sleeves to wash the vegetables, He Chengzhou went to boil the pot, and they were eating hot pot in half an hour.

After finishing the meal happily, Li Er touched his swollen belly and sighed: " I really can't get fatter. "

" You've already eaten. Isn't it too late to say this? You're too thin. You'll look better if you gain some weight. "

" Want to work out together? Let's digest it. " He Chengzhou asked.

Li Er immediately sat up straight, tilted his head, and looked dazed: " Ah? Together? How come together? "

He Chengzhou finally discovered that when it comes to imagination, Li Er is second to none. What's worse is that he may not have meant that at all, but every time she asked this question, his thoughts were also distorted.

So He Chengzhou deliberately asked: " What do you think? "

" ah? "

He Chengzhou didn't know whether to laugh or cry, and pulled her away: " Stop it, double treadmill, what are you thinking about? If you want to continue what happened last night, that's fine. Anyway, I feel very uncomfortable. I don't know about you. "

" I can walk by myself. " Li Er pushed him away and ran into the gym.

When He Chengzhou was about to go in, the phone on the sofa rang. He turned back and found that it was a call from home.

He Chengzhou picked up the phone, and Chen Jingyue said anxiously, " Chengzhou, please go to Jing'an Hospital for your brother first. Yi Ning's child is gone, and your brother can't be contacted. Your father and I are rushing over from your grandfather's place. The drive takes 40 minutes, and the road is slippery. There are only in-laws there. You are close, so hurry over. "

He Chengzhou's face changed, and then he called the gym entrance and hooked his finger at Li Er, signaling her to go out.

Li Er was a little confused, but seeing his serious expression, she said nothing, ran out and started to put on her clothes. After hanging up the phone, He Chengzhou said, " Go to the hospital. Something happened to my sister-in-law. "

—

He Jinzhou's cell phone fell and couldn't be turned on.

Before getting out of the car, he put on a mask and gloves, picked up a bouquet of exquisitely wrapped roses from the trunk, and kept his hands as far away as possible .

His brows were deeply furrowed, and even though he was wrapped very tightly, he still sneezed several times along the way.

As soon as I arrived at the door, I saw that it was open and some people were gathered at the door discussing something.

He Jinzhou frowned and walked over: " What are you doing? "

A very nice neighbor lady saw him coming back and immediately said, " Xiao He, you should go to Jing'an Hospital right away. Xiao Jiang accidentally slipped and had a miscarriage. The ambulance came to take her away about half an hour ago. I called the ambulance, and she was so pitiful that she crawled to the door to ask for help. "

boom--

My mind went blank.

He Jinzhou looked towards the inner courtyard, and saw a striking bright red mixed in with the rain.

The rose in my hand suddenly fell to the ground and flowed into the rain pool.

His mind was in a mess and he took off his mask and gloves in a hurry and immediately turned back.

When I arrived at the hospital, I just heard the doctor coming out of the operating room and said with regret: " The adult is not in any danger of life for now, but the baby can't be saved. She's over three months old and it's a girl. "

Zhao Weiru's body softened and she fell into Jiang Jiguo's arms, sobbing.

Li Er's eyes were red, and He Chengzhou couldn't bear to hear such news, so he held his hand tightly.

He Jinzhou walked over like a zombie: " Dad, Mom. "

Several people turned around upon hearing the sound.

" Where have you been? I can't get through on the phone. Yi Ning is not feeling well. What are you doing as a husband? Don't you care about her? "

Veins popped out on Jiang Jiguo's forehead. This was the only precious daughter in their Jiang family.

The Jiang family is no less inferior than the He family, but my daughter is not cherished after marrying into the family.

" I ... I didn't know Yi Ning was pregnant. I'm sorry. "

He Jinzhou lowered his eyes, a fear of impending loss spread throughout his body, and for the first time, he felt so panicked for no reason.

After a while, the light above the operating room went out, and Jiang Yining was pushed out lying on the bed, pale as a blood.

He Jinzhou stepped forward immediately, but Zhao Weiru and Jiang Jiguo ran to the bedside before him and blocked him behind them.

He Chengzhou turned to Li Er and said, " Stay here and look after my sister-in-law. I'm going to go talk to my brother. "

Li Er nodded and said, " You go. "

He Chengzhou took He Jinzhou to the rooftop of the hospital. He Chengzhou closed the door to the rooftop to make sure no one could hear their conversation.

" Brother, tell me the truth, did you go to see that woman? "

He Jinzhou's silence answered everything.

He Chengzhou punched him in the face.

The force was not light. He Jinzhou was panicked and his limbs were limp. He still hasn't recovered.

He lost his balance and fell backwards.

He Chengzhou grabbed his collar and said, " Brother, are you confused? I told you to cherish your sister-in-law and reminded you that you are a husband, but you forgot my words at night. It was true that your sister-in-law and your family forced you to separate, but it is a fact that she took the money. How much do you think she loves you? She only loves your money and power. She is a scheming woman. What is worth you thinking about for so many years? "

" No ..."

He Jinzhou whispered, " Yes ... Shan Ning called me and said that her ex-husband was retaliating against her and was banging on her door. She had no friends in South City and was very scared, so she asked me to come over. When I went over, she said she wanted me to stay with her. I couldn't stay, so I called a friend over for her and left. I didn't know it would ... be like this. "

He Jinzhou was sobbing, half of his body was shaking uncontrollably, and his high-end suit was covered in dirt.

A person who had always been well-behaved and steady, for the first time since childhood, lost all regard for his dignity and became so flustered that he burst into tears.

When Jiang Yining left, she said she was not feeling well and asked if he could not leave.

However, he thought she was making a fuss and was trying to keep him here. He also coldly mocked her for not improving her acting skills over the years.

He Chengzhou couldn't bear to watch it. He himself didn't understand anything about relationships, so he had no right to lecture him.

But he always felt that this relationship would become a thing of the past because of this incident.

Things turned out just as he expected. A week later, Jiang Yining was discharged from the hospital and filed for divorce.

Jiang Yining was determined to get a divorce. He Jinzhou was scared and stopped caring about the company and didn't want anything anymore. He finally let go of his arrogant attitude and kept chasing after her to win her back.

He Chengzhou never expected that it was not only his brother whose good days were coming to an end, but also himself.

The company could not be left without someone to take care of it, so He Xiaoyun had no choice but to return to the company. However, he had been in poor health in recent years and soon collapsed under the pressure of the high-intensity workload.

Several old shareholders of the company have been eyeing the company covetously and have been fighting secretly for who knows how many years, and they simply cannot let outsiders take over.

He Chengzhou was reluctant to take over at first. He didn't want to and didn't know how to do it. But his grandfather begged him and sent the president of the branch back from overseas to assist him. He was forced into the company like a duck to be built on a shelf.

He Chengzhou was learning almost from scratch and lived in the company for a week.

I am busy until late at night every day, and I am afraid of disturbing Li Er after finishing my work, so I haven't spoken to him for a long time.

Li Er was afraid of disturbing his work, so she didn't take the initiative to talk to him.

He Chengzhou insisted on making time to see Li Er tonight and let the vice president host a not-so-important quarterly summary meeting.

He called Li Er: " Er Er, are you with me? "

Li Er said: " I'm here. Guaibei has no one to accompany him. Are you coming back today? "

" I'll be back around half past six. "

He Chengzhou said: " What do you want to eat? I'll go buy some groceries. "

Li Er was silent for a few seconds, then tentatively asked, " How about I do it? "

He Chengzhou frowned: " Why are you learning to cook? "

" I want to learn. Eating the food I cooked gives me a sense of accomplishment. Even though it tastes a little bad, it's good as long as it's cooked. "

" All right. "

He Chengzhou smiled: " As long as you are happy. "

" So what do you do? "

Li Er said with great pride: " Tomato and egg soup! "

He Chengzhou also cooperated very well: " Then you have to make more, I want to drink three bowls. "

" I'll buy you a lychee rose when I get home? "

There was a long silence on the other end.

He Chengzhou thought his phone was broken, and just as he was about to move it away from his ear, Li Er's soft voice came over: " He Chengzhou, I don't like desserts. If there are any for sale on the roadside, can you bring me some cold noodles? I like this. "

" Unlocked new snacks, okay, I got it. "

He Chengzhou asked again: " Why don't you like desserts anymore? "

" The pot is boiling, I won't talk to you anymore. "

After saying that, Li Er immediately hung up the phone, not giving him a chance to get to the bottom of the matter.

He Chengzhou smiled.

He was not very familiar with the area, so he asked his assistant directly and found out that there was a grilled cold noodles shop in the back street that tasted pretty good.

After buying it, he drove back home immediately. He felt sleepy all the way. He forced himself to stay awake, slowed down and drove back slowly.

He yawned and was about to unlock the door with his fingerprint, but then he thought of something, retracted his hand, and knocked on the door instead.

Li Er frowned, put the kitchen knife down next to the potato shreds that were cut into finger-thick strips, and ran over to open the door.

He Chengzhou stood outside the door with a gloomy look on his face, but the moment he saw her, he perked up and smiled.

" Hey, grilled cold noodles. "

He handed the plastic bag to Li Er.

Li Er smiled and said, " Thank you. I can already smell it. It smells so good. "

" Don't you have your keys? " Li Er asked.

He Chengzhou said: " I brought it, but I just want you to open it for me, but—— "

He paused for a few seconds and curled his lips: " It would be better if you could hug me. "

Li Er cleverly changed the subject immediately: " He Chengzhou, you must be very tired recently, right? "

Speaking of this, He Chengzhou's face fell, and he sighed with grievance and melancholy, and rarely said a few bad words: " Fuck, I'm so tired, I'm really living like Zhou Muli, my rotten mouth. "

Chapter 44 Almost

Li Er served him a bowl of tomato and egg soup as if he was offering a treasure , staring at him, resting his elbow on the other side of his face and waiting for his response.

To be honest, the taste is okay, just a little bland.

He Chengzhou gave a thumbs up and praised generously: " Very good. "

Li Er giggled and ran back to the kitchen contentedly to continue frying her potatoes.

Cooking is addictive.

Just as he picked up the spoon and took a sip , the manager of the music store called again. He put down the spoon and answered the phone.

The manager said that two children in the music store had a fight , and one of them rolled down the stairs and had a bruised head . The parents were making a fuss in the lobby demanding compensation.

He Chengzhou had been feeling resentful for some time, and this incident completely ignited his anger.

He threw the spoon away and stood up from the chair. The chair legs made a harsh friction sound on the ground , and the table was pushed forward a little.

The soup in the bowl shook a few times and spilled onto the table . Guaibei, who was sleeping soundly on the sofa, was frightened and his eyes widened.

" You can't even handle such a small matter , and you still want me to go there specially? I have nothing to do every day, so I have to clean up the mess you made, right? I can't even have a hot meal every day . I am a pure victim. The medical expenses should be paid, and the security guard should be fired. I didn't hire you to eat for free . Things that can be solved with money are not a big deal. You just want to cheat her out of some money. Don't expose the matter to others and ruin your reputation . For the rest, can't I just negotiate with her on the terms? It's so annoying. "

After saying that , he hung up the phone and threw it aside.

The phone fell to the ground and the screen instantly shattered into countless small cracks like a spider web.

A fire was rising in his chest, and He Chengzhou was so angry that his chest felt stuffy. When he wanted to pick up the remote control on the table and throw it away, he caught a glimpse of a pair of hands clawing at the kitchen door. A pair of black and bright eyes were secretly peeking at him, with a hint of fear in their eyes.

He paused, retracted his strength, picked up the remote control, changed the channel at random, and slowly put it back on the table.

Li Er swallowed.

This was the first time in her memory that He Chengzhou had lost his temper.

The most terrifying thing is that people who never lose their temper get angry.

When she heard the noise just now, she turned off the fire and wanted to come out to see what was going on, but was so frightened by He Chengzhou's sudden shout that she dared not come out.

He was very angry, and Li Er didn't dare to hang around in front of him, so she went back to frying the potatoes.

He Chengzhou nervously held Guaibei in his arms and comforted her for a while.

He took another cat strip and deliberately squeezed out a small amount to lure Guaibei to the kitchen door.

He squatted down, glanced at Li Er's back, and finally let Guaibei eat the cat strips as he wished.

He stroked Guaibei's head and said in an unnaturally soft voice, " I'm sorry, I scared you just now. There have been too many things going on recently, and Dad has a bad temper. I'm not usually like this. "

Li Er pricked up her ears and listened to everything he said.

He Chengzhou looked at Li Er's back and deliberately raised his voice: " I love you, you know that. "

" I love you the most. "

He Chengzhou murmured, and after feeding the cat strips to Guaibei, Li Er's potato cubes were barely out of the pot.

" He Chengzhou, do you ... do you want to try it? " Li Er asked him while standing far away from him .

Seeing her cautious way of speaking, He Chengzhou knew that he had frightened her just now and she had not yet recovered.

After thinking it over, he decided to speak frankly. He went over, took Li Er's hand and led her to the dining table: " Er Er, eat your cold noodles. I want to talk to you. "

Li Er also sat down to eat. He Chengzhou said, " You heard me getting angry just now, right? "

Li Er nodded and said, " I heard it. "

" I just couldn't control my temper because I had so many things going on recently. I'm sorry. Don't be afraid of me. "

Li Er stopped chewing and was silent for a while. Then he looked up and asked him, " He Chengzhou, if ... one day you find out that I lied to you, will you ... hit me? "

Finished.

People started to assume that he was a domestic violence suspect and his image was totally ruined.

He Chengzhou raised three fingers and swore: " No, domestic violence is against the law. A wife is meant to be spoiled, not beaten. Men who beat their wives are useless. If you lie to me, I might get a little angry, but I'll be fine if you coax me. What's the point of beating people? I despise men who beat their wives the most! "

Li Er looked into his devout eyes and lowered her head in shame: " I'm sorry. "

How could He Chengzhou hit her? Never .

Li Er picked up a larger piece of cold noodles from a toothpick and passed it to him: " Do you want to eat it? "

" Eat. "

He Chengzhou laughed, then opened his mouth and bit her finger.

" Oh my. "

Li Er bit her lip and stared at the sparkling fingers for three seconds, then decisively stood up and ran to the bathroom to wash her hands.

—

Jiang Yining had set a small goal in her mind since she was young. Sooner or later, she would carry a camera and travel across the seven continents, four oceans, the North and South Poles to pursue all the beautiful scenery in nature.

This wish came to an abrupt end on the day she married He Jinzhou. Between her dream and the person she loved, she resolutely gave up everything and chose the latter despite the opposition of her family and friends.

She used all means to marry the boy she had liked for so many years, and she thought she would never regret it.

He Jinzhou did not agree to divorce, and the matter had been dragging on for more than a month. Jiang Yining didn't want to wait any longer. She also wanted to save face and didn't want to make it too embarrassing for everyone to know.

After two years of separation, she continued to file for divorce in court.

Jiang Yining was ready to fulfill her dream and had a farewell dinner with her friends before leaving.

Knowing that Li Er was a little shy and worried that she wouldn't get along with those carefree friends, Jiang Yining invited her alone.

The first thing Li Er felt when he saw Jiang Yining was that she had lost weight again. Since the last time he went to see her at her home after she was discharged from the hospital, she was now so thin that it seemed as if only a skeleton was left. She was no longer bright and confident, and was always full of sadness.

" Sister Yi Ning, no matter what happens, you have to be fine. I will always support you. "

Jiang Yining curled the corners of her lips: " It's okay, you too, we will all be fine. "

" How long are you going to be gone? Will I never see you again? "

Li Er wanted to let her go, but she felt a little sad that she would be alone again.

Jiang Yining didn't want to lie, so she said, " I don't know how long it will take. I might come across a nice country and I'd like to settle down there. But no matter what, I'll definitely come back every Spring Festival. I'll definitely come when you get married. Don't be sad. Internet communications are so advanced now, we can video chat anytime. "

Li Er sighed and took out a square gift box from her bag: " Sister Yi Ning, this is my gift to you. "

Jiang Yining took it with a smile: " Then I'll take it. Can I open it and read it now? "

" Sure. " Li Er nodded.

Jiang Yining opened the box, revealing a bracelet with emerald zircon beads and mint green faceted quartz.

Li Er pointed to the angel wings hanging on it: " Sister Yi Ning, although I will be sad if I can't see you, I hope you are happy. This little wing represents that I will always protect you wherever you go . You must wear it on your hand. "

" good. "

Jiang Yining took off her watch and put on the bracelet. Her eyes were red and her crystal tears fell on the table: " Autumn leaves can never wait for flowers to bloom. Er Er, I hope your love can blossom and bear fruit. "

Tears seemed to have opened a valve, Jiang Yining tilted her head to look out the window, her vision so blurred that she could only see a vague phantom.

Jiang Yining kept looking at somewhere outside the window, wiping her tears with a tissue. Her delicate eye makeup was ultimately in vain.

Li Er followed her line of sight and found He Jinzhou standing across the street looking in their direction.

A dejected face appeared among the passing cars, and the remorse between his brows completely replaced the previous coldness.

One was crying opposite her, and the other was crying outside.

But it was still a step too late.

It was a rare snowstorm in Nancheng in a century, with snowflakes actually falling in early December. Li Er excitedly invited He Chengzhou to watch the snow, take photos and watch a movie with her.

Such a beautiful scene must of course be recorded.

When Li Er was painting, He Chengzhou was standing behind her. He suddenly remembered that Li Er was studying human figure painting, so he asked: " Er Er, I suddenly remembered something. I remember that you seemed to be studying human figure painting. Why are you painting landscapes now? "

The tip of the brush paused, and the paint accidentally stained the pure white sweater cuffs. Li Er put away the brush, smiled and said: " Yes, I studied the human body, but now I don't want to draw people. "

" Why? "

He Chengzhou didn't understand. He seemed to have never asked this question before. Now Li Er finally picked up her pen and started painting again. Before, she didn't paint at all when she ran the flower shop, which made him forget for a while that she graduated from Gome.

" No reason, I just don't want to paint people anymore, I want to paint scenery. "

" oh. "

He Chengzhou said: " Then can you also draw people? "

Li Er nodded and said seriously: " Yes, but I don't want to-- "

Before she could finish her words, He Chengzhou chuckled softly, pulled her sleeve, and said in a coquettish manner: " Then you can draw me, can you draw a picture for me? I can make any sacrifice for art. "

Li Er didn't want to draw anymore and started to laugh: " Do you think the snow will be heavy? Can we make a snowman tomorrow? "

" Draw a picture for me, Er Er, I beg you, baby. " He Chengzhou insisted.

Li Er pretended not to hear and said to himself: " I don't think it's possible. It's too small. I want to go down and write in the snow. "

After saying that, Li Er put down his paintbrush, opened the door and ran away. He Chengzhou stood there, sighed heavily, and chased after him in his coat.

Li Er was squatting on the edge of the snow, writing something with his fingers stroke by stroke. He Chengzhou slowed down his pace and wanted to sneak a peek.

In the end, Li Er discovered it and quickly wiped it off with his hand, leaving only a half outline on the ground, which vaguely looked like the letter "c".

"Oh, Li Er, I see. You stole my name, didn't you?"

He Chengzhou exposed her without hesitation, put his coat on her back, squatted down to complete the "c", then added an "h" in front and a "z" in the back, and asked her proudly: "Just tell me, is it like this?"

Li Er didn't answer him, but found another empty space: "What you wrote is too ugly, I'd better write a new one for you."

"My handwriting is ugly?"

He Chengzhou was not convinced: "When I was a child, I won the first place in the soft brush calligraphy category of the National Primary School Chinese Character Writing Competition for three consecutive years."

Li Er wrote his name while asking him seriously: "Why didn't you get first place in the fourth year? Was you surpassed by others?"

Maybe because he had been surrounded by too many halos since childhood, He Chengzhou didn't have too much pride in being the first, and said it nonchalantly: "No, it's because I didn't think it was challenging, so I didn't participate in the fourth year."

"..."

"Oh, that's it."

Li Er wrote his full name stroke by stroke and tugged at his sleeve: "It's done, look."

In fact, it was written quite well, but He Chengzhou deliberately said: "It's just average, I'm reluctant to praise it."

Looking at the snow falling all over the sky, I thought about the pile of work waiting for me to deal with tomorrow morning, and countless worries filled my heart.

"Er Er, I still want to play the piano. I'm not very happy now."

"fine."

Li Er poked the snow with his hands, gathered the snowflakes bit by bit, rolled them into a small snowball and threw it at his face.

A snowball hit him in the face and He Chengzhou subconsciously closed his eyes, but his bangs and eyelashes were inevitably covered with snowflakes.

By the time he reacted, Li Er had already rolled a bigger snowball in his hand and was looking at him with a sly smile on his face.

He Chengzhou ran to a farther place and started to make a snowball. Halfway through throwing it, the back of his head was hit. The cold snow flowed into his neck through the collar.

Li Er smiled: "Are you happy now?"

"Happy."

Like a child, He Chengzhou smiled brightly and threw a snowball at her without hesitation.

Li Er dodged, grabbed a handful and threw it at him again.

He Chengzhou was not afraid of this at all and just kneaded a huge snowball. Li Er saw that his snowball was so big that it seemed like it was going to crush her to death. When he was halfway through rolling it, she came over and stepped on it to pieces. After that, she ran away, but her foot slipped and she fell on her butt. He Chengzhou's face changed and he immediately went to help her, but he also fell down. Li Er immediately burst into laughter. He Chengzhou thought that this person was heartless, so he simply didn't get up after slipping. He lay in the snow, holding his head and groaning in pain: " My head hurts so much. "

" What's wrong? "

Li Er realized that something was wrong and immediately crawled to his side. She put her soft hands under his head and helped him up. She asked worriedly, " What's wrong with you, He Chengzhou? Does your head hurt? "

" My mouth hurts. "

He Chengzhou's voice was too muffled, and Li Er couldn't hear clearly. He leaned his ear a little closer and asked him: " What did you just say-- "

Before she finished her words, warm lips touched her cheek. The snow was cold, but his kiss was hot. Li Er blushed: " He Chengzhou, you kissed me without my permission. "

" Oh, my head hurts. "

He Chengzhou covered his head and shouted even louder, just to avoid answering her questions and cover up the fact that he had just kissed her secretly.

Chapter 45 Almost

In the spring , Li Er fell ill.

On the most serious night, she had a high fever that wouldn't go away, fell into a coma, and developed pneumonia , so she was hospitalized that night. Because his lungs had been severely damaged before , Li Er's lungs are now very fragile and can easily become infected if he is not careful. She didn't plan to tell He Chengzhou at first. She also didn't intend to let He Chengzhou know about the fire that almost burned her to death. Just forget it like He Chengzhou. Li Er thought viciously. She had no way of going back to the past to reverse the situation, but she couldn't bear to hurt him every minute of every second. She wanted to be nicer to He Chengzhou more and more. But she only kept it a secret for two days at most . When He Chengzhou called her after she was discharged from the hospital , he knew she had a cold the second he heard her voice, and he kept asking her questions until she couldn't keep it a secret any longer. Li Er had no choice but to say that he had a cold and just needed to rest for a while. He Chengzhou was so exhausted during that period that he was almost running around like a wheel. The pain in his eyes was about to overflow , because she had become as thin as when

she first met him , and the roundness on her face that she had worked so hard to maintain had returned to the state it was before liberation.

Li Er before only looked weak, but in fact his physical fitness was barely above the passing line , and he was not to the point where he would be easily affected by illness.

But after He Chengzhou had a car accident and she prayed to Buddha , her health deteriorated significantly.

There are no fatal diseases, but minor illnesses always occur one after another.

Pray to Buddha to grant him peace and help him turn misfortune into good fortune.

I am willing to exchange the rest of my life's health for his peace.

The gods fulfilled the wish.

Li Er will never regret it.

Of course, He Chengzhou would never know that this was her and the Buddha's little secret.

—

Li Er had never been to He Chengzhou's company before , but today she suddenly wanted to go over and take a look , and she also had something she wanted to talk to him about.

Without telling him , Li Er planned to go secretly.

It was just time for lunch, and she could cook many more meals now. Her cooking skills were not perfect, but at least she was no longer a beginner.

Li Er drove over with great enthusiasm, but when she arrived downstairs of the company, she could n't move a step, thinking that many eyes would be staring at her as soon as she entered the door.

Just as he was hesitating, Chen Jingyue came over with a lunch box and called out uncertainly from behind: " Er Er? "

" ah. "

Li Er turned around in surprise, smiled and said stiffly: " Hello, Auntie. "

Chen Jingyue laughed: " Come to see Chengzhou? "

Li Er smiled shyly and nodded: " Yeah, that's right. "

" Me too. " Chen Jingyue showed her the insulated lunch box in her hand: " Let's go up together. Chengzhou will have a good meal today. "

Li Er shook her head like a rattle, and said sweetly: " No, no, I'm sure it's not as delicious as Auntie's. "

Chen Jingyue took her hand and led her upstairs. The people in the company were a little unfamiliar with her, but they were not unfamiliar with Chen Jingyue.

As she walked along, she heard Mrs. He's greetings one after another, and they just looked at her with curious eyes.

Chen Jingyue smiled and nodded to everyone, but Li Er noticed that her smile was a little stiff, as if she was not very happy.

It was not until she reached the top floor and saw a gentle and elegant man outside the office corridor calling out " Jingyue " that Li Er suddenly understood why she was unhappy.

After she got married, she no longer had her own name and everyone called her Mrs. He.

Although Li Er was very gossipy, he did not stay for long. Halfway through his walk, Chen Jingyue stopped him and handed him the insulated lunch box: " Er Er, help me take it in too. The food will get cold soon. I'll go in later. "

Li Er responded obediently, holding an insulated box in each hand, and ran into the office in small steps.

He Chengzhou was looking at the quarterly report, swaying back and forth on his swivel chair with one foot as a fulcrum. The sound of turning pages showed how irritable he was.

Although he was semi-restrained in this place and wearing a formal royal blue suit, he still looked very youthful, and the office was not particularly business-like in style.

There are succulents on the table, next to it is a cute big-faced goose phone holder, there is a dartboard on the left wall, and behind it is a large oil painting of waves and beach.

etc

This painting looks familiar.

Isn't this the painting she lost and couldn't find no matter how hard she tried? It was a picture of sunset over the sea that she painted when she was in Haicheng. How come it is now framed and hung on the wall of his office?

" My ankles are frozen to death, whoever comes in doesn't close the door. "

" Close it right away. " Li Er ran back and obediently closed the door with his body.

" Eh? "

Hearing her voice, He Chengzhou immediately perked up, threw the folder aside, and smiled with twinkling eyes: " Er Er, why are you here? "

" Bring you food. "

Li Er put two incubators on the table and asked him to guess: " One is mine, and the other is your mother's. Which one do you think is mine? "

He Chengzhou recognized it at a glance, he had seen Chen Jingyue at home before.

He curled his lips and asked, " Is there a reward for guessing correctly? What's the punishment for guessing incorrectly? "

Li Er thought about it for a long time, but couldn't come up with an answer: " How about you tell me? "

" If you guess right, I'll kiss you. If you guess wrong, I'll kiss you? "

Her eyebrows furrowed.

Li Er was silent for a while and asked him: " What is the difference between these two? "

" That's a big difference. One is active and the other is passive. I like active kisses because they are so precious when they are not there. "

" That's fine. " Li Er nodded.

He Chengzhou confirmed with her again and again: " Then you are not allowed to regret it. "

Li Er was nodding, and He Chengzhou pointed to the white insulated box on the left with a proud look on his face: " I guess this is yours. "

As soon as he finished speaking, he immediately leaned forward, turned his face close to her mouth, and coughed as a reminder.

Li Er kissed his fingertips and gently touched his cheek with her fingertips.

" I'm so easy to fool? No! Rekindle your relationship. "

There was no other choice, Li Er could only give a light kiss.

" No, let's do it again. It feels too light. "

Li Er didn't want to start over, so she suddenly shook his arm and looked through the blinds at the two figures outside the door with gossip. She easily changed the subject with a few words: " He Chengzhou, who is the uncle who was talking to Auntie? "

Hearing this, He Chengzhou took a look and said in a low voice, " My mother's old lover. "

" ah? "

Li Er covered his mouth, his face full of disbelief.

He Chengzhou laughed, touched her head, and said seriously: " It's my mother's first love. "

Li Er said " Oh " thoughtfully , and motioned him to talk more.

He Chengzhou told him the truth. He and his brother learned this when they were children and accidentally heard Chen Jingyue and He Xiaoyun quarreling.

The two had a business marriage. They each had a first love before marriage, and they were both forced to break up and then got together.

His parents didn't have a very good relationship after marriage, but they both fulfilled their duties and lived half their lives respecting each other.

" What a pity. " Li Er sighed.

" Then can that uncle be in the company openly? Doesn't your father know? "

As a result, He Chengzhou secretly told her an even more explosive news. The elegant and handsome man outside the door was apparently the adopted son of the old housekeeper of the He family, but in fact he was the son of a mistake made by the old man when he was young. He was also the deputy general manager sent back from overseas by the old man to assist him this time.

Li Er's mouth was stretched into an " o " shape, but his desire for gossip was still not extinguished. He asked again: " What about your father's first love? "

He Chengzhou shook his head honestly: " I really don't know about this. She has never appeared before. It is said that she went abroad to get married. I am not very clear about it. After all, it is a matter of the previous generation. "

" Oh, then why did you steal my painting? "

?

How come the topic changes so quickly?

He Chengzhou looked in the direction she pointed, blinked a few times, and imitated her trick of changing the subject, unscrewing the lid of the thermos box: " Let me see what delicious food is. "

" If you want to take it, just take it away directly. You lied to me that you lost it and made me look for it for a long time. " Li Er muttered.

He Chengzhou answered her completely irrelevantly: " Er Er, this braised eggplant is really delicious, so good. "

" did you eat? "

Li Er was also successfully diverted from the topic by him, and said seriously: " I ate it, and I also ate the roasted eggplant and a small bowl of rice. "

Seeing that there was obviously a layer missing from the top, He Chengzhou couldn't help but ask, " Did you make too little? You gave me a big box first, and then you found that you didn't have enough, so you took a spoon and secretly scooped a layer from the thermos box? "

" No! "

Li Er was so anxious that he stood up and said awkwardly: " I didn't intend to let you eat enough, I just put one less layer for you. "

He Chengzhou chuckled: " Anyway, you have the final say. "

Chen Jingyue chatted for a while and was about to go in when she saw through the small window on the glass that He Chengzhou was coaxing Li Er to eat a chicken leg.

She shook her head, sighed, put down her hand that was covering the door handle, and quietly turned and left.

Li Er really wasn't hungry at all, but He Chengzhou thought she was too thin, so he forced her to eat a big chicken leg, the only one, on the pretext that he wanted her to grow back the fat she had lost.

Halfway through eating, Li Er looked out the door and frowned: " He Chengzhou, is Auntie gone? "

He Chengzhou stood up, opened the door, and went out to take a look, just in time to see Ye Juncheng's broad back.

He stood there straight, looking quietly in the direction of the stairs.

Maybe I was too focused that I didn't even hear him open the door.

He Chengzhou quietly closed the door again, and came back to tell Li Er: " My mother probably didn't want to disturb us, so she left quietly. "

He Chengzhou will always tolerate Chen Jingyue as much as she tolerates him. What's more, Uncle Ye has no intention of seizing power.

Grandpa was indebted to the old housekeeper, who had raised him for most of his life. He valued friendship and loyalty, and was somewhat unwilling in his heart, but he did not want Chen Jingyue to be talked about by others and to live in dire straits.

His lifelong celibacy is the best proof of his loyalty.

At the end of the meal, Li Er was about to tell him the main purpose of her visit today, but her assistant came in and reminded him that the meeting was about to begin, interrupting her.

Li Er had no choice but to stop and let him go to the meeting first.

He Chengzhou raised his hand and pointed to the cubicle in the office: " If you have nothing to do in the afternoon, don't leave. Go in and take a nap. The meeting should be over when you wake up. The bed is clean and it is cleaned every day. "

Li Er nodded and said okay.

He Chengzhou went to a meeting, and Li Er had nothing to do, so he walked around his office. Jiang Yining went to Iceland and sent her a WeChat message saying that he had gone to her hometown. Li Er laughed so hard.

She just randomly created her WeChat account and the default name was Iceland, and the region was indeed Iceland.

Jiang Yining sent her a photo of a black sand beach with a big ice cube in her hand.

Li Er's first reaction was that it would be a good place to propose.

The thousand-year-old glacier and the end of the world are so romantic no matter how you think about it.

He Chengzhou adjourned the meeting an hour later. When he entered the office and saw the insulated lunch box on the table, he guessed that Li Er might not have left yet.

He took off his suit jacket, tiptoed through the door and walked into the cubicle. Although he was very careful, the sound of the door opening was still very loud.

Thinking that he would come out again after taking a look, He Chengzhou didn't want to disturb her by opening and closing the door, so he didn't close the door tightly.

Hearing a faint sobbing sound, He Chengzhou frowned and walked closer, then he saw an unignorable dark mark on the pillow.

Li Er closed her eyes tightly, crying so hard that she could hardly breathe. She didn't know whether she was awake or in a dream. He Chengzhou felt that he should wake her up as it was too dangerous.

" Hey, Hey. " He Chengzhou patted her shoulder.

Li Er didn't wake up, so He Chengzhou had no choice but to shake her shoulder: " Baby, wake up. "

Li Er opened his eyes and saw that his eyes were so red and swollen that his double eyelids were gone.

He Chengzhou asked: " What's wrong with you? What did you dream about? "

Li Er stared at him for a few seconds, then suddenly threw herself into his arms, burying her face in his neck, her slender white fingers tightly hugging his back.

After a while, Li Er calmed down, loosened her grip, and looked at him with tearful eyes.

" What happened? "

He Chengzhou chuckled, pulled a tissue from the side, and wiped her tears and snot: " Just tell me, are you a little crybaby? "

" He Chengzhou, I was dreaming. "

He Chengzhou tried to lighten the mood and said with a smile: " Seeing you crying like this, did I cheat on you in my dream? "

Li Er shook her head gently: " I forgot, I just remember that I was so sad, but in the end you hugged me. "

" Just hold me, don't be sad. "

He Chengzhou said: " Do you want milk? I'll heat up a cup for you. "

" Hug me. "

Li Er hugged him silently, a new wave of emotions sweeping over her, quickly filling every cell in her body.

Li Er seldom dreams, but she remembers every detail of her dreams. But today she just can't remember anything.

But a certain corner of her heart was in so much pain that she couldn't breathe, she was almost suffocating, and her tears couldn't stop falling.

He Chengzhou held her quietly, silently accepting all her emotions.

What worries me is how to make Li Er happier.

So much so that he ignored the assistant's knock on the door.

The assistant knocked on the door three times. Mr. Wang in the reception room had already been waiting for twenty minutes and had his tea refilled twice.

There was no response after the fourth knock, so Chen Yu pushed the door open without permission, praying silently in his heart that he would not be criticized too badly.

Hearing faint voices coming from the cubicle, he walked over to the sound. His lips, which had been open, moved a few times before finally closing.

He couldn't bear to disturb them.

Li Er has a tear incontinence physique. She cannot control her emotions well. She has been like this since she was a child and is very difficult to coax.

Even though she sometimes felt that it was a trivial matter and not worth shedding tears for, her tears did not listen to her.

And sometimes the more I coax her, the more she wants to cry.

He Chengzhou said all the nice things to her, but she wouldn't listen. What finally broke her defense was a face with tongue sticking out.

Li Er manually pushed a pig nose on his handsome face and finally smiled happily.

The price was that He Chengzhou's perfect male god image was ruined.

Noticing the figure at the door, Li Er tapped his shoulder and whispered, " Your assistant is looking for you. "

He Chengzhou looked back, and Chen Yu also came back to his senses and said, " Mr. He, Mr. Wang from Hezhong has been waiting for you for twenty minutes. I knocked on the door but there was no sound, so I came in on my own. How about going over there? "

" Oh my god. "

He Chengzhou patted his head and muttered softly: " How could I forget about this. "

" Er Er, I'll go over there right away. "

Li Er shrank back into the blanket, revealing only a pair of sparkling eyes. Perhaps because she was seen by others, she felt a little shy and said in a low voice, " Go ahead and close the door first. "

He Chengzhou laughed and went out to close the door, then looked at Chen Yu: " Chen Yu, go call your girlfriend over and take Er Er to play around in the company. Let her play with you and I will pay for all the expenses. "

Chen Yu's eyes widened, and he quickly waved his hands to refute. He Chengzhou patted his shoulder with an " I understand " expression: " Why are you hiding it from me? I'm not forbidding you to have an office romance. Just don't let it interfere with your work. "

Hearing this, Chen Yu's heart was relieved and he responded softly.

He was devastated by He Jinzhou and thought that He Chengzhou was just as ruthless and unkind. He was very cautious and careful in everything he did and did not dare to make any mistakes.

Even though I had sensed his gentle nature from the beginning, it was only today that I fully comprehended it.

The sun shone through the French windows onto the man. Chen Yu glanced over and mustered up the courage to say, " Um, Mr. He. "

" Ah? What's wrong? "

He Chengzhou still buttoned his collar to the top as usual.

" I just took a picture secretly, it's quite heartwarming, I'll send it to you ... ? "

" What photos? Let me see. " He Chengzhou leaned over. Chen Yu took out his cell phone, opened the album and showed it to him.

What a coincidence, that was when he was making faces to amuse Li Er and looking his worst.

He Chengzhou pursed his lips and took a long time to convince himself.

This is not called having no image. Trying your best to please your woman is called being handsome.

He Chengzhou smiled and said, " It's a good photo. I like it. Please send it to me. "

Just as he walked out of the door, He Chengzhou turned back and looked at the figure in front of him who was looking down: " Send it to me, and then delete it, OK ? "

Chapter 46 Almost

His eyes felt a little sore . Staring at his swollen eyes in the mirror, Li Er's face was filled with disappointment.

Half an hour has passed, and my heart still aches.

It was as if someone had cast a spell on her that erased all her memories of what happened in the dream . She only remembered the last moment when He Chengzhou hugged her.

It was as if he just wanted her to remember this.

Boom boom boom——

There was a regular knock on the door , disrupting Li Er's thoughts . She wiped the moisture from the corners of her eyes, got out of bed and opened the door.

Outside the door was a pretty girl with short hair . She smiled and introduced herself generously: " I'm Li Yun. Mr. Xiao He asked me to come and play with you. "

Li Er smiled sweetly in response: " My name is Li Er, the Li in dawn, which Li are you? "

" Li in centimeters. " Li Yun said.

" My eyes are swollen . I went out without a hat today . I don't want to go out anymore. "

Li Er pushed the door shut , pulled her into the compartment, motioned for her to sit down , and asked tentatively: " How about we chat? "

Liyun said: " Sure , what do you want to talk about? "

Li Er picked up his phone, opened the food delivery platform , and asked her: " Do you want to eat anything ? I'll order it for you, and we can eat and talk at the same time. "

Li Yun was not very hungry and wanted to drink a cup of fruit tea , so he smiled and said: " How about I order it ? Mr. He said he would reimburse me for the expenses . We won't spend your money, we can spend his money, he has money. "

Li Er smiled and nodded.

She and Liyun each ordered a cup of fruit tea and bought some snacks from a nearby supermarket.

Li Er looked away from the phone interface and looked at her: " Can we chat about your company's gossip? "

Li Yun was a cheerful and outgoing person. He immediately patted his chest and said, " You've found the right person. I'm a top intelligence officer in our company. Tell me, who do you want to hear from? "

Li Er put his fingertips on his chin and thought for a few seconds, then asked her: " Whose are they? "

" yes. "

" Then I want to listen to He Chengzhou. " Li Er said.

" Mr. Xiao He. "

Li Yun was frowning, wondering what gossip there could be about him, but Li Er thought she was holding back, so he leaned over to her ear and whispered, " It doesn't matter, you can tell me anything, I will never tell him. "

" It's not that I'm hiding anything on purpose, but I don't think there's really any gossip about Mr. He. "

He Chengzhou didn't want to stay in the company in the first place. He came to work and punched in just like the other office workers. It seemed like he was completing tasks every day. He would leave after finishing his work. There was really nothing to say.

Li Yun thought for a long time but couldn't come up with an answer. When Li Er was about to change the target, Li Yun suddenly had an idea: " There is no gossip, but there is something else. Do you want to listen? "

Li Er's eyes lit up and he nodded vigorously: " Listen! "

" Did you know that Mr. He has a clear progression in dressing? It's really fun. "

Li Er guessed: " Maybe you didn't want to wear a suit at first, so you wore casual clothes to the meeting? "

" Hey, you are worthy of me, and you are my fiancée. "

" No ... no. "

Li Er's face instantly turned red.

" Hey, don't be shy, we all know about your relationship with Mr. Xiao He. "

Li Yun didn't say anything else and returned to the main topic: " It's similar to what you said, but Mr. Xiao He had a ' rebellious period in the way he dressed ' . "

" Rebellious period? "

Li Yun said: " At first, he wore casual clothes, with normal styles and colors. Later, he was scolded by Mr. He in the stairwell, saying that it was not proper and decent. The next day, he changed into bright clothes. I remember it was a green hooded sweatshirt. He wore flashy clothes for more than a week. Later, Mr. He was so angry that he was hospitalized. It seemed that Vice President Ye persuaded him. After that, Mr. He restrained himself a little, but he still didn't wear a suit. Later, the company's official account uploaded content related to a meeting. I don't know how the photo suddenly caused discussion on the Internet, and there was a vote. The general meaning was to discuss whether it was necessary for company leaders to wear suits. You know the result of the vote. Since then, Mr. He has worn suits in formal occasions. " After listening to this, Li Er felt a little uncomfortable.

If she were trapped in a place she didn't like, she would probably collapse and go crazy.

" That's because he doesn't like it here. "

Li Er muttered.

" Yes, that's right. We've actually noticed that the company is rarely not busy. Once it's idle, Mr. He can't sit still. He's probably embarrassed to leave early and is afraid of setting a bad example. But every time it's time to get off work, he's the first one in the company to run out the door. Even I'm ashamed of myself. "

Li Yun pointed to the grand piano in the corner: " By the way, we can still hear him playing the piano occasionally. It's like the VIP seat at a concert. There's a little fan of his in our department who said it was a new song. Mr. He played a short section of it at a friend's concert before, saying it was a gift for his fiancée. So it must be written for you, right? "

After a few seconds of silence, Li Er said " hmm " softly.

Just as she finished speaking, the Liyun mobile phone delivery guy called. He didn't have the authority to go to the top floor, so he asked them if they could go to the front desk to get it themselves.

After hanging up the phone, Li Yun originally said that she would go down by herself, but Li Er felt embarrassed to let her take it alone, so he said that he would go out with her.

When passing by the reception room, Li Yun whispered to her: " Mr. Xiao He is in here. "

Li Er leaned over and took a look inside through the gap in the blinds. He Chengzhou had half of his body facing sideways towards her and didn't notice her. However, President Wang was the first to notice her and glanced at her sharply.

They were discussing the core secrets of the project.

Li Er got goosebumps immediately after being glared at. Thinking it was impolite, he immediately pulled Li Yun towards the elevator.

He Chengzhou followed his line of sight and glanced back, only able to see a faint afterimage. He shook his head and chuckled: " It doesn't matter, we are not strangers, please continue talking. "

...

Li Er spent the whole afternoon chatting with Li Yun about the gossip of at least ten people, mostly about emotional matters. He also successfully showed off more than two hundred yuan worth of snacks, and his belly was bulging.

He Chengzhou came out of the reception room two hours later, glanced at her, and then went to attend the company's regular department meeting.

It was not until six o'clock that I finally returned to the office, exhausted.

" You'll never imagine what I just went through. " He Chengzhou complained to her as soon as he entered the door.

Li Er's mind was full of those gossips, so he said casually: " What's the matter? Someone caught you cheating? "

He Chengzhou paused while taking off his suit: " Fuck, you're amazing, how did you know that? "

Li Er laughed playfully, without any ripples in his heart: " Li Yun and I talked about the gossip in your department this afternoon. Now I have all the inside information! "

" Wow, that's amazing. "

He Chengzhou untied his tie with one hand, took off his suit and hung it on the hanger, put it in the closet, and said in a low and melancholy voice: " But, having said that, I originally thought that a person's ability and character are actually not linked. As a superior, I only care about the results they submit in the end, and I think personal morality has nothing to do with me. Now I suddenly change my mind and still need to pay attention to the personal quality of employees. It will damage the company's image. "

" yes. "

Li Er held a lollipop in his mouth and replied to a fan's private message, saying lightly: " If I caught him cheating, I would bring reporters to broadcast live, making him lose his reputation and never be able to hold his head up again. Since he has done something immoral, he should not be afraid of being condemned, don't you think? "

" You are so strong. I am so scared. "

Oh my.

Li Er took a breath and looked up at him: " Stop being so coquettish. "

He Chengzhou stopped teasing her and walked towards the bed with a smile.

Li Er looked at him half-cautiously: " He Chengzhou, what ... what do you want to do? Don't mess around. "

He Chengzhou smiled and said nothing.

Li Er was about to run when He Chengzhou grabbed his wrist and pressed him down. He sank his knees into the soft mattress and leaned down, looking into Li Er's bright, dark eyes.

Her ears and face were hot, and her rosy lips were opening and closing.

Suddenly, He Chengzhou breathed on her face, then touched the top of her head and laughed helplessly.

He lifted the blanket beside him and covered her head with it, then went to the side and pulled the curtains shut: " I need to change my clothes, hide a little, hide a little, I don't mind being naked, but I think you do. "

...

My face burned even more.

He Chengzhou took out a cream-colored sweater and a denim jacket from the closet, and changed into a pair of pure white sweatpants.

Seeing that Li Erzhen was sitting there motionless like a rag doll, maintaining that posture and waiting for him, He Chengzhou didn't know whether to laugh or cry. He went over and pulled the blanket off her head: " You're not bored, aren't you really uncomfortable? "

Li Er shook his head and yawned: " I'm not uncomfortable, because I'm a little sleepy. "

He Chengzhou laughed and pulled open the curtains to let the sunset light in: " Tired in spring and sleepy in autumn, right? "

Li Er: " Oh. "

" Don't sleep, I'll take you to dinner. "

Fearing that she would feel sleepy, and suddenly remembering that Li Er had not finished what she said at noon, He Chengzhou asked her: " Finish your words, even if I have to go to a meeting and interrupt them. "

Li Er thought for a few seconds, trying to figure out what to say.

Glancing at the piano in the corner, she cleverly started the conversation: " He Chengzhou, there must be fans of yours among your employees. It's a very happy thing for them to hear you play the piano up close. "

He Chengzhou didn't hear anything wrong and answered honestly: " I don't know if there are any fans. I don't really care about this, but I seldom play the piano. I spend more time in the company. I am simply used to the company of the piano and don't want it to gather dust at home. "

Li Er continued to delve into the topic: " You said, is it better to cultivate piano, painting, music and the like from a young age? "

" Of course. "

He Chengzhou said without thinking: " There is a saying called osmosis. Don't underestimate its effect. "

" I still have a little money, and I plan to open a new flower shop after the New Year, but not in the same shop as before. I want to make money, so I want to move to a more prosperous street. "

She always jumps off topic and makes no sense, He Chengzhou is used to it: " Okay, I'll help you when the time comes, you can do whatever you want. "

" He Chengzhou, what do you think ... will those children in the mountainous areas who have artistic dreams give up their dreams because they don't have the conditions? "

After that, there was a long silence.

He Chengzhou's face was obviously panicked as his Adam's apple rolled. He looked into her eyes and his voice was trembling: " Are you leaving? "

Maybe he had been living in such peace that he forgot that he still had no protection in Li Er. If she wants to leave, she can leave at any time.

" Sister Yining has a friend who studies painting. She is a teacher in a small village in Yulu County, Hecheng, and then- "

Before she could finish her words, He Chengzhou shook his head and begged, " No. "

" He Chengzhou, please listen to me first. "

He Chengzhou didn't give her a chance: " Don't go. You're not in good health. Who will take care of you if you get sick? And it's best for girls not to go to teach. It's very dangerous. I can't be with you right now. I'm worried. Don't go, okay? I beg you, Er Er, I beg you. "

Li Er swallowed his saliva and said in a whisper: " But ... I have already completed the handover procedures. "

Li Er held his wrist tightly and gave him a shot of cardiac stimulant: " It's okay, they are a team, there are men and women, four teachers went together. Sister Yi Ning's friend had only been there for two months when she suddenly had acute heart failure and couldn't continue. Sister Yi Ning asked me if I wanted to gain some experience. It's less than a year anyway, and I might as well go out and have some fun while I'm still young and then settle down. I think you guys definitely won't agree, so -"

" So you just do it first and ask for permission later, right? "

There was moisture in the corners of He Chengzhou's eyes, and his long-lasting depressed mood reached its peak again.

His shoulders trembled slightly. Not wanting her to see him collapse, he turned his back to her. When Li Er came to him, he turned sideways, not wanting to face her directly.

"Qingyan has been promoted for his achievements in the field he loves, and he is very busy, so we don't have much time to get together. Gu Jinyun is wandering around, but at least he is free to go wherever he wants. My sister-in-law has also rediscovered her dream of traveling around the world. My brother left such a big company to me alone. I don't know how to do anything, but my grandfather and father are not in good health. I have to stick with it even if I don't like it. Now, even you are leaving."

"Can you please stop crying?"

Li Er hurriedly tried to wipe his tears with her hands, but He Chengzhou tilted his head to avoid her, and his tears slid down his high nose bridge.

"You are here to perfect yourself. I also know that I can't keep you by my side for the rest of your life and not let you do anything. This is very selfish, but I am very sad. Everyone has their own life, which may be hard or tiring. Only I am trapped here alone."

Li Er also felt that it was a bit unfair of her to catch him off guard so suddenly without preparing him psychologically, so she hugged him tightly and kept apologizing to him, saying that she had not thought it through.

He Chengzhou slowly hugged her back, burying his face in her neck, releasing all the emotions that had been suppressed for so long.

After a long while, he gently pushed her away, and said with red eyes and a forced smile: "It's okay, you go. By then, I should be familiar with the company's business, and I won't be so busy that I can't go home all day. I won't have to hire a special aunt to take care of my baby, and I can spend more time with you. I won't regard the company's affairs as a painful thing in the future. I will just start learning from scratch."

"Don't fall in love with someone else, just remember to come back, that's all I ask, okay?"

Li Er felt a sour taste in her nose and her throat felt like it was blocked by a huge ball of cotton, making her unable to speak.

He Chengzhou gently shook her wrist again, almost begging: "I beg you, please don't fall in love with someone else."

"OK."

Li Er nodded heavily.

The slightly warm breeze blew through the window onto my face.

Li Er wanted to kiss him.

A very sudden thought.

I thought so and did it.

She gently wiped the tears from He Chengzhou's face, stood on tiptoe and held his face.

Under his gentle gaze, her soft lips pressed against him little by little, reaching the right spot with precision.

He Chengzhou's wet eyelashes trembled slightly, and then he suddenly clasped his hands around her neck and deepened the kiss.

" There are male teachers in the team, right? "

After a long time, He Chengzhou asked.

" Yes, two men and two women. " Li Er said.

" You like me, don't you? "

Li Er nodded slightly.

Li Er's proactive kiss and affirmative answer gave him infinite peace of mind.

He Chengzhou leaned over her ear and began to brainwash her. His voice was as gentle as a hook, and it was bewitching: " You must strengthen your ideals and beliefs, and elevate your ideological realm. I am the highest standard. They are not as good as me. I am the one at the top of the pyramid. Your other half can only be me. Do you hear me? "

Chapter 47 Almost

Li Er had already filled out the application form and completed the physical examination without telling any of them. Only when they were approved did he start discussing the matter with them, which was completely meaningless.

It would be more accurate to say it was a notification rather than a discussion. Perhaps she herself knew that this was not a very good decision.

Li Ruhua, like He Chengzhou, was firmly opposed to it , but it was of no avail . The process had been completed and Li Er also wanted to go.

Maybe it's because there are too many places he hasn't been to and too many things he hasn't had the courage to do, Li Er now has a bit of a blind desire for this world.

They can only support her with all their heart and pray that those one in a million chance events will never happen to her , so that she can experience in peace a life that she will remember for the rest of her life.

He Chengzhou arranged three days of vacation in advance and accompanied Li Er to buy two large trucks of living and study supplies for the children there.

I didn't want to donate money at first, thinking it would be more reassuring to buy physical goods, but in the end I made a symbolic donation.

No reason , I just want to use this simplest and crudest method to buy peace and let the people there know that Li Er has capital behind her, so don't touch her casually , she must be treated with respect.

He Chengzhou drove for fourteen hours to personally see Li Er off.

It had rained recently , and the mountain road was muddy and uneven, so He Chengzhou could only stop the car at the bottom of the town on the uphill slope.

were waiting for them not far away , and standing next to them was a well-mannered man in a windbreaker and gold-rimmed glasses, smiling as he walked towards them along with the two of them.

He Chengzhou immediately became alert.

He made up his mind and took out the ring he had hidden long ago from his pocket , opened the box , forcefully put it on her ring finger , and then put the men's ring on himself.

The lines were spoken very fluently, as if they had been practiced countless times, leaving no one a chance to react.

" Er Er, you have to wear the ring all the time during your teaching period. If someone asks you, just say we are married and I am your husband. Otherwise, your defense level will not be high enough. You have to know that your girlfriend, fiancée, and lover are all inferior to your wife. If there are really bad guys, just give them the ring. Don't let yourself get hurt even if you lose the ring. Since it is a new beginning, you have to replace the ring with a new one. Don't keep the previous one. All right, people are coming, wife, we should get off the bus. "

As soon as she finished speaking, He Chengzhou unbuckled his seat belt and got out of the car before her. He smiled and shook hands with several people who happened to come forward. Li Er was still in a daze. He looked down at his ring finger, and touched the ring which seemed to still be warm with lingering fear. His heart was beating hard.

After a long while, she collected her thoughts, opened the door and got out of the car.

He Chengzhou had already shaken hands with everyone, and when he saw her coming down, he waved to her warmly: " Wife, come here. "

Li Er smiled, walked over, and was embraced by He Chengzhou.

" This is Teacher Xiao Li, right? "

The village chief is called Li Zhishu, a man who looks very rough. However, his voice is quite inconsistent with his personality, it is very low and pleasant.

Li Er smiled lightly and introduced herself: " Hello, I am Li Er. "

The village chief and the principal both greeted him warmly. Cen Yue, who was standing by, also spoke gently and nodded tactfully: " I'm your colleague. My name is Cen Yue, and I teach English. "

" Wife, you could never imagine that I will meet your colleagues earlier than you. " He Chengzhou completely put himself in an active position.

Li Er laughed and agreed with him: " I really didn't expect it. "

His deliberate address finally caught the principal's attention: " Is Teacher Xiao Li married? "

Li Er didn't refute and nodded obediently.

He Chengzhou also half-jokingly said: " I was still unmarried during the physical examination, so I took the opportunity to get married while I was here. "

" Congratulations. "

The village chief, the principal and Cen Yue all congratulated them.

Li Er and He Chengzhou accepted their " blessings " with a smile .

The supplies arrived more than two hours earlier than them. In order to give back to them, the village chief held a grand donation ceremony in the town and hosted a banquet for them.

Everyone knew that Li Er was married, and they kept praising them for their good looks. Li Er's mouth was stiff from smiling, and He Chengzhou's mouth never closed for a moment.

After dinner and the ending ceremony, He Chengzhou and Li Er went up the mountain together and took a look at the dormitory assigned to her.

He was tall, and the door lintel was so low that it almost hit his head.

He Chengzhou bent down and walked in. He was stunned at first, then looked around. He didn't even stand there for a minute before turning around and walking out.

The principal and the village chief were also nearby. He Chengzhou was too embarrassed to complain to them in person. He was very dissatisfied in his heart. He even wanted to tear down the house and rebuild a new one for Li Er at his own expense.

A few people took them to the classroom to take a look. The female teacher Jiang Xue was giving a music lesson to the students. The most basic and simple little notes were drawn on the blackboard.

I also met another male teacher, Mu Zhaohe, in the dormitory. He taught mathematics and was preparing his lessons seriously in the dormitory.

Li Er greeted him.

He Chengzhou's eyes darkened again. Are you sick? Come on, teach me why these two guys are so handsome.

Although he minded in his heart, he still greeted her calmly.

After finally getting through this period of time, after they were free, He Chengzhou couldn't help lowering his voice and complaining to her: " Li Er, what do you think you are asking for in this place? The dormitory and classrooms are half Syrian war-damaged. I can feel the cold wind blowing from my head while I'm standing inside. Your body is so delicate, can you bear it? "

" It's just for fun and you can make friends. "

Although the conditions were a bit more difficult, Li Er knew the situation in advance and was fully mentally prepared.

He Chengzhou was speechless, held his forehead and sighed.

" Don't be angry, it's only ten months, it will be quick. "

Li Er shook his arm.

Thinking of those two men, He Chengzhou was extremely dissatisfied. After thinking about it, he finally chose to childishly warn her: " You are a ' married person ' , so take it easy. "

Li Er stared at him with innocent eyes: " But you just asked me to take care of me, isn't that a bit inconsistent? "

" you-- "

He Chengzhou was choked up and speechless. After a few seconds of silence, he said, " That's all rhetoric. They are men. At this time, men are weaker than women. I have to-- "

Before he finished speaking, Li Er smiled and pulled his sleeve, laughing heartlessly: " He Chengzhou, I was just teasing you. I know what you mean. I'll tell you a secret. "

Li Er glanced around, put her hands to her mouth and leaned over to his ears, and He Chengzhou also lowered his head in cooperation.

A soft voice came to my ears through the air, and Li Er whispered: " I just left my phone behind and went back to get it, and I saw those two male teachers kissing in the dormitory. "

" I go? "

" I really saw it. " Li Er said with a smile.

When He Chengzhou heard the news, he was shocked at first, and then he was overjoyed.

Finally, he gave the air a thumbs-up and praised, " Very good. "

didn't look at them from the perspective of a love rival, his first impression of the two men was actually quite good.

One is a gentleman who is modest and polite; the other is introverted and taciturn but has a gentle face. Neither of them seems to be a person with bad intentions, nor is he a smooth talker or a cunning person.

Since his sexual orientation is not female, then what does he have to worry about?

He wished them love and affection for each other.

He Chengzhou stayed with her in the town for three more days out of concern, and only returned to Nancheng after he had completely settled her down.

Li Er began her teaching career.

When it comes to interpersonal relationships, He Chengzhou is indeed much better than her.

During these long yet short ten months, although He Chengzhou was not by her side, she could feel his care almost everywhere.

Her dormitory actually looks shabby, but it does provide some protection, including shelter from wind and rain.

Whenever there was a change in the weather where they were, before it started to rain or snow, the village chief would come with He Chengzhou's instructions and the maintenance technicians from the town to inspect and repair her house.

He Chengzhou has the contact information of the village chief, the principal, and her three colleagues in case of emergency.

She is the youngest and her colleagues take good care of her, not to mention the two boys.

They take the initiative to do any dirty or heavy work, and when they go for regular home visits, they split up and each takes care of one of the girls.

Jiang Xue is a girl who is slow to warm up but thoughtful. At the beginning, their relationship was not that close. Li Er wanted to make friends, so he often took the initiative to approach her. Later, after they gradually got to know each other, he completely changed his attitude and let Jiang Xue take care of her instead.

I caught three colds of varying degrees, none of which were too serious, but very difficult to treat. I took medicine on and off for a long time.

Except for the time when he was on a business trip to Japan and couldn't get back in time, He Chengzhou drove over overnight the other two times.

Jiang Xue said she was so envious that she couldn't even bear to look at it anymore, as people were bullying her as a single person.

The days passed quickly, and on the day they left, the whole class saw them off, with cries rising one after another.

She and Jiang Xue also shed tears, and the two grown men's eyes were rarely red.

There was a girl in the class named Li Xiaoyu who had the worst conditions but the best grades and was the prettiest. She took sick leave and didn't come on the last day.

Li Er was deeply impressed by her because she was the most talented painter in the class and also the smartest.

The student composition of the class is complex. Some students come from happy families, some from single-parent families, and some live with their grandparents while their parents work away from home.

Li Xiaoyu is a rather special child.

Her mother died of complications during childbirth, and her father is serving a prison sentence for accidentally injuring someone. Her grandfather has been taking care of her, but I heard that she slipped and fell at the end of last year and was not discovered in time at home, and she died.

The child now lives alone, relying entirely on the help of kind-hearted villagers in the village.

Li Er wanted to go to her house to say goodbye to her and see her, but he was also cautious and did not dare to go alone.

He Chengzhou would arrive in about two hours, so she decided not to go to the town with them. She would have to climb up soon anyway, so she wanted to wait for He Chengzhou to come with her.

He Chengzhou arrived more than twenty minutes earlier than she expected. Li Er stood by the opening holding a hot water bottle and waiting for him.

When she saw the figure, she ran over.

He Chengzhou was panting, and when he saw a figure running towards him not far away, he didn't feel tired no matter how tired he was. He smiled and walked towards her in two steps.

" He Chengzhou. "

They see each other every day in the video, but in real life, Li Er hasn't seen him for nearly two months.

He Chengzhou stretched out his arms and hugged her tightly. Li Er moved away from his arms and put the hot hand warmer in his palm: " Why don't you wear gloves? Warm up quickly. I just changed the hot water five minutes ago. "

He Chengzhou touched her warm gloves and made sure she was not cold before he reached out and took them with confidence.

" How long have you been waiting here? "

Li Er glanced at his phone and calculated the time: " About half an hour. "

" You're so stupid. Just stand inside and wait. Why are you coming out? "

" I just thought of it, what's the matter? "

A warm feeling flowed through his heart, and He Chengzhou smiled: " Nothing, I just feel sorry for you. "

fine.

He regretted his narrow-mindedness at that time, and now he is grateful for this experience. Li Er is happy here and nothing serious has happened.

Maybe it was really the case that distance creates beauty or his sincerity finally paid off, and the relationship between him and Li Er was obviously closer.

The emotions were heating up little by little, approaching boiling point, which was his greatest wish.

The day after tomorrow is He Chengzhou's birthday.

Li Er wanted to go back tomorrow, take a day off, and then prepare a grand birthday party for him in the apartment .

She also wanted to get down the mountain before the sun set. There was thick snow on the road, and the mountain road was difficult to walk on, so they had to reserve enough time. So the two of them each ate a piece of bread and set off up the mountain.

Originally, the village chief sent a villager to lead the way, but Li Er refused. Firstly, she had been to Li Xiaoyu's home before and remembered the way. Secondly, the villager was an elderly man who limped when he walked. Li Er was worried that if he fell again, it would be troublesome.

Putting safety first, they walked very slowly, but inevitably Li Er fell down.

Because He Chengzhou was holding her hand, he was inevitably " implicated " by her .

Just like the day when it snowed in South City, although they fell awkwardly, they laughed happier than ever.

Sit down where you fell.

I was just feeling tired and wanted to take a break. Anyway, I was wearing thick clothes so I wasn't afraid of the cold.

Li Er blatantly grabbed a handful of snow and threw it at him. This place was different from South City. The snow was so thick that there was no need to make snowballs.

He Chengzhou deliberately mocked her: " Childish, don't throw it away, be careful of catching a cold. "

Looking down at her hand, He Chengzhou asked: " Where is the ring? "

Li Er took off the bear glove on his right hand, took out the ring from his pocket, and placed it steadily in his palm: " I took it off because I was wearing gloves. "

He Chengzhou extracted key information.

She took them off because she was wearing gloves, and she carried them with her. She said with satisfaction: " Not bad, you took my advice to heart. "

As if testing a child, He Chengzhou asked her again: " If I were a bad person now and wanted to hurt you, what would you do? "

Li Er smiled and gave him the standard answer he had given, reciting it word for word like a primary school student reciting a text: " My ring is very valuable, 900,000, and my pearl earrings are 45,000. I'll give them all to you, and spare my life. I have the support of the Nancheng He family, and you can't afford to bully me. I advise you to think it over carefully. "

He Chengzhou gave a thumbs up: " Not bad, you have memorized the words very well. If you are in danger next time, just say this. Do you hear me? "

" Mr. He, I heard it. "

Li Er nodded, her eyes brighter than the white printed on the snow. Because of the cold, her cheeks were slightly red, like natural blush, with a sense of shyness in her radiance.

I really want ... to be kissed.

Li Er didn't notice his deep gaze. She carefully put the ring back on and put on her gloves.

She muttered, " He Chengzhou, I remembered something. I want to tell you, it was so awkward yesterday. Xue'er suddenly wanted to see our wedding photos. "

Li Er curled her lips, feeling a little guilty. Even though she had a good relationship with Jiang Xue, she had never told her the fact that she was not married.

never trust anyone 100% when you are not in your own territory .

" Look. " He Chengzhou said in a hoarse voice.

" ah? "

Li Er raised his eyes and laughed: " Balala, can you transform the energy? "

" If you want, you can take pictures when you get back, so—— "

" Are you willing? " He Chengzhou was asking her the answer in disguise. He couldn't wait for her to take the initiative.

Seeing his serious expression, Li Er knew he was not joking. After thinking for a while, she said, " Why take wedding photos before getting married? You should get married first. Let me think about whether I should get married or not. "

After saying that, Li Er stood up with his hands on the ground, turned around and walked forward.

He Chengzhou suspected that he was dreaming. He just asked tentatively, but got an unexpectedly pleasant answer.

He lowered his head and pinched the back of his hand.

It hurts a bit, really.

Looking up at the petite figure not far away , his eyes suddenly felt a little warm.

Finally, I caught a glimpse of the sky and saw hope.

The author has something to say:

After counting on my fingers, I know it's almost time to get the certificate (recover my memory).

Chapter 48 Almost

" Oh, yeah , Er Er, what do you think of this student? She's already in the fourth grade, and she's already ... thirteen years old. "

Li Er understood his worries, because she had the same worries , and sighed: " I am also thinking about this problem , and I am a little worried. "

" But her father seems to be released from prison next month . I heard the village chief mention it a while ago. "

" Oh, I see. "

He Chengzhou whispered, " That's not bad . At least there's someone to take care of me . It's better than being alone. But this dad is not a good person. As a father, I should regulate my words and deeds . Otherwise, my child won't pass the political review and many of his career choices will be limited. "

Hearing this , Li Er glanced over to his serious face and couldn't help but laughed out loud with her hands covering her mouth.

He Chengzhou raised his brows slightly and asked in confusion: " What are you laughing at? Is what I said wrong? "

Li Er looked at him and said, " He Chengzhou , I think you seem to have changed. "

Age is not a limitation for He Chengzhou. Even though he is in the entertainment industry, grew up in a wealthy family, or is now fighting in the business world , he always has the most sincere and pure side of a young man , refreshing and clean, and untainted by the world.

But now, Li Er felt that he had changed a little bit.

It's not a simple change for good or bad , she can't really say , it's probably a stage that every boy goes through.

If I have to describe it , it's a feeling between the immaturity of a boy and the maturity of a man.

" ah? "

He Chengzhou stopped, looked at her nervously, and asked carefully: " Is it ... what kind of change? Is it a change that you like or hate? I ... can't feel it myself. "

Changes happen imperceptibly. If a person stays in an environment for a long time, he won't be aware of it unless a third party tells him about it.

Li Er thought for a long time about how to accurately describe this change, and finally only gave a vague outline: " Becoming mature? "

He Chengzhou suddenly breathed a sigh of relief and touched his chest to calm his pounding heart.

" I was scared to death. I thought I had been dealing with those old-timers in the company for too long and had become sophisticated and smooth, which even I hated. Fortunately, I'm not that kind of person. "

After reacting, his smile was filled with a bit of bitter helplessness: " After my birthday in a few days, I will be 27. I am not a child anymore, and it is time for me to be more mature. "

" Twenty-seven. "

Li Er muttered quietly.

My thoughts suddenly became a little dazed, and I felt that time had passed in the blink of an eye.

He Chengzhou is almost twenty-seven, and she is twenty-five.

Most of her memories and recollections stayed before she was eighteen, with a very long blank period in between, so blank that she could not remember any specific events during that period now, only endless longing.

And now, new colors are filling that gap exponentially and covering up those old memories bit by bit.

Li Er didn't speak for a long time. He Chengzhou looked at her for a while, lowered his eyes and thought for a few seconds, then decided to press on and take the initiative.

He straightened Li Er's shoulders, stared into her eyes, and said seriously: " Er Er, I'm ready. Whether it's the identity of a husband or a father, I'm fully prepared. I have 100% confidence that I can handle these two roles well. We have known each other for nearly six years since we first met at the banquet. You should know what kind of person I am, so can you ... consider me seriously ? "

Don't keep him waiting, he doesn't want to wait any longer.

A cold wind blew, and small, crystal snowflakes fell from the cedar trees, landing on their heads. A snowflake suddenly fell on her eyelids, sliding down onto her thick, curled eyelashes, and the world and the figure in front of her became a little blurry.

Li Er rubbed her eyes, and the gentle and gentle face in front of her gradually became clear.

She smiled gently and invited him: " He Chengzhou, let's go to the amusement park to watch the fireworks on New Year's Eve? "

He Chengzhou's heart suddenly sank.

Amusement park, fireworks ...

Is it what he thought?

He rolled his Adam's apple heavily, his voice trembling a little: " What exactly happened that night? Do you support ... support spoilers? "

He Chengzhou couldn't wait to know the result and wanted to press the fast-forward button to travel back to the second before the New Year.

Li Er smiled: " I mean whatever you think in your heart. "

The trembling voice had begun to choke, but He Chengzhou couldn't help it and turned his back.

Li Er gently pinched his fingertips, but he used force to hold her entire hand in his palm.

After a few seconds of pause, he turned around with red eyes, and asked her cautiously with hope and uncertainty: " My dear, do you think my birthday wish this year, if I wish to have a wife in the new year, will it come true? "

Li Er was silent for a few seconds, then smiled sweetly: " Yes. "

" good. "

He Chengzhou said: " I understand. "

...

The two of them walked for more than an hour on a journey that should have taken half an hour. Fortunately, the journey was smooth.

The mountain road was rugged and I slipped several times, but I only fell down that one time.

When they arrived at Li Xiaoyu's house, the neighbor was just walking Li Xiaoyu to the door.

" A little rain. "

Li Er saw her and waved to her from afar .

Li Xiaoyu's beautiful eyes widened, and she rushed towards her crying, calling her "Sister Li" in a muffled voice.

She is the only student in the class who receives special treatment, so Li Er has an agreement with her that she doesn't need to call her teacher in private, but just sister.

Maybe it was because of the fever, her face was redder than usual and her forehead was also very hot.

" Have you taken your medicine? " Li Er asked with concern.

Li Xiaoyu nodded and said in a soft voice: " I ate it. "

The neighbor said, " I just gave her some antipyretic medicine, but it probably won't work.

Xiaoyu knows you're leaving today and it will be hard for us to meet again, so she insisted on seeing you off. "

Li Er smiled lightly: " I was also worried about Xiaoyu. I knew she was sick, so I wanted to come up and see her before I left. "

The neighbor is a caring aunt who has been helping Li Xiaoyu sincerely over the years without any complaints.

She hadn't recovered from giving birth yet and was a little bloated. She looked at He Chengzhou standing beside her and said with a smile, " Is this Teacher Li's man? "

Hearing this, He Chengzhou withdrew his gaze from the surroundings, smiled and nodded in greeting.

Although I am happy to hear such a name, it is too straightforward and a bit awkward for some reason.

Li Xiaoyu's sight happened to fall on him, He Chengzhou looked into her eyes and smiled at her: " Hello, Xiaoyu. "

Li Xiaoyu's eyes flickered: " Hello, brother. "

He Chengzhou teased her deliberately: " You are confusing the generations. You should call your teacher Li "sister" and you should call me "brother-in-law". Do you understand? "

Li Er patted his arm and said " hush " , signaling him not to talk nonsense.

" Oh " reluctantly , and then he became inexplicably excited and raised his eyebrows: " I know, Sister Li. "

Li Er: "..."

The neighbor aunt wanted to invite them to have dinner, but Li Er and He Chengzhou refused on the grounds that they had to hurry on their way.

Li Er just came up to take a look at Li Xiaoyu. Knowing that she liked painting, Li Er told her not to give up and said that he had left the easel, paints and drawing paper for her in the studio.

——The school used the huge sum of money donated by He Chengzhou to build a simple painting studio.

The classroom was too cold in winter, so Li Er would take the students to the studio during class. The studio was warm, and the materials, tables and chairs were all new.

They went into Li Xiaoyu's house and sat for a while. When it was getting dark, they came out.

Li Xiaoyu's eyes were red and she kept shaking her head, not wanting her to leave.

Li Er patiently comforted her: " Xiao Yu, it's okay. Didn't I leave you my phone number? Just call me if you miss me. Oh, and this is for you too. It can bless you. "

Li Er took off the Ruyi bracelet from her wrist and placed it in her palm. She bought it last year in her zodiac year to ensure safety.

Li Xiaoyu reached out to take it, hugged her reluctantly and cried again. Li Er's nose felt sore and the neighbor next to her also had red eyes.

He Chengzhou didn't feel much better. He hated separation the most since he was a child and couldn't bear to see this kind of scene, so he turned his back and went to the side to wait for her.

" Then I'll leave. I'll come back to see you when I have time. "

Li Xiaoyu nodded, loosened her hand a little bit, her shoulders twitched, tears fell like pearls from a broken string: " Sister Li, you must keep your word and don't forget me. "

——There were many teachers who came here to teach before, but they never had any contact after they left. No one had ever cared about her as much as Li Er did.

" I will never forget you, Xiaoyu. You must study hard and try to get out of this small town. Don't be trapped here, and don't drop out of school for money. If you have any difficulties, please contact me in time. I'm looking forward to seeing you in college in the future. "

Li Xiaoyu nodded heavily: " I will definitely study hard. "

There was no point in dragging it on like this, so this time Li Er simply gritted his teeth and turned around and left.

He Chengzhou gently wiped away the tears from her eyes and comforted her softly: " It's okay. Transportation and communication are so developed now. I can drive you here whenever you

miss her. It will only take about ten hours. Let's go. It will be dark soon and the road at night is dangerous. "

" Well, let's go. " Li Er took his hand and walked down the mountain together.

In the yard next door, a tall and thin child yelled at the top of his voice: " Mom, mom, Xiaowei has woken up, he has been crying, please come back soon. "

Aunt Li quickly said to Li Xiaoyu: " Xiaoyu, remember to put on some thick clothes and come over to eat. I'm going to take care of Xiaowei. "

Li Xiaoyu nodded, looked at Aunt Li's blurred back as she walked away, then turned to look at the deserted intersection.

Her skinny fingertips curled up at her sides, and she murmured softly: " Why not mom? "

If she is my mother, I can stay with her forever.

On He Chengzhou's birthday, several people close to him came.

It happened to be a holiday, and Jiang Qingyan was not busy, so he rushed over. Gu Jinyun was also at home during this period, so He Jinzhou and Jiang Yining also came.

He is now semi-liberated, and He Jinzhou returned to the company last month.

Jiang's father was suddenly diagnosed with a malignant tumor. The results of several chemotherapy treatments were not satisfactory. Experts from home and abroad consulted him numerous times and all said that the situation was not optimistic.

Father Jiang and Mother Jiang were deeply in love. Once Father Jiang fell ill, Mother Jiang's health also collapsed.

Jiang Yining had to interrupt her trip early and return home.

Even though she was independent and strong, she was also a little girl who was spoiled by her parents and could not accept this sudden change calmly.

Her psychological defenses collapsed. He Jinzhou had been pestering her for more than a year, and this time he took every opportunity to take advantage of her. He ran errands to help her arrange everything, and even knelt down to apologize for not taking her feelings seriously. Only then did Jiang Yining gradually begin to try not to be so repulsive to him.

The banquet was not held outside, but in He Chengzhou's small apartment, which was quieter. Li Er bought a balloon set and a birthday banner, as well as small colored lights, and the whole scene was filled with warm orange tones.

It took her a whole day to complete the arrangement.

She thought He Chengzhou was just testing her for an answer that day, but when he made his birthday wish, he actually said it out loud in front of everyone: " My birthday wish is to have a wife named Li next year. "

After he finished speaking, he took a deep breath and blew out the candle in one go.

Jiang Qingyan sneered and looked at Jiang Yining: " Sister Yining, isn't there a saying that birthday wishes will not come true if they are spoken out loud? "

Jiang Yining nodded immediately: " Yes, birthday wishes cannot be told. "

" It's all over. "

Jiang Qingyan nudged He Chengzhou with his elbow and laughed at him: " Chengzhou, stay single in the new year. "

" Then let's wait and see who is single. "

Jiang Qingyan sneered: " I'm making a solemn announcement. I'm no longer single yesterday. My girlfriend will be here later , so I'd like to ask the birthday boy if he minds an extra pair of bowls and chopsticks. "

" Mind? "

Noticing that Li Er didn't talk much, He Chengzhou turned around and asked for her opinion, trying to get her into the atmosphere.

Li Er forced a smile and shook his head, saying softly: " I don't mind. "

She felt extremely uncomfortable, guilty and ashamed, and could hardly raise her head.

Everyone present, except Jiang Yining, knew what happened at that time, but they tacitly pretended that it had never happened. Their attitude towards her was not very friendly, and they only maintained the minimum respect for the woman of their good brother.

He Chengzhou turned around and said immediately: " If Li Er doesn't mind, then I don't mind either. Just call him over. "

" Which girl is this? Is she from the same circle? "

Jiang Yining asked out of curiosity immediately, and the group of people were also curious about the identity of his girlfriend.

" Er Er, what's wrong with you? "

Here, He Chengzhou leaned over to her ear and asked her: " Why are you unhappy? "

Li Er pursed her lips tightly, looked into his eyes and said nothing.

There was a heated discussion over there about the identity of Jiang Qingyan's new girlfriend.

He Chengzhou glanced at it, stood up and took Li Er to the small balcony, closed the door to block out the outside noise.

The surroundings fell silent, and He Chengzhou guessed something, and said in a gentle voice:

" Er Er, you know that my brother doesn't like to talk. As for Jin Yun and Qing Yan, they are both more protective of their shortcomings. Maybe they feel that before- "

He Chengzhou didn't really want to talk about that. He paused for a few seconds before continuing, " Maybe they think we broke up unhappily before, so they are more on my side.

They don't have any objections to you. Don't think too much. I will explain it to them later. Only we know our own business, right? "

Li Er shook her head, her eyes filled with tears: " He Chengzhou, I'm sorry. "

He Chengzhou smiled and wiped away the tears from her eyes with his fingertips: " It's fine, why apologize? It's all in the past, so let's not torture each other with this, okay? To be honest, I'm very sad, I don't want to remember it at all. "

Li Er bit her lower lip until it turned white, and her nails dug deeply into her palms. The more sincere his eyes were, the more guilty she felt.

—

The party lasted until late at night, and a group of people fell asleep in the living room drunk.

The only sober person was the birthday boy, He Chengzhou.

Jiang Yining was half drunk, and Li Er also tried to drink a little because he was greedy. He was still barely conscious, but he felt hot all over and his stomach was churning.

The other three men were all sleeping unconscious. He Jinzhou was curled up on the sofa, breathing shallowly. His sleeping posture was still decent. Gu Jinyun and Jiang Qingyan fell directly on the carpet in a very ungraceful manner.

Jiang Qingyan's snoring became louder and louder, and he gasped in grievance in his dreams. The girlfriend he just started dating yesterday said she wanted to come over, but the next second she dramatically broke up with him online and blocked him, saying that he was too rough and that she had just met a gentle and elegant new man in a bar and he cheated on her. Jiang Qingyan felt that he had been fooled by such blatant humiliation and complained about his grievances all night.

It was not appropriate for a man and a woman to lie together. It was not convenient for He Chengzhou to support Jiang Yining, so he had to let Li Er, a half-drunk man, stagger and support Jiang Yining to the guest bedroom. He followed fearfully beside her.

Jiang Yining couldn't stand steadily, and his entire weight fell on Li Er.

Li Er used all his strength to support Jiang Yining and sent her to the room. Just when He Chengzhou breathed a sigh of relief, Li Er accidentally sprained his foot and fell flat on the ground. His head hit the edge of the cabinet and a lump quickly formed.

I don't know if it was because of the alcohol, but not only was her reaction slow, but the pain seemed to be delayed by a few seconds.

Li Er lay on the ground, stroking the bulge on his head blankly, his expression calm.

He Chengzhou immediately picked her up from the ground, pushed her hand away, and checked her wound: "Let me see how bad it is."

Li Er's bright dark eyes stared at him, like an innocent frightened deer in the jungle.

"You didn't cry, you're still pretty strong—"

Before he could finish his words, a weak cry was heard.

Li Er kept leaning into his arms, mumbling in pain.

Li Er becomes more clingy when she feels wronged, and rarely cries loudly. She is a delicate person, and most of the time even her cries sound delicate, like a clingy and coquettish kitten.

He has been single for almost three years, and after being rubbed by her like this, his penis has already become erect.

Somehow, he suddenly remembered that rainy night when Li Er seduced him and they had sex for the first time. That night, she also cried out in pain in such a low and delicate voice mixed with faint pain, like a delicate flower being infinitely destroyed by a storm.

Time seemed to miraculously go back to the situation of that night.

The hot body pressed tightly against him, He Chengzhou lowered his voice and said exactly the same words as he did that night.

"Li Er, think carefully before you provoke me again. If you provoke me, you will be responsible for me. This time it will be for the rest of your life."

Chapter 49 Almost

He Chengzhou brought Li Er back to the master bedroom, took out the medicine box from the cabinet and carefully treated the wound on her forehead.

During the whole process, Li Er stared at him with her sparkling eyes. The effect of alcohol made the corners of her eyes glow with a hazy luster.

After treating her wound, He Chengzhou asked her: " My dear , can you understand me now? "

Li Er nodded.

" Are you ... willing? "

He Chengzhou sent her a secret invitation.

He felt as if he was being roasted on a stove . Even his voice was hoarse and a layer of fine sweat appeared on his smooth forehead.

He's not a ninja.

She was awake and willing, and he wanted to take it a step further.

The beautiful eyes stared at him without saying a word.

He Chengzhou didn't know her attitude , so he said: " If you don't say anything, it means you agree. I can do whatever I want. "

Li Er nodded slowly and said softly, " Okay then. "

As soon as she finished saying this, she rubbed her slightly sore eyes , yawned lazily , and tears seeped out of the corners of her eyes.

Drowsiness gradually overwhelmed her consciousness and her eyes began to close uncontrollably.

He Chengzhou frowned, looking at this familiar bedtime action , he had an ominous premonition , and his guess came true the next second.

Li Er just sat there ... and fell asleep.

It only took a few seconds.

She fell asleep in a second right under his nose.

He Chengzhou was stunned for a few seconds , then he let out a long sigh, and with a bit of helplessness, he pulled the quilt over her , tucked in the corners , and went to the bathroom alone to take a cold shower.

...

Afraid of losing control of himself and not wanting to suffer, He Chengzhou left the big bed to Li Er and slept alone on the tatami on the floor beside the bed.

Jiang Qingyan and Gu Jinyun were in another bedroom . His brother let him sleep on the sofa and covered him with a thick blanket. Jiang Yining occupied one room. He wanted to sleep farther away , but there was nowhere to go.

In the silent space, even the sound of shallow breathing was slow . He tossed and turned with earplugs in his ears until the second half of the night before he felt sleepy.

—

The next morning, when Li Er opened his eyes, he saw He Chengzhou sitting beside the bed like a ghost.

His eyes were red, his eyelashes were clearly visible through wetness, and there was a fragile look on his face.

It was not even six o'clock yet, and the room was dimly lit, with only a faint light coming in. He had cold pale skin, and the scene felt indescribably weird.

The remaining sleepiness disappeared completely, and cold sweat broke out on Li Er's forehead.

I reached out and touched the lamp at hand, and the bright white light poured down, making it easier to see.

She touched He Chengzhou's hand on the bed and whispered his name: " He Chengzhou? "

It was not until a warm hand covered the back of his cold hand that He Chengzhou gradually regained consciousness.

His gaze slowly moved from the tattoo on her upper arm to her face, and the tears in his eyes slid down his cheeks with his movement, as fragile as if he could withstand a single blow.

Li Er looked at him at a loss and asked softly: " What's wrong with you? "

He Chengzhou didn't say anything, he just hugged her tightly, his movements were full of paranoid possessiveness, and his strength was so strong that it seemed as if he wanted to crush her into her bones.

Li Er touched his back and rubbed it gently.

He Chengzhou hugged Li Er tighter and tighter, and Li Er gradually felt as if he couldn't breathe and was about to suffocate.

" He Chengzhou, I ... I feel a little uncomfortable. "

Hearing this, He Chengzhou immediately loosened his grip and said apologetically, " I'm ... I'm sorry. "

He Chengzhou is very scared now. He had a nightmare last night.

In the dream, he and Li Er were holding their wedding ceremony at the beach with many guests, but then the scene changed to a sea of sunflowers.

Li Er stood at the end, wearing a beautiful pure white wedding dress, her smile brighter than the bright midday sun above her head.

He ran towards Li Er through the sea of flowers. When he was about to touch her, a bony hand pinched his wrist. The man said in a low and cold voice that he was the groom.

He looked up and saw a man who looked very similar to him, but not him.

The next second, the scene changed again, and he appeared at the wedding scene of Li Er and that man.

He was angry, but no one present seemed to see him. He was like an invisible transparent man.

He could not move his body and his throat could not make any sound. He was forced to watch their wedding and watch them recite their vows in the church.

Not only that, in the dream, all the things that Li Er had originally done only with him were replaced by that man.

He woke up from his dream, sweating profusely, gasping for breath, and feeling a dull pain in his chest.

He stood up and walked around to the bed. He reached out and touched Li Er, confirming that the person on the bed was someone he could actually touch and was next to him. Only then did his heart settle down a little.

He was so worried about everything that he felt like he was going crazy.

Although he knew it was a dream and it was unreal, he was still overwhelmed by an inexplicable fear of losing something.

He lowered his eyes to look at the sunflower tattoo on Li Er's arm, and his eyes gradually darkened.

He wanted to get her, and he had to move faster and faster.

—

The day before New Year's Eve, they made an appointment to go out together and watch the fireworks at the amusement park in the evening.

After He Chengzhou finished his work at the piano store, he came downstairs to pick her up at nine o'clock.

It was agreed to be nine o'clock sharp, but he actually arrived at eight thirty and was quietly practicing his lines and movements downstairs.

Li Ruhua was holding Ze Ye and standing by the window to bask in the sun. Suddenly, Ze Ye's round eyes widened, and his chubby little hand pointed at the figure downstairs, and shouted excitedly: " Handsome. "

Li Ruhua looked in the direction of the voice and found that it was indeed He Chengzhou.

" Er Er, Cheng Zhou is downstairs. "

" Ah? So fast. "

Li Er came out of the bathroom, her bangs were being curled with curlers and she had just put on some foundation.

Ze Ye broke free from Li Ruhua's arms, ran over and pulled the hem of her clothes, very excited: " Sister, it's Shuai Shuai. "

Li Er wanted to laugh when she heard this name. Before she went to teach, Ze Ye could not speak very fluently and could only speak monosyllables. Now he can communicate with people in a simple way.

He Chengzhou would come to see them whenever he had time, and he secretly taught Ze Ye to call him brother-in-law.

But Ze Ye refused to call him that and insisted on calling him " Shuai Shuai " , which was his exclusive name for He Chengzhou.

He Chengzhou dotes on him and often spends a lot of money to buy him various gifts. Now Ze Ye simply worships him as a god, and his relationship is even better than that with Li Er.

Watching the scene downstairs, Li Ruhua laughed and said silently: " Oh, this kid. "

Seeing that He Chengzhou might want to give Li Er a surprise, she went over and took Ze Ye away halfway, fearing that Ze Ye would be too noisy and let He Chengzhou notice.

Li Er walked to the window.

Downstairs, He Chengzhou had just finished rehearsing, reviewed it for a while, and then put the bouquet of flowers in his hand back into the car.

He closed the car door, sat back in the driver's seat, pushed the door open again and got out of the car. He took out flowers from the back seat in a handsome and neat manner, moved his lips and said something to the air, and then gently touched the ring on his ring finger.

Maybe thinking he did a good job, he gave himself a thumbs up, took out his mobile phone, turned on the camera and started to fix his hairstyle.

Li Er stared blankly for a long time.

Until Ze Ye ran to hand her the phone and said in a baby voice: " Sister, there is a call. "

Seeing the name jumping on the screen clearly, Li Er left the window and picked up the phone. A gentle voice came from the other end: " Er Er, I'm downstairs. I'll be back up soon. Just to let you know. "

" Yeah, okay. "

Li Er nodded: " You come up first, I will try to clean up as quickly as possible. "

" good. "

The sunlight shines through the window glass onto the floor. Today is a nice warm winter day.

" Mother. "

Li Ruhua was tidying up the toys scattered on the sofa. Hearing this, she looked up and asked, " What's wrong? "

" I suddenly want to get married, right now. "

Li Er said: " With He Chengzhou. "

Li Ruhua was stunned for two seconds, then smiled: " I have always been very satisfied with Chengzhou, and I can't find any fault with you. So Er Er, now that you have decided, you must be good to him, understand? "

" Um. "

Li Er smiled: " I understand. "

Li Er carried a pink lambskin bag and put her household registration book and ID card in it. She wore a gentle white cotton skirt and put on light makeup.

Children are now at the age of imitating, and they have sharp ears and can interpret what adults say.

Before Li Er could say anything, Ze Ye translated every word to He Chengzhou without missing a single word.

" Shuai Shuai, my sister said she wants to marry you . "

He pulled He Chengzhou, who looked stunned, over and pointed at Li Er's bag: " This is a book my mom gave me. "

...

silence.

" Let's go, let's go first. "

Li Er dragged He Chengzhou downstairs. She didn't want to talk about this in front of a third party. She didn't know why, but she always felt a little ashamed.

He Chengzhou's original plan was to take out flowers from the back seat and give them to Li Er before she got in the car, but he only remembered it after he got in the car.

The advance surprise completely disrupted his thoughts.

He moved his lips and was about to say something when Li Er spoke first, eyes curved: " New Year's Day is a legal holiday. "

in other words.

Let's get married today.

He Chengzhou's eyes suddenly became wet. He stepped on the clutch and walked towards the Xishan Villa: " Wait for me. I'm going home to steal the household registration booklet. I was planning to do it tonight, but I'm going now. "

He Chengzhou had mentioned it to her many times, openly and secretly, and she had promised him on the mountain. She had originally planned to talk to him seriously tonight.

But Mr. He was still not satisfied with her. She couldn't let He Chengzhou fall out with his family, so she had been thinking about this issue these days.

Li Er said: " He Chengzhou, don't steal anymore, I'm going to see Grandpa. "

" Need not. "

He Chengzhou shook his head: " You don't need to see him. It doesn't matter whether he agrees or not. I won't live with him. I stole the household registration book from him. Let's go directly to the Civil Affairs Bureau. "

——Mr . He was also on guard against this trick, and was unwilling to let her in, so the household registration booklet has been in his control since then.

" This is not good, don't you want everyone's blessing? "

Li Er smiled and said, " It's okay, let's go. I have a way to convince Grandpa, you believe me. "

He Chengzhou took her back to the villa with half belief and half doubt.

The old man was tidying up the flowers and plants in the back garden. As expected, she was not there. Li Er said to He Chengzhou, " I'll go directly to find Grandpa. Please wait for me. I can go alone. "

" No, I'll accompany you. "

Although He Chengzhou was very anxious in his heart, he had not lost his mind and was afraid that his grandfather would make things difficult for Li Er.

" No, if you accompany me, we won't get married today. "

" Knot, knot, knot. "

He Chengzhou immediately said in panic: " I can't not go, you have to get married, you can't regret it. "

He fidgeted and paced around the living room, staring at the door that led to the backyard.

After a few minutes, an unexpected scene appeared. Li Er pushed the door open and supported the old man with a ruddy face.

The old man asked the nanny to get the household registration book from the safe in the study, and it was obvious that he was in a very happy mood.

The last time I saw him smile so happily and heartily was at his brother's wedding.

When He Chengzhou got the household registration book in his hand, he felt that the scene was a little unreal.

After getting in the car, he asked Li Er curiously: " Grandpa is an old stubborn man. What tricks did you use to deal with him? "

Li Er wanted to keep it a secret at first, but after thinking about it, she decided to tell him: " I said that no matter how many children we have in the future, the first one will be raised by him. "

He Chengzhou immediately got furious: " No, I don't agree! "

An old stubborn person will definitely raise a little stubborn person. It would be okay if it was a girl, but if it was a boy, referring to his father and brother, and he developed that kind of personality, he would go crazy just thinking about it.

Li Er made his own calculations: " Your grandfather has never raised a girl. He would definitely pamper a girl to the heavens. Believe me. "

" I know, but it's not my decision whether to have a boy or a girl. "

Li Er said seriously: " It's your decision. I went to school and studied biology. "

" no. "

He Chengzhou was almost choked and speechless: " Yes, it was indeed my decision in terms of genetics, but in terms of probability, I can't decide. "

" You can do it, come on. "

He Chengzhou: "..."

How could this be?

He originally thought that he would do anything to marry Li Er, but this really hit a sore spot. never mind.

Let's talk about it later.

At worst, you can go to the temple to pray when you are preparing to get pregnant. If that doesn't work, you can just ask a Taoist priest for help.

I was feeling righteous when suddenly I thought of something.

Huh?

How did we get to talking about having children?

It's the New Year, and this time it's really the New Year.

He Chengzhou's outer coat is a khaki windbreaker, and he also wears a V- neck white knitted sweater underneath, so he doesn't need to change clothes.

When he got the marriage certificate, He Chengzhou couldn't help but tear up. He hugged her and whispered in her ear over and over again: " You are really my wife. "

He had waited for this day for a long time.

This year's Spring Festival is on January 24th , which is relatively early. After the New Year, after He Chengzhou's repeated requests, Li Er decided to move in with him.

Instead of going back to the previous wedding house, they moved to the apartment where He Chengzhou lives now.

He Chengzhou wanted to go back to his previous wedding house. After all, there were many good memories there, and the location and environment were good.

But Li Er didn't want to go back, so he respected her wishes. At worst, he could just buy her a larger flat after a while.

It would definitely be better if the two brothers helped each other in the company, but after much thought, He Chengzhou decided to quit.

He wants to devote more energy to the music store and plans to release a new album by the end of this year. If all goes well, he will also have a wedding to attend.

On the day of moving, He Chengzhou rented a large truck and accompanied her to go back and forth four or five times before all the things were transported.

Li Er doesn't have too many things, but they are quite mixed , with many small items and fragile items, so she is not very confident about handing them over to a moving company.

We hired special workers to move all the things into the house, and the originally empty living room instantly became crowded.

Looking at the filled room, Li Er stood there for a few seconds and decided to give up.

She hates packing the most.

Li Er sighed and said with a sad face: " Should I hire a professional organizer? It's a headache. "

" No need. It's more humane to put things away by yourself. I'll take a break and clean it up for you. "

Li Er shook his head: " I don't want to move at all right now, but I feel embarrassed to ask you to help me clean up by yourself. "

He Chengzhou laughed: " That's easy, how about we exchange them at equal value? "

" How can this be an equal exchange? " Li Er frowned.

" I'll take care of the housework during the day and I'll take care of you at night, do you agree? "

He said the most obscene words with an innocent face.

Li Er thought for a while and nodded: " I agree. "

She felt that this exchange was quite worthwhile, as it was equivalent to exchanging the employment fee for physical payment.

Since she couldn't get any benefit that night, she just gave up and went to sleep in the guest bedroom.

Thinking about the benefits in the evening, He Chengzhou had the energy to work.

He put his hands on his hips and looked around, deciding to clean up the master bedroom first.

He remembered the layout of his previous wedding room, so he installed the bedside wall coverings and string lights first, and then placed some ornaments in various corners of the bedroom.

He packed it slowly and soon reached the last cardboard box.

When I opened it, I saw that it was full of books, notebooks, a thick stack of drawing papers, photo albums and the like.

On top is a diary decorated with small embroidered flowers.

He remembered this book, which was in Li Er's secret base.

My heart tightened inexplicably, my right eyelid kept twitching, and my head seemed to be connected to high-voltage electricity, and it started to hurt, as if something was about to break out of the prison and rush out.

Scattered memory fragments suddenly began to violently impact his mind. After a while, he squatted on the ground holding his head in pain.

After this, He Chengzhou stood up and took a deep look in the direction of the bedroom.

After pausing for a few seconds, he reached out and grabbed the diary.

The author has something to say:

Here I come. Here I come.

Chapter 50 Almost

" Fuck , He Chengzhou, are you crazy? Don't hit people in the face. "

He was extremely ferocious from the start. Before Jiang Qingyan could even stand still , he punched him in the face as if he didn't care about his life. He had practiced Sanda and

boxing for many years and could have had the upper hand , but he couldn't withstand his attack . He could only protect his face desperately and kept dodging.

However, the man in front of him turned a deaf ear to his words , pursed his thin lips tightly, and hit him as hard as he could as if he was a punching bag to vent his anger , without any mercy and without reducing his strength at all.

Seeing that something was wrong, Gu Jinyun quickly pushed aside the fence and rushed in. Just as he walked to He Chengzhou, Jiang Qingyan was kicked in the abdomen by He Chengzhou . He screamed in pain and fell backwards.

" Hold. "

Jiang Qingyan took off his boxing gloves and threw them aside , his eyes blazing with anger: " He Chengzhou, are you mentally ill ? You get angry at whoever provokes you . You make them unhappy . Damn it, I took a leave of absence to come here just to be your punching bag , fuck it. "

" Chengzhou , what's wrong with you? If you have any complaints, just speak up. We are all brothers . If you have anything to say, just speak up and don't make things awkward. " He Chengzhou glanced at him , his eyes filled with coldness. He said nothing, but turned aside and continued to hit the sandbag, his energy seemingly endless.

Gu Jinyun helped the cursing Jiang Qingyan to sit on the sofa.

The sandbag swung up and fell back due to inertia, and was hit hard again.

The sweat on his head slid down his forehead, and the loose hair on He Chengzhou's forehead had already been wet with sweat and twisted into strands.

The man's brows were gloomy, his eyes were slightly red and swollen, his thin lips were tightly pursed into a line, and he kept hitting the heavy sandbag again and again as if tirelessly.

The phone on the table next to the sofa never stopped ringing, the ringing continued, and the message alerts continued.

Gu Jinyun quietly moved to the side and whispered, " Qingyan, what do you think happened to Chengzhou? "

Jiang Qingyan was still holding back his anger, and he didn't try to hide it. He deliberately spoke loudly, " Who knows what happened to him? Maybe his wife bullied him at home, and he had no place to vent his anger, so he came out to find someone to vent his anger on. "

" Persuade? "

Jiang Qingyan said: " I'll persuade you if I have to. "

" All right. "

The silent He Chengzhou is the scariest. Anyway, he is wearing boxing gloves, so there is no need to worry about him hurting his hands. It is better to wait until his anger has mostly subsided before questioning him carefully.

The air became stagnant again. It was so quiet that the only sound could be heard: the banging of sandbags. The message alert sound was particularly harsh.

The screen lit up and a new message came in on WeChat. Gu Jinyun was bored and secretly looked over.

A message from [Good boy] pops up on the top.

Messages popped up one after another.

【Good boy】 : Why do you keep ignoring me?

[Good boy]: Are you coming back for dinner tonight? I followed a food blogger's tutorial on Xiaohongshu and learned a new way to eat dumplings with pumpkin filling. The comments said it was delicious.

Gu Jinyun sneered and muttered, " Strange, she can even cook. She's almost been spoiled to death. "

【Good boy】 : I'll wait for you to come home.

There was no real hatred between the brothers. After a while, Jiang Qingyan's anger also subsided. He leaned over to look and saw the message. He said disdainfully: " I'm afraid I can't go back. I'm going crazy here. "

As soon as he finished speaking, a shadow fell over their heads, and a bony hand reached down from between their heads, picked up the phone, and neatly pressed the power button.

" Is it good to pry into other people's privacy? Or is it fun to watch your brother act like a fool? "

After he finished speaking, there was a long silence.

It was Gu Jinyun who reacted first and asked, " Chengzhou, you ... remember? "

He Chengzhou silently took off his boxing gloves and untied the bandages around his arms. He went to the cubicle to change his clothes. He didn't stay there for a moment and slammed the door and left.

As he walked out of the boxing gym, the chilly wind blew directly into his face, and his eyes suddenly became sour.

He thought boxing could vent all his emotions, but he was wrong. As long as he stopped, endless sadness would come from all directions and fill every corner of his heart.

He didn't know what kind of mood he was in. With trembling hands, he flipped through every page of the diary and looked at every photo of them from beginning to end.

Maybe my heart was numb to a certain extent at that time, and I lost consciousness due to the pain.

Before he lost his memory, he was a pure substitute. Even her later love for him was the result of using time to restrain her feelings for the man in her diary.

He treated Li Er as his only beloved and held her in his heart, but to Li Er, he was his second choice.

The first time I followed that man to death, I was left with an ugly scar on my wrist, and he was the only one who felt heartbroken.

The second time she gave up her life was because of that man. She suffered a serious lung infection and was left with irreversible damage for life.

He had a car accident on the way to find her and almost lost his life, but at that moment she felt relieved and was ready to die.

Because that way I could trap myself and that man in the memories of the past and be with him forever.

She didn't like baby's breath in the first place, but the man liked it because it contained the word " star " .

During the time she was in a coma, the man gave her a large field of sunflowers in her dream, so she tattooed the sunflowers on her body.

But because he loved her, he tattooed her the baby's breath that she " liked " the most .

How ridiculous.

He's the only fool.

He is the biggest fool in the world.

With his face buried in his hands, he couldn't hold it back any longer, small sobs escaped his lips and his shoulders twitched.

The street lights above his head made his back look particularly lonely.

His face was blurred by tears.

Gu Jinyun and Jiang Qingyan, who were chasing after him, moved their lips, wanting to say something, but didn't know what to say.

Ultimately, it's up to him and Li Er to solve the problem.

They kept it a secret at He Jinzhou's request, and those who knew him knew his temper.

He Chengzhou is such a proud man, victory is the only option in his world.

When he was a kid, he lost in an arm wrestling competition because the guy on the other side was two grades higher than him and was taller and stronger.

Everyone was just watching the fun and didn't take it seriously at all. No matter who was watching the game, it was impossible for them to win, and he indeed lost.

This was the first time he lost since he became conscious.

So he went home in a depressed mood and didn't eat or drink for two whole days. On the third day, he took the initiative to ask for strength training classes.

Three months later, he won the game back in the same way.

He Jinzhou's consideration is not unreasonable.

He is strong-willed and proud.

If I had told him the truth at the beginning, considering how much he loved Li Er, whether he believed it or not was one thing, but whether he could accept it was also a test.

Because they could also see that Li Er really had no love for him at that time.

Gu Jinyun still remembers the way Li Er collapsed that night when He Chengzhou cruelly told her that the man she loved had died a long time ago. He also remembers the cold and cold look in her eyes when she looked at He Chengzhou after she collapsed and woke up from her dream. Colder than a robot.

He still remembered the pain in his heart at that time. It was conceivable that He Chengzhou must be in pain thousands of times more than before.

He Chengzhou gave his all but received nothing in return. I'm not kidding, he will either become depressed and autistic or gloomy and twisted. In any case, it won't be any better than it is now.

Therefore, to some extent, it is a blessing for him that Li Er can fall in love with him now.

Let them solve their own problems and no one else should interfere.

—

He Chengzhou went to the tattoo shop where he got it and found the tattoo artist: " Master, please help me remove the tattoo. "

The tattoo artist remembered him because his sister was his fan and often mentioned him in his ear.

He was just about to close the shop. Business had been slow recently and there weren't many customers in the shop. Seeing how distraught he looked, I didn't intend to ask any more questions, fearing that he would regret it. So I finally confirmed with him: " Have you thought it through? "

He Chengzhou nodded slightly, took off his coat and sweater, leaving only a vest, sat on the chair and raised his arms.

He remembered that He Chengzhou had a relatively low tolerance, and was afraid that he would feel pain when washing, so he went to the side to get a cooler.

Cooling down while washing can reduce the pain a little.

He Chengzhou raised his eyes and glanced at him, and asked: " What's in your hand? "

" Cooling device. "

The man said: " It will save you some pain. I remember you have a low tolerance. "

" Thanks. "

He Chengzhou said: " I don't need this. "

The man was stunned, lowered his eyes, said nothing, and silently put the cooler back.

The laser machine emits infrared rays, leaving raised white round scars along the veins of the tattoo, lightly covering the original black lines.

It was a little bit painful, but to an acceptable degree, and not as painful as he felt.

After washing, the master gave him some precautions and asked him to come back for a second wash in two months.

He Chengzhou said okay, scanned the code to transfer the money, then pushed the door and left.

It was still early, so he drove alone to the Bund riverside and enjoyed the cold wind for a long time, and only returned home in the late night.

The lights in the apartment were still on, and he sat in the car for a while. After a long time, when he saw all the lights go out from afar , he got out of the car and prepared to go back.

He Chengzhou didn't know what he was doing, he just instinctively wanted to escape.

He loves Li Er, there is no doubt about it.

But he couldn't help but feel sad and pretend nothing had happened.

This is very contradictory.

It was so contradictory that he didn't know how to deal with it.

When he reached the door, he stopped and stared at a figure sitting on the steps with his knees hugged not far away .

As if by telepathy, Li Er happened to look up.

He Chengzhou could see that she was a little sad, but Li Er still ran over with a smile and threw herself into his arms.

" You're back. I've been waiting for you for a long time. "

" Are you waiting for me? "

He Chengzhou's voice was choked with sobs, and it was so erratic that even he was not confident in it. In Li Er's diary, she waited for Cheng Xingyi to come home like this for countless nights.

Including when he was later used as Cheng Xingyi's substitute, he was actually waiting for Cheng Xingyi to come home.

It was never him.

He didn't say anything, but Li Er easily confirmed her guess from his tone.

He Chengzhou recovered his memory.

Li Er swallowed, loosened her arms around He Chengzhou's back little by little, and looked up to meet a pair of tearful eyes.

Hot tears dripped onto the back of her hand, and she shrank uncontrollably from the burning sensation.

He Chengzhou laughed at himself, tears welling up in his eyes: " Li Er, do you have a heart? "

" Whose child do you want to have? "

" The moment I put the engagement ring on your finger, I thought about spending my life with you and planned our future. What were you thinking about at that time? "

" They sound alike, they look alike, how alike are they? "

" Who did you think I was when I taught you to play the piano over and over again? Who was I when you huddled in my arms every night when it thundered? Even-- "

He stopped talking, unable to utter any more humiliating words.

Even when I was in bed with him, I called out another man's name.
elder brother.

Also interesting.

Bullshit fun.

When the diary was found, he was not given the chance to ask questions. The car accident came too suddenly and the amnesia was also unexpected. Now he finally threw out all the grievances that had been suppressed for a long time.

He knew the answer, so he didn't need to hear her answer, nor did he want to hear her say it again.

He just wanted to say it out loud, to make her feel guilty and think about what she had done to him.

" Li Er, I can't calm down at all now, and I don't want to talk to you for the time being. "

He Chengzhou pushed her away and walked straight into the apartment.

His shoulder was knocked away, and Li Er stood there, feeling at a loss for the first time.

But at the same time, there was an inexplicable feeling of relief in a corner of my heart.

Once you tell a lie, you will have to cover it up with countless lies.

She did something wrong at the beginning, so even if she tried to make up for it sincerely later, from He Chengzhou's perspective now, it seemed more like she was doing another wrong thing. Mistakes can never be covered up.

Chapter 51 Almost

The room was pitch black , with only the faint light coming in from the window. He Chengzhou gently stroked the ring on his ring finger.

He knew why they couldn't find their engagement ring. Li Er had placed it on the table for him heartlessly, but he threw it behind her back and it fell into the box.

Later, when he went out, he took off the ring on his hand and threw it onto the road.

He took off the ring and put it away simply because they were separated and it was inconvenient to continue wearing it.

He couldn't find the ring no matter how hard he tried, and he felt guilty, even blaming himself for losing such an important thing.

Then I bought a new pair in the name of starting over.

What an innocent person.

He took off the ring, lightly wrapped the tattoo with gauze, and went into the bathroom.

Isolated outside the door, Li Er stood for a while, then quietly went to the kitchen and cooked the dumplings that had been wrapped in advance.

After draining the water and taking it out, she carried the plate to the door of the second bedroom and knocked on it.

There was no sound inside, only the faint sound of dripping water could be heard.

Li Er pushed the door open and carefully placed the steaming dumplings on the table for him.

Then he sat on the edge of the bed dejectedly, stared deeply in the direction of the bathroom door, and lowered his head again.

The water in the bathroom stopped running, and He Chengzhou unlocked the door and walked out.

Li Er stood up helplessly, raised her eyes to look at him, pointed at the steaming dumplings on the table, and whispered: "I... I cooked dumplings, I wonder if you have eaten."

He looked away with a cold face: "Go out", "I'm not hungry and I don't want to eat."

He pretended to be calm and picked up the hair dryer to blow his hair in front of the mirror. He raised his arms, and his bulging biceps were flushed, forming a sharp contrast with the extremely delicate skin around them.

Li Er's heart tightened and tears dripped down his cheeks onto the floor.

Seeing Li Er crying in the mirror, He Chengzhou felt even more upset.

He angrily turned off the hair dryer and threw it aside. He turned back to look at the tearful person, tears forming in his eyes, and his voice trembled: "Li Er, tell me why you are crying?"

Her long eyelashes were covered with heavy tears. Seeing her cry, He Chengzhou felt more pain than anyone else.

Tears flowed from her eyes, slid to her lips, and then fell onto her chin, unable to withstand the weight.

"Chengzhou, can you listen to me?"

Looking at her tearful eyes, He Chengzhou paused for a moment and then slowed down his voice: "Okay, you go ahead."

His thoughts were brought back to that winter, and Li Er slowly told him about the pain that had been buried deep in her heart for a long time and she had never told him about it.

Because she didn't want to be bullied anymore, Li Ruhua took her to marry into the Cheng family.

At that time, Cheng Xingyi's mother had passed away less than half a year ago. Cheng Xingyi was gloomy and disgusted with the world, and hated everyone in the world, including her. But there was always no one at home. She was only four years old and had almost no ability to take care of herself, so even though Cheng Xingyi hated her as an outsider, she could only carefully please and rely on him.

The second day after entering the Cheng family, she didn't eat all day. At night, she was so hungry that her stomach hurt. She went to knock on Cheng Xingyi's door, crying and saying she was hungry.

While Cheng Xingyi scolded her for being a disgusting crybaby and occupying his home with Li Ruhua, he went to the kitchen to cook a bowl of noodles for her.

The noodles tasted terrible, the soup was watery and there was hardly any seasoning. She still remembers the taste to this day.

Li Ruhua was really irresponsible at that time, and she still feels pain when she thinks about it now.

When she was six years old, after waiting for a long time, Li Ruhua finally decided to take her to the amusement park on her birthday.

Just as she arrived at the gate and before the ticket was checked, Li Ruhua received a phone call. He had something urgent to do, so he directly handed her over to an old man on the roadside where she often bought candied haws when she was very young, and said that Uncle Cheng's assistant would come to pick her up later.

But Li Ruhua seemed to have forgotten that she didn't wait for anyone to pick her up from sunset to dark.

Just when she was crying because she thought she was a burden and was abandoned, Cheng Xingyi appeared panting with a schoolbag on his back. He ran over and wiped her tears roughly: "Why are you crying so miserably? Your mother doesn't want you. I don't have it anymore."

This cheap brother. "

That was the first time Cheng Xingyi admitted that he was her brother.

She hugged Cheng Xingyi and cried for a long time. Cheng Xingyi took her to have a big meal and bought her a new birthday cake. From the moment he picked her up to the day after midnight, he was seizing the time to serve her. Make up for the lack of birthdays.

He said that he was her brother, and even if the whole world didn't want her, he would always be by her side.

Maybe the earliest deterioration of feelings started from that time.

Since then, her relationship with Li Ruhua became increasingly worse, and she became more and more dependent on Cheng Xingyi, to the point where she developed an almost pathological possessiveness.

She understood Cheng Xingyi's temper and gradually squeezed into his world.

At first, she just wanted to occupy a place in his heart, but later she became more and more greedy, wanting to fill his heart and even become a part of his life.

He Chengzhou couldn't bear to listen any longer, jealousy spread wildly in the deepest part of his heart.

He interrupted coldly and pointed in the direction of the door: "If you want to tell me how much you loved each other, get out now. I don't want to hear it. "

" no. "

Li Er shook her head, tears streaming down her cheeks, her voice intermittent: " Later, he ... he said that winter was very cold, and he lost his beloved mother, but I was the warmest gift God gave him the following spring. "

" The same to you. "

Li Er looked into his eyes and said softly but firmly: " Chengzhou, you are also my gift. I never expected that there would be another person in this world who would love me so much. "

After Cheng Xingyi passed away, she committed suicide at home . Maybe God wanted to punish her by not accepting her.

Unable to find any meaning in living every day, she endured the pain for a long time. On the day she chose to end her life for the second time, she met He Chengzhou at a banquet.

He Chengzhou was also a gift from God to her in that broken winter.

The gift that keeps her alive.

" That night, I had prepared a bottle of sleeping pills that I had been saving for a long time at home, bought a bottle of white wine, and two boxes of cephalexin tablets. "

She was ready to die, but she met him, so she held on for a long time.

" On the day Cheng Xingyi got married ..."

Everything in front of his eyes was blurry. Li Er kept his lips tightly closed, letting the tears flow uncontrollably, his heart aching.

" On his wedding day, I threatened him with my life. He had a car accident on his way to see me. "

Li Er burst into tears.

He Chengzhou also stood opposite her, crying silently.

Listening to her experience, his heart ached so much that he could hardly breathe. He felt uncomfortable but also a little helpless.

Why wasn't it him? Why wasn't it him who met Li Er first and let him protect and love her first? Thirteen years of companionship from the age of four to seventeen.

He can't compare.

How much love would it take for him to compare to their thirteen years of affection.

He Chengzhou closed his eyes, his throat was dry and his whole body was shaking.

The black hair on his forehead was covered with water drops, half covering his eyes, hiding all his uncomfortable emotions.

He knew clearly that there would always be a place for Cheng Xingyi in Li Er's heart, and he could never completely possess her.

If Cheng Xingyi were still alive, the other half on the marriage certificate would definitely not be him, he would only be a passerby in her life.

He Chengzhou didn't sleep all night. He leaned against the wall dejectedly, trying to convince himself to let go and accept it calmly.

Li Er also cried all night, and the next day her eyes were so swollen that she couldn't open them.

He pushed the door open and came out. Li Er heard the noise and quickly opened the door as well.

He Chengzhou inevitably met her eyes, and was furious when he saw that her eyes were swollen like walnuts.

He went to the kitchen and Li Er followed him silently.

He Chengzhou stopped when he noticed the footsteps behind him and was hit hard on the back. He looked back and saw Li Er covering her nose which was hurt from the collision and crying again.

He sighed heavily, scooped ice cubes from the refrigerator and covered them in a towel, then pulled her over, pressed her onto the sofa, lifted her chin with his fingertips, and covered her eyes.

" Why are you crying? I told you to ignore the road and bump into my back? You are still feeling wronged. I don't know where else to feel wronged. "

" He Chengzhou. "

Look, it was still Chengzhou who explained last night, and now it's He Chengzhou again.

He Chengzhou was furious and said in a heavy voice: " Stop talking now. "

Li Er pursed her lips.

There was silence for a while again, so quiet that one could even hear the sound of the neighbor next door starting his car.

The more details he knew, the more painful it felt. He Chengzhou no longer wanted to hear anything about her past.

After applying ice, his eyes got much better, so he asked Li Er: " Do you love me? Answer me, right now. "

Li Er nodded and said the words she had never said to him before: " I love you. "

" That's enough. "

He Chengzhou's eyes were red. " I won't say anything else. You are the wife I finally got after much effort. I will not let you go no matter what you say. You can keep a place for him in your heart, no matter how much he loves you. Now the other half on your marriage certificate is me, and it can only be my name in this life. "

" Reconciliation. "

He Chengzhou said: " I am generous and don't bother to care about it. "

" He Chengzhou, do you want to eat-- "

" Stop. "

He Chengzhou made a stop gesture: " He Chengzhou what He Chengzhou, you have to understand, we are married, we are legally married, you don't even call me husband, how can this be right? "

" Right now, take out your phone and change all your notes to husband. I will supervise you. "

Li Er said " Oh " , ran to the bedroom, took out her cell phone, and obediently changed all the notes in front of him.

After finishing the modification, she looked at him with sparkling eyes, as if waiting for his next instruction.

He Chengzhou looked away awkwardly and ordered in a muffled voice: " Scream, scream for me to hear. "

" husband. "

Li Er called out softly, quite quickly and without emotion: " Are you completing your mission? "

" husband. "

Li Er hugged him tightly and snuggled into his arms like a spoiled child. This time she was full of affection.

He Chengzhou is not easy to appease now, and his satisfaction level is only 5% at most: " I say one step and you take one step, right? Can't you be more proactive? "

Li Er tilted his head to look at the scorching sun, feeling that it was not good, he whispered: " Can we do it later? "

He Chengzhou didn't like what he heard: " You have to make the official announcement later? You can't make it official now? None of your Moments are about me, but you have three of them, you are really shameless. "

Li Er was stunned for a few seconds, then nodded: " That's fine. "

It's not that she doesn't want to post it, she's just not used to putting her personal feelings on the Internet for people to comment on.

Life is for yourself, and she doesn't like to show off her love on the Internet.

" I don't have any pictures. "

He Chengzhou frowned: " Not even one? "

He snatched Li Er's phone, opened her photo album, and muttered: " Let me see what's in your phone. "

He scrolled through it from beginning to end and found that Li Er's photo album was quite rich in content.

Delicious food, beautiful scenery, cute pets, but not many people.

She has very few selfies, and even fewer photos of him, almost none. His brother is the main figure in the photos.

He Chengzhou returned the phone to her, his voice soft and a little pleading: " Forget it, I won't force you today. In the future, you have to take the initiative and let me infiltrate your life, okay? "

" besides-- "

He pointed at the ring on Li Er's hand: " The previous one has already been sacrificed. You are not allowed to take this one off and give it back to me. I don't want it anymore. "

" I will never throw it away casually again. "

Li Er promised.

" Well, remember what you said. "

" I've got it. " Li Er nodded.

The atmosphere was somewhat relaxed, so she tactfully changed the subject and asked: " He ..."

Just as she uttered a word, she was glared back at by He Chengzhou with a resentful look. She then changed the subject awkwardly: " Honey, do you want dessert? I'll make it for you. "

" First of all, you don't have to wait on me. We can do this together. "

" Secondly, I eat anything except lychees and roses. "

He deliberately emphasized the words "Lychee Rose".

Chapter 52 Almost

They reconciled , but He Chengzhou felt awkward. He felt wronged, so he wanted Li Er to be more proactive and treat him better.

He felt uncomfortable, but he couldn't do anything more extreme to Li Er . He was reluctant to punish her , and in the end he was the one who felt bad.

This is an unsolvable problem . As long as he still wants to continue to be with Li Er, there is no other way but to let it go .

Escaping day after day will become cold violence in the long run.

He asked for Li Er to be born, so he couldn't treat her badly.

Even if we take a step back, Li Er loves him now, and that is enough . It is wiser to live in the present.

Maybe he subconsciously hoped to be compensated , so some of He Chengzhou's behaviors during this period were obviously arrogant and childish.

Li Er is not allowed to call him by his name and must call him hubby every day.

Every night he would go out for a walk and return home at a very precise time to see if Li Er would wait for him.

, he would just stand at the door and wait , without telling Li Er or ringing the doorbell . He would only go in when Li Er noticed him and opened the door for him.

Because He Chengzhou always went home around nine o'clock , over time , Li Er also figured out the pattern and paid special attention to the situation outside the door at a certain time every day.

If the weather hadn't been getting warmer, and Li Er had been afraid that mosquitoes would fly in , he would have wanted to open the door directly during his time.

Li Er saw all of his behavior and felt suspicious , but she didn't say anything. She just secretly changed all his notes to "childish ghost".

Li Er chose a fairly prosperous commercial street as the address for the new flower shop. There was a Grade A hospital nearby and it was close to high-end residential areas, so there was a lot of traffic.

After hiring a professional interior designer and decoration company, Li Er was left with nothing and had to eat dirt.

" This is the floor plan. Boss He, take a look at it and give us some suggestions. "

During dinner, Li Er handed him the simple floor plan sent by the designer on her mobile phone. He Chengzhou didn't quite understand it either. He just took a quick look at the layout and gave a sincere evaluation: " It's pretty standard, I think it's OK. The flower display stand can be a little narrower, and there should be more space between it and the flower vase display stand. If two people with plump figures are standing side by side, the distance will be a little dangerous. The check-in area can be reduced, and the remaining area can be used for the leisure area, and a

small sofa can be added. The window here is quite large, and the sun shines in, it's warm, and it's so comfortable to lie there and take a nap. "

" Oh, OK, then I will repeat your words to the designer and tell her that this is my husband's suggestion. It has to be my husband. My husband is super awesome. Great, muah. "

The wonton I just swallowed got stuck in my throat, and I spit out half of it onto the table.

He Chengzhou coughed violently several times, choking his face and neck until they turned red. He pulled out a few tissues from the side to clean up the mess, and when he looked up he met the cunning in Li Er's eyes.

Li Er held her chin up and looked at him, her eyes innocent and naive.

" Ahem, that—— "

He Chengzhou pretended to be calm, with a suspicious blush on his cheeks. He seemed a little uncomfortable with her sudden sweet attack, but he was actually very happy in his heart.

" I just asked you to learn to be more intimate with me. You got zero points at the beginning, and for a long time you could hardly even pass. How come you suddenly got 101 points today? "

As soon as he finished speaking, Li Er stuck out her tongue and " ,said I was just pretending . I was lying to you. "

...

He Chengzhou snorted, stirred the bowl with a spoon, and muttered, " Tsk, I said it's impossible to have such a good thing, to hear you say such things in my lifetime. "

" You are awesome. "

Hearing his mumbling, Li Er continued to speak deliberately and applauded him with a thumbs-up.

He Chengzhou immediately got angry: " Stop teasing me! Eat your meal properly, why don't you do something else instead of eating? "

Li Er laughed triumphantly, then restrained himself, lowered his head and began to eat the wontons in small bites.

Ding, a message came on WeChat.

He Chengzhou glanced down and saw that it was his agent discussing "Warm Summer" with him again.

He had just picked up the phone, put his fingertips on the keyboard, and sent a message when Li Er suddenly pulled out his chair and ran to his side, leaning over to look at the screen: " Let me see which beauty it is. "

" Spreading rumors is against the law. "

He Chengzhou put his arm around her slender waist and pressed it on her thigh.

He put his hands in a protective posture from her waist to the front, rested his chin on her shoulder, and sniffed the faint lavender scent on her body.

His slender fingertips were typing away on the screen, and he generously showed her the chat content on the screen.

Only those who have something to hide would hide it. He is upright and honest, so he is not afraid of this kind of inspection.

[Brother Chen]: "Warm Summer" (full version) .mp3 .

[Brother Chen]: The mixer's secondary creation has been completed. This is the final version. You can listen to it. If there is no problem, it will be sent to the record company for review. As for the subsequent contact with the distribution company and application for copyright numbers, the company has a dedicated person in charge to handle that, so you don't have to worry about it.

[Ciao]: Thank you, Brother Chen. You've worked hard. I'll listen for a while and get back to you later.

"What does your online name mean?"

Li Er suddenly remembered this. She had wanted to ask this for a long time, but had forgotten to ask because of the notes.

"Ciao means both 'hello' and 'goodbye' in Italian. I will never be able to get close to you. I can only stay by your side as a friend. I can only secretly post a few photos on WeChat Moments and change my username. I am afraid that you will find out that I am determined and that I will block you and disappear."

"I am miserable."

Speaking of this, He Chengzhou felt aggrieved again and let out a long sigh.

Li Er hugged his neck and kissed him on the cheek to comfort him, then explained: "Because I don't dare to continue to be with you, I'm afraid I will fall in love with you."

"This reason is perfect, I give you a thumbs up."

"I'm not kidding you, this is true."

Li Er said seriously: "I was afraid that after starting a new relationship, I would forget him from my heart little by little. I also didn't want to hurt you again because you look so much like him. I would think of him when I saw you."

"Who am I now?"

"You are He Chengzhou."

He Chengzhou curled his lips and said aggrievedly: "How can you tell the difference now?"

"Because I want to live a good life and not be stuck in the same place, so I made the distinction."

He Chengzhou found that he had a masochistic tendency. He knew that he would feel uncomfortable after listening to it, but he just kept asking questions while feeling uncomfortable.

"Then why did you decide to start a new relationship?"

Sitting like this with his head twisted all the time, his neck felt a little sore, so Li Er turned around and sat astride his legs.

Half hooking her arm around his neck, she leaned into his arms, leaning on him, and said in a low voice: "Because you are so good."

The girl curled up in his arms like a limp ball, and He Chengzhou's heart was warmed, but a lot of resentment could not be dissipated.

However, the next second, without thinking, Li Er hugged him and whispered: "Why do you look so alike? Are you brothers who have been separated for many years?"

"Heh."

"Is it polite to ask this question? How would I know? It's outrageous."

Speaking of this, He Chengzhou was also very depressed. He actually felt that they looked alike after looking at the photos, but they were obviously two people with no blood relationship.

WeChat rang again.

Li Er's ear bones moved, and he leaned over to look at his WeChat again.

Seeing her action, He Chengzhou sighed and laughed, then clicked on the message.

He looked at it for one second and immediately put down his phone, but it was still seen by the quick-eyed and quick-handed Li Er.

[Brother Chen]: I remember you said before that you wanted to make a wedding video?

" You want to make a wedding video? "

Unable to hide it, He Chengzhou simply confessed: " Well, I'm not a professional singer anyway, and I will probably only sing this one song in my lifetime. Since it's a commemorative song, I don't want to hire any big stars to shoot the MV. Just keep it simple. It will be very meaningful at the wedding scene, what do you think ? "

Li Er listened carefully and nodded: " I think it's good. "

" So, what kind of wedding do you like? "

Li Er said: " I like Western-style weddings. I prefer wedding dresses, especially white ones. "

" Where do you want the location to be? "

" I prefer the beach or the lawn. I don't like churches and hotels that are in the house. "

He Chengzhou understood this in his heart. This coincided with his own opinion. He also liked spacious places.

" Where are the wedding photos? "

" My happy home, Iceland! "

He Chengzhou looked at her small body with disdain: " Wearing a wedding dress in Iceland? With your body, can you handle it? Don't get sick from the cold. "

" OK. "

Li Er took out his cell phone and opened a picture for him. It was a photo of a girl wearing a pure wedding dress sitting on a huge round ice floe.

Round ice blocks of varying sizes are arranged around it, one after another, like spots on a deer's body. The white skirt is spread out, just the right size to fit the ice blocks, and is almost completely hidden on the ice surface, like an ice beauty that has grown naturally out of the ice.

" Look how beautiful it is. "

Li Er's eyes were full of envy. She had been eyeing Iceland for a long time.

Seeing her eyes full of envy, He Chengzhou didn't want to say anything to dissuade her from doing anything and ruin the atmosphere: " As long as you like it, that's good, so—— "

He paused for a few seconds, then said: " After saying so much, when are we going to put it into practice? "

" I'm going to prepare a new album in the second half of the year. Isn't this a clear enough hint? "

" Then the first half of the year. "

" It's a deal. "

Guaibei meowed and walked over with the pace of a big boss inspecting work.

Li Er bent down and reached out to take it. Guaibei jumped into her hands obediently and Li Er picked it up.

He Chengzhou's arms were so warm. Li Er was small and nestled against him, she was really like a walking warming machine.

She didn't want to move away for even a second, so she changed into a comfortable position and continued to go wild on his legs.

Guaibei adjusted his position on her legs to a suitable position.

" Would you like to listen to some music? "

Li Er said, " Okay. "

He Chengzhou handed her a headphone and kept one for himself.

After connecting to Bluetooth, a soothing and light rhythm slowly sounded.

He Chengzhou's magnetic and low voice filled her entire ear and spread to every corner of her body along the nerve endings.

Under Li Er's touch, Guaibei quickly closed her eyes comfortably, and He Chengzhou kept touching her head from time to time.

Because they were listening to music, they were both very quiet. They were wrapped in warmth and felt very safe. Slowly, her eyelids began to droop.

When the song was over, He Chengzhou opened his eyes. Just when he was about to ask her how she was, the person in his arms had already gone to meet the Duke of Zhou with steady and long breathing.

He Chengzhou sighed, and smiled helplessly: " Wife, it's a love song. How come I didn't know that I composed a lullaby? "

He lowered his eyes and looked over.

Guaibei was sleeping on Li'er's legs, and Li'er was sleeping in his arms. This scene was so warm.

He Chengzhou tried his best not to disturb them and reached for the phone on the table.

I found a suitable angle and captured this scene.

He didn't want his name to be missing in the photo, so he let the ring on his ring finger take his place in the picture.

—

Beicheng University invited He Chengzhou to give a piano master class at the school's Fengyun Theater, which was an itinerary that had been scheduled in advance.

However, the day before departure, when Li Er was packing her luggage with him, the village chief of the teaching area called her and said that something had happened to Li Xiaoyu and the situation was very bad, but it was inconvenient to talk about the details over the phone.

Li Xiaoyu kept talking about her in her sleep, so the village chief called her and asked if she would be willing to go over.

Li Er's heart tightened.

He Chengzhou happened to be nearby and heard their entire conversation.

After hanging up the phone, he frowned and said, " No matter what, wait for me to come back the day after tomorrow and then go together. I am worried about you. "

Li Er held the phone in her arms, feeling anxious because Li Xiaoyu was a girl and was alone, and she had a lot of worries in her heart.

" I'd better go there first. It's in the town's health center, not in the village. Just be careful. "

He Chengzhou's heart almost jumped out of his chest, and he inexplicably had a bad premonition.

" No, don't go alone. It's really close and I can't postpone my schedule. Wait until I come back and we can go together. "

He Chengzhou knew that she wouldn't listen to anyone when she got stubborn, so he couldn't help but mutter to himself.

With a bit of irritability, he walked around the room with his hands on his hips and asked, " Where's her dad? Didn't he get out of jail? Doesn't he care about her? "

Li Er sighed in melancholy, a little speechless: " His father hasn't even been released yet, but he's been sentenced again for fighting. "

He Chengzhou was speechless, frowning: " What kind of father is this? This guy is just reluctant to give up his three meals a day. "

" Who knows? Anyway, the child is very unlucky. Such a good seedling has a family that drags her down. "

He Chengzhou was not cold-hearted and indifferent, but he did not want to take that one in a million chance, and was reluctant to let her go alone.

In the end, after trying to persuade her for a long time, he couldn't get her to give in. After Li Er kept nagging her in his ear for a long time, he finally gave in.

I originally wanted to help her contact a friend, but the times didn't match as everyone was busy with their own things.

Li Er bought the earliest flight, and the plane took off more than half an hour earlier than He Chengzhou's.

He Chengzhou looked at the white line passing across the sky, still feeling a little uneasy.

Chapter 53 Almost

Because they had contacted her in advance , the village chief drove directly to the city airport to pick her up.

The village chief helped her put the small suitcase in the trunk. Li Er didn't act pretentiously. She said thank you, opened the back door and got in.

After turning on the phone, he reported to He Chengzhou that he was safe , and then started reading a series of messages about He Chengzhou from the beginning.

[Childish Ghost]: Wife , please let me know you are safe when you arrive . I am a little panicked.

[Childish Ghost]: My heart is pounding, and my right eyelid is twitching too . The left eyelid twitches for good fortune , and the right eyelid twitches for disaster. I am so worried about you, and I regret that I was too soft-hearted and let you go alone.

[Childish Ghost]: Are we there yet?

[Childish Ghost]: Oh yes, only half an hour has passed.

[Childish Ghost]: I got on the plane first too.

Li Er pursed her lips and replied in unison.

【Xiao Erduo】 : Report to the leader , the target is safe , and the data is normal~

Li Er put down his phone and looked at the man in the driver's seat: " By the way , Village Chief , what's going on with Xiaoyu? "

The village chief sighed and spoke to her in Mandarin with a hint of rural accent: " This child has a miserable life. "

He told her the story briefly and painfully.

A few uneducated boys who dropped out of school early bullied Li Xiaoyu and asked her for money. Xiaoyu refused to give them any . Maybe her tone was a bit too harsh , which made the group dissatisfied. So they followed Li Xiaoyu and beat her up when she went up the mountain alone.

It happened that a man from the neighboring village came by the side road to look for a wife, and he ran into him on the mountain and stopped him by scolding him.

When he saw the people , Li Xiaoyu had a bleeding cut on his head , the zipper of his coat was torn off, and even one of the straps of his bra was broken. There were bruises on his arms, face, and stomach.

" Could it be Li Shaotian's gang again? "

The village chief nodded: " He just came out of the juvenile detention center a week ago, and he's already in trouble again. His parents don't care. We outsiders really can't help. It's worrying to watch. "

Li Er frowned: " But this is not a solution. He stole things before, and now he beats people up. He will kill people in the future. We must discipline him and can't let him go like this. "

She was deeply worried.

Speaking of adopting Li Xiaoyu, it is simply unrealistic. Not to mention the issue of school enrollment, they do not meet the requirements. Besides, Li Xiaoyu still has relatives alive. But leaving her here alone cannot guarantee her safety. Even if the neighbors take care of her, they still have to take care of their own family first.

The girl is becoming more and more beautiful. At her flowery age, it is like putting a little white rabbit on a grassland full of jackals, tigers and leopards.

Just now, the village chief hesitated to speak several times. Even if there was no actual violation, it was still considered indecent assault .

After driving for more than an hour, we finally arrived at the town's health center.

Li Er couldn't go empty-handed, so when passing by a fruit shop, he turned in and picked some fruits.

She scanned the code to pay, and the proprietress was helping her pack the fruit into bags.

Just as I was about to leave, my cell phone rang and a strange number from Hecheng came in. It didn't look like a garbage number and the fruit was a bit heavy, so Li Er asked the proprietress to put it aside for a while.

He swiped the answer button, put the phone to his ear, and said " Hello " .

" Sister Li. "

It was Li Xiaoyu's voice on the other end.

" Hello, is this Xiaoyu? "

" It's me. I borrowed the nurse's phone. "

Li Xiaoyu's voice was a little soft, and Li Er didn't hear it clearly: " What did you say later? I didn't hear it clearly. "

The boy in front of her pinched her bruised face viciously and glared at her fiercely.

Li Xiaoyu's eyes were filled with tears. She endured the pain and said, " It's okay. I just heard from the village chief that you were coming to see me. I'm very happy. When will you come? "

Li Er smiled and said, " I'm almost there. I bought you some fruit and will be right upstairs. "

" Okay, I'll wait for you. "

Li Xiaoyu shrank back and looked at the tall and thin boy in front of her.

" Okay, I'll hang up first. "

" Um. "

After hanging up the phone, Li Shaotian snatched the phone from her hand and pressed hard on the wound on her forehead wrapped in gauze.

Li Xiaoyu cried in pain, but she covered her mouth and dared not cry out loud, fearing that she would provoke greater revenge.

She was shaking with pain.

" If you don't do what I say, I'll post your photo on the Internet! Then print it out and put it on all the walls of your school. "

After making the threat, Li Shaotian pushed open the door of the ward and left.

The village chief was talking on the phone on the side of the road. Seeing Li Er carrying two large bags of fruit, he hurriedly said a few words and hung up the phone, then came over and took the heavy plastic bag from her.

The two of them went to the clinic together. At the door, they saw from afar groups of boys gathered together, not knowing what they were doing.

When he got closer, Li Er recognized that the boy surrounded by people was Li Shaotian.

Speaking of which, Li Er still had some grudge against him. It was she and He Chengzhou who contributed to his being sent to the juvenile detention center.

Li Shaotian used to be active in the county town, stealing electric appliances and mobile phones. Later, the county public security bureau responded to the national policy and cracked down on them severely. He returned to the village to avoid the storm, but he was not honest in the village. Every day, students were harmed to varying degrees. Until one day, Li Er lost his ring.

Maybe because she was young and looked like she was easy to bully, he showed her the ring in a blatant provocation and shamelessly said that he picked it up on the street.

Li Er didn't know how to solve the problem. It happened that He Chengzhou came to accompany her during those days, so she told He Chengzhou directly.

He Chengzhou called the police without saying a word.

The ring was worth nearly one million, which was enough to file a case, but Li Shaotian insisted that there was no surveillance and refused to admit that he stole it, insisting that he picked it up. There was nothing that could be done about this matter. I thought I could only take it as a lesson and be more careful, but his theft was unexpectedly discovered, and because he was a minor, he ended up serving a year in a juvenile detention center.

It was supposed to be a year, but for some reason I was released last week, so in total I only stayed for ten months.

As the distance got closer, Li Shaotian also noticed her. He glared at her, stretched out his foot and kicked hard, causing the entire row of electric bikes to fall down one after another.

His eyes were unfriendly and he bore a grudge against her. Li Er didn't want to provoke him, so she just pretended not to see him and walked past him.

At the same time, I could clearly hear some unbearable curses, using those filthy words that were simply unbearable to hear.

Li Er pursed his lips in displeasure, clenched his fists tightly at his sides, and cursed him back in his heart unwillingly.

Hearing the sound, the village chief apologized to her and asked her to go in first. He then turned around and taught those people a lesson.

Li Er didn't want to stay any longer, so he went upstairs with a bag in his hand.

Last time, Li Shaotian also scolded her, but He Chengzhou covered her ears tightly and she didn't hear it at all. Just now, she heard it clearly.

No one had ever cursed her so harshly in her life. She was also born by her mother, so she didn't know how he could say such embarrassing words.

He Chengzhou just got off the plane and sent her a message.

I didn't want to cry, but when I saw the name pop up at the top of the screen, my grievances were magnified infinitely and tears suddenly burst out.

Feeling that mere words were soulless, she sent a voice message to He Chengzhou to complain.

"Honey, do you remember the thief who stole my ring? He came out early. I just ran into him at the hospital entrance. He called me a bitch and used that kind of ..."

Li Er was a little unable to continue, and said in a low voice: "You even used your reproductive organs to scold me, it's disgusting."

Hearing Li Er's obvious crying voice, He Chengzhou's brows furrowed and he felt uncomfortable. He wished he could use his superpowers to fly to her side immediately and give her a reassuring hug.

He pressed the talk button with his fingertips and said in a deep voice, "Don't provoke him for now. Be patient. I'll deal with him twice as much when I get there. He wasn't an adult last year, but he's an adult this year. I have to accuse him of a crime and put him in jail. His parents can't deal with him, so I will."

"Um."

Li Er felt warm in his heart.

She nodded, wiped the tears from her eyes, and asked him: "Did you just get off the plane?"

"Yes, we are going to the hotel now, what about you?"

"I bought some fruit and just walked into the clinic, ready to go upstairs."

He Chengzhou said: "I will practice giving a lecture this afternoon and go over the process. I am a little nervous. And tomorrow I will live stream the entire lecture on the official blog of North City University."

"Come on, then. Go ahead and do your work. I'm already on the second floor."

He Chengzhou smacked his lips, and the clear sound came through the megaphone to her ears: " Give me a kiss before I hang up. "

" Mmmmm. "

After saying that, Li Er shyly put away her phone and looked around to make sure no one saw her.

She suppressed her grievances, adjusted her mood, smiled, pushed the door open and walked in.

Li Xiaoyu was leaning on the hospital bed in a daze and did not hear the sound of him pushing the door until Li Er gently stretched out his hand and waved it in front of her eyes.

She came back to her senses and smiled: " Sister Li. "

" How are you feeling? "

" Much better. "

Li Xiaoyu lowered his head, not daring to look into her eyes, and moved his hands restlessly.

The sleeves of her clothes were a bit short, and Li Er could see the bruises on her wrists at a glance. They were more serious than those on her face and were shocking.

Looking more closely, there was a little blood seeping out of the gauze on the forehead: " Does your head hurt? Why is it bleeding? I'll go call the nurse. "

After saying that, Li Er pushed the door open and ran out quickly.

Li Xiaoyu moved his lips and looked at her leaving back, a layer of crystal clear light gradually filling his eyes.

Li Er called the nurse over and treated her wound again.

She fed Li Xiaoyu some fruit and chatted with her for a long time.

Li Xiaoyu is usually rather taciturn in class, and this time he was even more lifeless, lacking any of the liveliness that a child of this age should have.

Li Er sighed quietly in his heart.

Having lived in war-damaged teacher dormitories in Syria, Li Er is not that picky about accommodation conditions. As long as it is safe and clean, it's fine.

She stayed in a small hotel in the town, which was run by the village chief's family and was managed by his wife, who had reserved the cleanest and brightest room for her.

For fear of disturbing He Chengzhou, she simply washed up and went to bed at night, thinking about the request Li Xiaoyu had made to her in tears before she left.

She said that her grandfather left her a very precious jade pendant before he died, which seemed to have fallen into the mountain when he was running away.

She didn't dare to go up and look for it alone, so she wanted her to accompany her.

Li Er was a little worried and asked if she could invite a few more people to go together. Li Xiaoyu was silent for a while, then shook her head and whispered that she was afraid to see anyone now, especially men.

Since she said so, Li Er didn't know what to say.

Coincidentally, Li Xiaoyu said that he remembered the approximate location, so it didn't take much effort for Li Er to agree.

Playing the piano was not a difficult task for He Chengzhou, but this was his first time giving a lecture in front of so many students, so he was inevitably a little nervous.

After rehearsing for a whole night, I picked up my phone and saw that it was already past midnight.

Thinking that Li Er should be asleep by now, he just sent a good night message.

I have been here for nearly a year. Although it is a poor and remote place, the villagers here are generally of good quality.

Li Er was more concerned about Li Shaotian and his gang. When she accompanied Li Xiaoyu out of the clinic, she was still a little scared. She pursed her lips and said, "Xiaoyu, can we ask a few women to come with us?"

Li Xiaoyu swallowed and was wondering what to say when a harsh sound of tires rubbing against the ground was heard.

Li Er and Li Xiaoyu covered their ears at the same time.

Li Er frowned and looked over. There were two conspicuous tire marks on the ground. A total of five people on two motorcycles were heading out of the county town.

There were both men and women, and no one knew what they were cheering for.

A little kid nearby was so scared that he hid in his mother's arms and cried loudly.

"I'm sick."

Li Er cursed along his chest.

However, when she recognized that it was Li Shaotian, she felt much more relieved and less vigilant.

Turning her head, she saw that Li Xiaoyu was still hesitating about how to answer. She looked at the time and didn't want to waste any more time, so she took Li Xiaoyu's hand and said, "Let's go, we'll be back soon."

After walking a few steps and finding that she couldn't pull it anymore, Li Er looked back and saw Li Xiaoyu standing there with pursed lips, staring at her without blinking.

Li Er smiled softly: "Xiaoyu, what's wrong with you?"

"Sister Li."

Li Xiaoyu bit her lower lip until it turned white, tears rolled down her cheeks, she shook her head, and suddenly pulled her back: "Or we won't go."

Li Er felt that she was a little bit emotional, thinking that she was afraid of the shadow on the mountain, so he gently touched her cheek and comforted her: "It's okay, don't be afraid, I'm here with you."

Li Er guided her step by step: "Since it is your grandfather's legacy, it is the most important thing to you."

Glancing at the ring on her ring finger, she curled her lips slightly: "The most important thing should be protected, right?"

Li Xiaoyu said "hmm" and lowered his head.

"Let's go."

Li Er smiled and said, "We have to hurry up, while the weather is not too hot and the group is not around."

Li Er has a weak constitution, so He Chengzhou often takes her to exercise together to improve her resistance. Although Li Xiaoyu was injured, she is young and has strong legs. It hasn't rained much recently and the road is easy to walk on. It only took 40 minutes to reach the mountain.

Li Xiaoyu walked in front and took her to find a seat, and Li Er followed behind.

As they kept going up the mountain, getting further and further away from the village, Li Er started to feel suspicious. He was afraid of hurting her feelings, so he asked her carefully: "Xiao Yu, what did you do on the mountaintop that day?"

Hearing this, Li Xiaoyu clenched his fists at his side, was silent for a moment, turned back and looked at her: "I'm here to collect scenery."

She pointed to the thousand-year-old banyan tree with a thick trunk not far away: "I want to draw it and compare it with the first time to see if I have improved."

Li Er said "Oh" and smiled softly: "Is that so?"

At that time, she had privately painted this thousand-year-old tree in the company of Jiang Xue and another male teacher.

I brought Li Xiaoyu with me that time, and it was she who first suggested that there was a large banyan tree with a long history here.

away from the tree, Li Er began to pay attention to his feet.

Li Xiaoyu looked at her deeply and also lowered his head to search.

Li Er squatted on the ground, peeling away every blade of grass, leaving no corner untouched.

Li Xiaoyu had already caught a glimpse of a figure out of the corner of her eye. Li Shaotian was hiding behind a bush of reeds half a person's height and was urging her on.

It's not that she didn't see it, but she was just struggling with it.

Does she really want to do this for the sake of her reputation?

Sister Li gave her so much warmth, which she hadn't felt for a long, long time.

His chest felt stuffy and he couldn't breathe. Looking at Li Er who was not at all prepared, Li Xiaoyu's clenched fists trembled slightly at his side.

The next second, she quickly ran towards Li Er and grabbed her hand: "Let's go, Sister Li, run quickly."

Li Er was a little confused. Before she could react, Li Shaotian and his three accomplices ran towards them quickly.

Her mind went blank for a moment. She didn't have time to think too much and quickly ran away while pulling Li Xiaoyu.

The instinctive desire to survive made Li Er run with all his strength. Because he discovered the danger in time, he was able to gain some distance at the beginning.

Until she felt an unbearable pain in her waist, Li Shaotian used a slingshot to hit her waist with a stone.

Li Er staggered and cried out in pain. He did not relax his feet, but his speed was obviously much slower.

Another blow hit her heel bone. Li Er couldn't stand and knelt down in pain.

Li Xiaoyu hurriedly helped her up, and looking at the shadows of the group getting closer and closer, she said anxiously: "Sister Li, get up quickly."

Li Er was in so much pain that he couldn't speak. Cold sweat was dripping down his forehead. He pushed her with his hand and said, " Run quickly and remember to call the police. "

She had more or less come to her senses and didn't want to worry about it for the time being. It is always more likely to be trapped alone than to have two people trapped together.

The faces of several people became clearer and clearer. Li Xiaoyu looked at her while crying, then quickly ran away along the path .

Li Shaotian came to her and pulled her hair.

Li Er screamed, her hair felt numb, and her eyes met a face covered with acne marks.

" Why are you running? "

As soon as he finished speaking, a hard slap came down on his face, and half of his delicate face quickly swelled up.

" Call the police, keep calling the police, come, arrest me and send me to jail. "

There was a buzzing sound in Li Er's ears, and everything went dark in front of his eyes. He couldn't hear what he was saying.

The yellow-haired man immediately ran to chase Li Xiaoyu. Li Xiaoyu tripped over a rock and was dragged to Li Er by the same man's hair.

Li Shaotian had been holding this anger for a long time, and he kicked Li Er in the abdomen with the tip of his shoe full of anger.

Li Er groaned in pain.

She held her stomach, enduring the severe pain: " I ... can negotiate with you. I have money. "

" Give me money and then send me in? "

Li Shaotian sneered, his eyes showing a fierce light: " I can't afford your things. "

" And you. "

After kicking her, Li Xiaoyu turned around and got kicked as well: " You really don't even care about your dignity anymore, right? "

" ah-- "

The old wounds had not yet healed, and new wounds were added. Add to that the threat of nude photos . After all, she was still a fragile child, and Li Xiaoyu burst into tears.

Li Shaotian squatted down, grabbed her hair, pressed her head hard against the ground and said, " How dare you lie to me? How dare you lie to me? "

" Come on, both of you. I can beat you to death. " Li Shaotian called on the other two to kick and beat Li Xiaoyu together.

Li Er wanted to stop it, but she couldn't even take care of herself and was in so much pain that she couldn't speak.

While everyone was distracted, she endured the severe pain and reached into the bag at her hip to take out her cell phone.

She sent a blank text message to He Chengzhou, which was a danger signal agreed upon during their teaching period.

After sending the text message, she immediately dialed 110 again , muted the phone, and put the phone back into her bag.

Her body and face were in so much pain, as if someone was beating a drum inside her body.

" It hurts, help! " , Li Er took off the ring on his ring finger and hid it in his trouser pocket, pressing his trembling fingertips into the deepest part of his pocket. The world was spinning and Li Xiaoyu's head was hit several times. A large amount of blood spurted out from under his head and he became motionless.

" Brother Tian, Brother Tian. "

Huang Mao immediately stopped the furious Li Shaotian: " Blood, blood, bleeding. " A panicked look appeared on Li Shaotian's face, and he squatted down to feel Li Xiaoyu's breath.

" Still breathing. "

Several people became obviously panicked and looked at each other at a loss.

Li Er curled up her body, afraid that they would kick her again, and covered her stomach with both hands in a protective posture. Her fitted embroidered sweater was rubbed up, revealing her slender waist that was bright white.

However, few people had the heart to watch.

Li Er seized the moment and said immediately: " You are still young and have a long way to go in life. This sum of money is enough for you to spend your whole life. My husband's family ... is the Nancheng He family, and my stepfather is the Cheng ... the current head of the Cheng Group. You ... you ... you can search online. My best friend is the only daughter of the Jiang family. They are all very rich and can ensure that you will have no worries about food and clothing for the rest of your life. "

Li Er showed weakness, almost unable to make a sound: " I promise ... I won't call the police. Life is more important than money. I know this. "

Hearing this, Li Shaotian looked at her, touched his chin, and thought about the feasibility of this matter in his mind.

Huang Mao suggested: " Brother Tian, how about we do something big and tie her up and ask for some money? "

The other lackey was obviously not brave enough and swallowed his saliva: " This ... isn't this kidnapping and extortion? "

The yellow-haired man slapped him on the back of his neck and said, " You think you can get away with letting her go today? "

Li Shaotian glanced at him and felt that what Huangmao said was right.

The last time he saw He Chengzhou, he had an innate superiority and nobility, and it was obvious at first glance that he was not from an ordinary family.

He also donated a lot of supplies to the village at that time, so it was very likely that Li Er did not lie.

Li Shaotian couldn't think of the best solution yet, but he didn't have the guts to kill anyone : " Let's go, hide the person first, and then we can discuss it slowly. It's too conspicuous here. "

" What if this guy dies soon? " The yellow-haired man pointed at Li Xiaoyu.

Li Shaotian was a little irritable. He had been too ruthless just now, and ended up in this dilemma: " It's not that easy to die, let's take them all away first. "

110] appeared on the screen .

Li Shaotian yelled, " This woman's mother called the police. "

He hung up the phone, which showed that it had been connected for five minutes and three seconds.

Li Shaotian quickly sorted out his thoughts and kicked Li Xiaoyu: " Just throw it here. It's better to be disabled than dead. If something happens, you can spend fewer years sitting in the hospital. Let them rescue you. "

" Well, you two should hide in my cellar with me, and then find a place to hide. Send a text message to her husband to ask him to send money. That man is so rich that he treats this woman like an ancestor. "

Huangmao realized that there was no turning back now, so he did as he was told even though he was panicking.

The other lackey was trembling all over and shook his head, not daring to go on. This was already a crime.

" Fuck you. "

Li Shaotian kicked him and said, " I'm telling you, we are on the same boat now. You have to do it whether you want to or not. Stop talking nonsense. "

" The police will be here soon, leave quickly. "

Li Xiaoyu was thrown there. They threw Li Er's cell phone into the bushes and carried the completely unconscious Li Er towards the village.

—
He Chengzhou is still frightened. He actually made a mistake in speaking a word during class just now.

It is extremely abrupt and obvious, and not even professionals can hear it.

This was the only mistake he made in his 23-year acting career.

He didn't know what happened, and his heart suddenly tightened for no reason.

When you open your phone and see that a text message has been received, the content is blank.

He thought Li Er had pressed the wrong button and didn't take it seriously. Just when he opened WeChat and was about to tell her, he suddenly remembered something, so he hurriedly exited and looked at the blank text message again.

Suddenly, my breath was choked.

He turned on the location to see where Li Er was now, and found that she was on the mountain. Her position had not moved for several minutes, and no one answered the phone.

During the time he was teaching Li Er, he added the contact information of everyone around her, and immediately called the village chief, asking him to call the police and go up the mountain to find Li Er to tell her that something had happened.

Before he could finish his words, He Chengzhou heard the siren of a police car on the other end of the phone.

He Chengzhou called a car to go to the airport. The flight to Hecheng would not take off for another hour and a half.

" I'll leave my wife to you first. It will take me three hours to get there. Thank you very much.
"

He Chengzhou's voice was trembling and his throat was dry. He tried his best to stay calm while communicating.

The village chief was stunned for a few seconds before he recovered and immediately said to He Chengzhou: " I'll go look for him. I'll bring the police and mobilize all the villagers to look for him. "

As soon as the phone was hung up, a male police officer in uniform walked in.

They were not familiar with the area, so they went to the village committee and briefly explained the situation, hoping to get help.

The village chief immediately asked the branch secretary beside him to broadcast a message for everyone to go look for him, and then he personally followed the police car.

The contact information and mobile phone location were the means that He Chengzhou used to ensure her safety during her teaching period.

I got through ten months safely, but I didn't expect it would take this long.

He Chengzhou's face was pale and his hands were shaking uncontrollably.

Perhaps because he looked unhappy, the driver said something but he didn't hear it clearly and he was in great fear.

Chapter 54 Almost

The suspect has been clearly identified and the police are making every effort to arrest him based on the clues.

The leading policeman and the village chief mobilized almost half of the village's forces to search, and even used search and rescue dogs, but they only found Li Xiaoyu who was in a coma on the mountain.

Li Xiaoyu, who was in a coma, could not provide any information.

He Chengzhou rushed over, suppressing the huge fear in his heart , not daring to stop for a second , and immediately joined the search team.

Until night fell , there was still no news.

It has been exactly ten hours since I received Li Er's text message for help.

The cold wind was howling on the top of the mountain, blowing violently on his thin and desolate back.

beams of flashlights everywhere and calls coming from all directions.

Did you find it?

No.

It was the most conversation he had heard all afternoon.

It was drizzling.

The flashlight fell from the palm of his hand to the ground , rolled down the slope and shone directly onto the ground. The bright red bloodstains and obvious dragging marks were particularly eye-catching.

He Chengzhou's legs went weak and he collapsed to his knees on the ground , raising his hand and slapping himself hard.

Why should I be so soft-hearted and let her come alone?

He couldn't even imagine what kind of torture Li Er had gone through during those ten hours.
I've searched everywhere .

We searched every corner of the mountain.

what to do.

Tears wet his eyelashes and fell down in large drops, and a suppressed sigh escaped from his lips.

There was a mixture of tears and snot on his face , he looked completely unrecognizable , and deep in his heart there was endless despair.

The rain was getting heavier , but the search was still making no progress.

Everything in front of my eyes was blurry, but I could vaguely hear a conversation between a man and a woman . They wanted to expand the search area and request the team to send more police support.

After a while, I suddenly felt a slight itch on the back of my hand.

He curled his fingertips.

I looked up and the mist in my eyes condensed into tears that slid down the corners of my eyes . Then I could see clearly that it was a black butterfly.

Its wings were wet by the rain , so it couldn't fly high.

The butterfly flew in front of his eyes, circled around him , and then flew forward along the path for a while.

After a long time, it flew back and landed on the ring on his ring finger.

He Chengzhou slowly stood up with his weak hands supporting himself on the ground. The knees of his white trousers were covered with muddy yellow soil.

He looked at the black butterfly in front of him.

The butterfly flew back to him again, and then flew back to the path, as if deliberately guiding him somewhere.

He Chengzhou had a hunch that it would lead him to find Li Er.

He was almost devastated and placed all his hopes on this butterfly. He said very softly, " If you are Er Er's brother, can you take me to find her? "

The rain was getting heavier, pouring down on everyone. He Chengzhou prayed in his heart and followed the butterfly dejectedly.

The butterfly flew lower and lower until its wings could no longer bear the weight of the raindrops and it fell to the ground, unable to fly anymore.

Just flapping its wings weakly.

He Chengzhou raised his eyes and looked forward, and saw a large area of lights at the foot of the mountain.

After thinking for a few seconds, He Chengzhou ran to the police and said, " Officer Ye. "

He pointed to the village below and looked at him pleadingly: " My wife is in very poor health. It's been ten hours. She can't hold on any longer. Can you go down and search every house? A butterfly told me that my wife is down there. "

Seeing the man's red eyes and the fear on his face, Officer Ye thought He Chengzhou was just too anxious, so he was talking nonsense, so he comforted him, " We searched the homes of the

three suspects, but nothing was found. The bureau has applied for a search warrant, and it's on the way. We'll search them once we get it. "

" Mr. He, we completely understand your feelings. Please be patient. We are as anxious as you are, but we have to follow the rules. "

" understand. "

He Chengzhou chuckled and shook his head: " How can I understand? You will never understand. "

He didn't care about anything else and ran towards the village along the path alone. When he passed the place where the butterfly fell, he subconsciously looked over, only to find that the butterfly had disappeared.

Just at this time, Officer Li called and said that the search warrant had been obtained and was on the way up the mountain. Officer Ye immediately ordered half of the people to continue searching the mountain, and the other half to go down with him to search house by house. Officer Ye sighed deeply and called out to everyone, " The target is too big to move. The victim must still be in this village. There are only about fifty households in total. Everyone needs to work overtime tonight. We must turn the house upside down to find the person for me. "

" Yes, Captain. "

Several people responded.

—
In the cellar, Li Er, who had been unconscious for a long time, slowly opened his eyes. Everything in front of him was dark, without a trace of light.

A bone-chilling chill enveloped her, and her whole body felt as if it had been hit by a sharp object. Her limbs were tied with ropes and her mouth was tightly wrapped with tape.

I couldn't speak or move, and I felt a sense of despair as if I was quietly waiting for death to come.

It hurts. It hurts so much.

She was so scared.

After an unknown amount of time, Li Er's consciousness began to become blurry again.

Her eyelashes fluttered a few times, and she saw a round hole of light suddenly appear above her head, letting in a large amount of sunlight.

A gentle and beautiful face looked at her with a smile, stretched out his hand to her, and told her that he would take her away from here immediately.

" good. "

Li Er muttered to himself.

But when she blinked and opened her eyes again, the light above her head disappeared and it was still dark.

Chengzhou, Chengzhou, husband.

She silently repeated He Chengzhou's name in her heart, her eyes opened and closed uncontrollably, and her language system began to become confused.

Brother, brother, Xingyi.

Mom, Sister Yi Ning ...

The sound is getting smaller and smaller.

It is said that before a person dies, he or she will have a fantasy that his or her closest relatives will come to pick her up.

Tears rolled down the corners of my eyes.

Why doesn't my brother come to pick me up?

Before she fell into a coma, it seemed that a beam of light really shone on her eyelids and a heart-wrenching sound came to her ears.

Is this another hallucination?

So real.

Without any protective measures, He Chengzhou resolutely jumped into the four-meter-deep cellar, pushing aside the messy thorn branches and boulders.

He crawled to Li Er's side, looked at the pale and bloodless little face in front of him, and seemed to have forgotten how to speak.

With trembling hands, he untied the ropes on Li Er's hands and feet, and carefully tore off the tape on her mouth.

He wanted to transfer the warmth from his body to Li Er's cold body, but he himself was cold.

The cellar was too small to accommodate a third person, so the police officer handed down a rope from above and he fastened it around Li Er.

On the way to the hospital, He Chengzhou held Li Er's hand tightly against his cheek.

Arriving at the city hospital, Li Er was pushed into the emergency room and the red light came on.

He Chengzhou knelt outside the operating room with his forehead pressed against the ground, just like Li Er had knelt in the rain to pray for him.

...

Friends and relatives were notified by the police officer. When they arrived, He Chengzhou was still kneeling outside.

Chen Jingyue and Jiang Yining arrived first and saw the figure kneeling in the operating room at a glance. His white suit was so dirty that it was unbearable to look at and he had no image at all.

Li Ruhua settled the child down and then rushed over.

While fleeing on a bus to a neighboring county, Li Shaotian and two other men were arrested and confessed to their crimes.

Hemorrhagic shock, ruptured spleen, two broken ribs, and twenty-three stitches on his head.

Jiang Yining was going through various procedures, while the rest of the people were scattered around the ward, still feeling terrified.

From the moment He Chengzhou saw Li Er, he seemed to be under a spell. He didn't say a word, his face was pale, and he didn't show any emotion. He just stayed by Li Er's side without leaving.

After the effect of the anesthetic wore off, Li Er finally woke up at night.

She smelled a pungent smell of disinfectant between her nostrils. There was an injection in her hand and an IV drip hanging from it. White liquid was continuously being transported into her body through a thin tube.

Her eyelashes trembled twice, and Li Er moved her cracked lips, saying in a hoarse voice: "Water, I want to drink water. "

Hearing the sound, everyone gathered around.

He Chengzhou also raised his eyes and glanced over, unhurriedly trying to get her some water to drink, but his trembling hands completely betrayed him.

The scalding hot water splashed on the back of his hand, but he was unaware.

It was Li Ruhua who saw it first and immediately pushed his hand away: "You must be burned, go and take care of it, I'll do it over here. "

How precious are hands to a pianist.

Chen Jingyue also cried out " Ouch " and quickly pulled him up.

He Chengzhou looked down at the burn on the back of his hand, and the pain came only belatedly.

" Need not. "

He shook his head, picked up another paper cup to get water, and murmured, " My wife wants some water. "

" You don't want your hands anymore? "

Chen Jingyue got angry for once: " Er Er, do you want to see you like this? You have to take care of yourself first so that you can have the energy to take care of Er Er. "

" Let's go and treat the wound first. "

Li Er heard their voices and said weakly: " Go first, go and treat the wound. "

" good. "

He Chengzhou obediently left with Chen Jingyue.

When he came back again, He Chengzhou had a layer of white gauze on his hand, and Li Er was fully awake.

He was beside Li Er's bed and suddenly leaned over to listen to her heartbeat.

Li Er didn't know whether to laugh or cry, and touched his beard with the hand that was not pierced with needles: " It's not delicate, how come you have a beard? "

" I'm going to shave. I'm going now. "

When He Chengzhou turned to leave, Li Er gently held his hand: " They all look good. "

" Is this the city hospital? " Li Er asked.

He Chengzhou nodded: " Yes. "

" There is a porridge shop in Xihua Snack Street that is particularly delicious. Can you help me buy some? "

" Can. "

He Chengzhou said: " I will do whatever you ask me to do. "

" Vegetable porridge will be fine. "

" good. "

He Chengzhou immediately drove to buy her some porridge. A few seconds after he left, Li Ruhua, who was standing beside her, burst into tears: " Mom, it hurts so much, it hurts everywhere, I almost, almost thought I was going to die. "

Anyone could see that something was wrong with He Chengzhou, and she could see it too.

The deepest fear is expressionless stupor and loss of ability to think and act independently.

She didn't dare cry in front of He Chengzhou, and could only send him away before she could vent her fear and pain.

Li Ruhua's eyes were red. She gently touched her face and coaxed her like she did when they were little: " It's okay. Everything will be fine. Be good, Er Er. "

Chen Jingyue also turned her back and wiped her tears. A few days ago, He Chengzhou mentioned to her that he wanted to hold the wedding this summer, and they wanted to choose a suitable day for the parents of both sides to have a meal together to discuss it.

As a result, this incident happened before I had time to eat.

Li Er cried for a long time.

She knew the whole story without asking. It was simply that Li Shaotian had a grudge against her and wanted to take revenge on her, so he threatened Li Xiaoyu to take her to the mountain. She felt pain in her body and in her heart.

This was the first time I felt the feeling of having my kindness betrayed.

The education she received since childhood was overturned, her kindness was not rewarded in any way, and it almost cost her life.

She doesn't like this place anymore and never wants to come here again in her life.

He Chengzhou came back an hour later. He could tell she had been crying secretly. He looked at her slightly swollen eyes distressedly and asked helplessly: " Wife, why are you crying? Are you feeling uncomfortable or in pain? What's wrong with you? "

Li Er didn't want to talk about it, so he changed the subject and pointed to the dirty pants he took off: " Help me get my jeans. "

" good. "

He Chengzhou took the pants, and Li Er carefully took out the ring she had hidden from her pocket and laughed: " It's still there, it hasn't been stolen. "

He Chengzhou lowered his eyes to look at the ring in her palm, then took it from her with trembling hands.

It was like a switch somewhere in my body was turned on, and my tears could no longer be controlled and flowed down.

He Chengzhou held her hand and kissed the back of her hand.

Li Er's eyes suddenly became wet: " Don't cry. "

" You are the best, the best He Chengzhou, and you deserve the best love in the world. "

The author has something to say:

It's time to wrap up. Can you smell the end ?

After a person dies, he or she will turn into a black butterfly. So if you see a black butterfly in the future, it may be that your deceased relatives or friends miss you so much that they come back to see you.

I cried so hard. I will never be able to write such a good White Moonlight in my entire writing career.

Chapter 55 Almost

After the condition stabilized , He Chengzhou took Li Er away from Hecheng.

The next morning after she woke up, the police came to her to learn about the situation in detail and took a complete statement.

Li Er learned from the police that Li Xiaoyu was seriously injured, but was no longer in danger of death , and was still in a coma.

She just nodded , expressionless and said nothing.

She wanted to leave this place as soon as possible, and would never set foot here again in her life unless it was necessary .

The subsequent cases were handled by the attorney-in-fact . There was no pressure or contact with any relatives. The lawyers simply let the law make the judgment in the most fair and just manner.

Because of the stitches, a small piece of hair was shaved off Li Er's head , and she felt so upset.

A wedding only happens once in a lifetime , you can't wear a wig.

As a result , the wedding photos and wedding were postponed to the following year.

—

After packing up the last takeout order of the morning, Li Er ran to the counter , knelt on a high wooden chair , took out a makeup mirror , tilted her head slightly to let her hair fall naturally from the side , and took a look at the length of her hair.

Shoulder level.

That's fine.

There was a video call on the phone . Li Er picked it up with a smile, and He Chengzhou's handsome face appeared on the screen.

" Honey, just stay in the store . Don't come out to wait for me . I'll come over to pick you up right after I get out of the store. "

" Okay, I'll wait for you. "

The mobile phone stood on the stand. Li Er looked at the screen with his chin in his hand and nodded obediently.

She had become accustomed to He Chengzhou's extreme protection.

Not only her, that incident also cast a shadow on He Chengzhou's heart. He is now keeping a close eye on her.

It's better now. In the beginning it was so strict that it was even a bit abnormal.

He Chengzhou spent a huge sum of money to buy a detached manor castle and moved her out of the small apartment they had lived in before.

The security system in the manor is SSS+ , and at the beginning there were even bodyguards patrolling everywhere.

Li Er was really not used to it. After almost half a year of discussion, He Chengzhou finally agreed to withdraw the bodyguards.

He Chengzhou followed her almost every step of the way.

But there are bound to be busy times, and every time she goes out, she always has to find someone to accompany her to feel at ease.

It is still at level one alert.

Li Er raised her eyes and looked at the muscular boy sitting on the sofa in the leisure area.

That was the private plainclothes bodyguard He Chengzhou hired for her. If anyone caused trouble in the store, he would just punch them away.

Li Tian, who was standing by, saw off the last customer in the store and stretched herself to loosen up her muscles. She had hardly rested the whole morning.

She yawned and turned her head to look at the counter, and happened to meet Li Er's gaze, whose face was blushing.

Li Er moved his gaze back to the screen, immediately said " see you later " , and then pressed the hang-up button.

She pulled the fabric on the shoulder of her sweater unnaturally, and ran over to me, " Tiantian, there's a new Han's BBQ restaurant across the street. I saw that it has good reviews online.

Let's go there to increase their sales since they close early tonight, right? "

Li Tian had a hard time trying to hold back her laughter. She must have done something bad for being so attentive.

Thinking back to what happened just now, Li Tian narrowed her eyes and bluntly exposed: " Sister Li Er, wasn't that inappropriate for children just now? "

" No. "

Li Er tilted his head, looking innocent.

Nonsense, how can this be admitted?

" oh. "

Li Tian held back her laughter and stopped teasing her.

" Okay, let's go eat together tonight. "

The wind chimes outside the door jingled, and a delivery boy in blue pushed the door open. Li Er walked over to check the order and handed him the packaged bouquet.

The moment the delivery guy pushed the door open, the boy on the sofa could no longer sit still. He lowered his eyes and walked over vigilantly.

He didn't sit back on the sofa until the delivery guy left on his bike. Li Tian saw everything: "

Zhang Chen, you are really dedicated to your job, you fool. "

The boy ignored her.

Pop.

For some reason, the small blackboard standing at the door suddenly fell apart and fell to the ground.

Li Er and Li Tian went out together, and the boy on the sofa also got up and followed them out, but as soon as he opened the door, he saw He Chengzhou.

He Chengzhou paused, frowned, and said in a slightly heavier voice: " Didn't I tell you to stay in the store? Why did you run out when you didn't obey? "

" Oh, isn't this the blackboard that fell over? "

Li Er quickly defended himself: " It's a special situation, a special situation, please forgive me, Mr. He. "

He Chengzhou glanced at her coldly, signaling her not to do it again.

Li Er smiled sweetly, and leaned a few times in his arms affectionately and dependently. She knew that He Chengzhou just cared about her too much.

She entered the store and packed her things at the speed of light, then she and He Chengzhou got in a car and left together.

They had already planned to buy groceries and cook for themselves at noon today, so their destination was clear, which was to go home.

He Chengzhou didn't drive in a hurry, but stared at her chest without blinking.

His eyes were dark and dark, and jealousy was about to fill the entire car. He said aggrievedly: "Wife, please don't wear this dress in the future, okay? "

Li Er was replying to a message. Upon hearing this, she raised her eyes and immediately condemned him, curling her lips: " Speaking of this, please don't say that kind of thing on the phone in the future, okay? I think Li Tian heard it just now, it was so embarrassing. "

" Besides. "

Li Er looked down at her rainbow-striped sweater, which was a perfectly normal style, and pulled it up to show him: " The neckline is not low because I was kneeling on a stool just now. I was tall and the phone was low, so I had to bend down a little. "

Li Er was embarrassed just now because He Chengzhou said, " I saw your cleavage, it seems a little bigger "...

She didn't even have time to cover the receiver, so she could only hurriedly look around to see if anyone was paying attention to her. As a result, she and Li Tian made a soul-to-soul eye contact.

" Watch your words, or I'll beat you up if you behave like a hooligan again! "

Li Er raised his fist in front of his eyes and slapped him twice on the cheek with all his strength. He Chengzhou originally wanted to argue with Li Er, but when he heard her threatening to hit him, his defense was immediately broken.

A smile appeared on his lips, and he said in a doting tone: " I dare not, I am really afraid of you. "

Li Er is the typical example of someone who is spoiled because of being spoiled, and he is like that to everyone.

She will trample on anyone who treats her well and act wildly.

He Chengzhou obeyed her in everything and never lost his temper.

He understood that Li Er was a spoiled person from the beginning, and was naturally pampered. Thinking of this, he inevitably felt sad for a moment.

However, I quickly adjusted myself.

He tilted his head to look over and saw Li Er crossing his chest and humming softly, with a smile of victory on his face.

He chuckled softly, and when he lowered his head to check the seat belt on his chest, he kissed her on the face.

When she was almost at the door, the SF Express courier called Li Er and told her that a package had arrived and asked her to come out and pick it up.

Li Er bought a lot of them and didn't know which one she got back. When she went back and unpacked them, she saw that it was the StellaLou doll costume.

With a sly look in her eyes, Li Er deliberately ran to the kitchen door and told He Chengzhou: " The StellaLou doll I bought is back. I'll put her in the bedroom first. "

" Okay, I'll catch you if I don't see you for ten minutes. "

He didn't need Li Er to enter the kitchen, but he wanted to see her.

He gets flustered when he's out of sight.

" Yes. "

Li Er nodded, picked up the puppet costume and sneaked up to the bedroom.

She changed into her puppet costume as quickly as possible, checked herself in front of a full-length mirror to make sure there were no flaws, and then pressed the send button on the long-edited message at the last second.

She quickly put the cover on her head and quickly adjusted her posture, standing still by the wall and making StellaLou's ballet gestures.

With a few strokes of the knife, the radish was cut into thin strips and spread neatly and evenly on the chopping board.

He Chengzhou turned on his cell phone and looked at the time on the screen, frowned, then took a few steps to the kitchen door and looked upstairs.

Li Er had been out of his sight for more than ten minutes.

Even after he cut the cucumber into shreds and chopped the green onions and mushrooms, Li Er still didn't come down.

He Chengzhou simply rinsed his hands, shook off the water droplets on them, and wiped them clean on the apron that Li Er bought for him, which had the three big words " Breeder " written on it.

He opened his phone and was about to call Li Er, but suddenly he saw a message pop up on the screen and his face visibly darkened.

The above is the message Li Er sent two minutes ago: [My stomach hurts.]

He untied the belt around his waist and walked out. He ran to the master bedroom in two or three steps and opened the door, but saw no one.

He glanced at the doll on the wall at the door and a hint of doubt flashed through his mind , but he didn't think much about it at the moment.

After opening the bathroom door, He Chengzhou still didn't see Li Er. He ran out anxiously again, intending to check the second bedroom.

When he reached the door of the second bedroom and was about to push it open, He Chengzhou stopped.

He turned his head and looked at the door of the master bedroom doubtfully, and blinked a few times.

In order to verify his guess, he went into the second bedroom and took a look around, and sure enough, she was still not there.

Now, He Chengzhou understood clearly.

If she wanted to play, he would play with her. He deliberately waited outside for a few minutes, trying hard to build up his emotions, and then went back into the master bedroom.

He wiped his tears and walked back dejectedly, pretending to look for her again while muttering, " My wife is missing. "

Li Er held back her laughter and watched his every move through the puppet costume, but the next second, her body was suspended in the air.

" Having known that pervert Gu Jinyun for a long time, I have become a bit perverted myself. Fortunately, my wife is gone, but I still have the baby. This baby looks about the same size as my wife, so I can make do with it. "

" Ah, it's me, husband. "

He Chengzhou was immersed in sorrow and could not hear her words. He threw her onto the bed and reached out to cover the curtains.

Seeing that he was serious, Li Er quickly took off her hood, revealing a small face that was flushed from being suffocated: " It's me, it's me, husband, I was just joking with you. "

" This baby is so nice. He even calls me hubby. I like him even more. "

?

He Chengzhou suppressed the upward curve of his lips and pinched the hem of his clothes. Li Er finally got anxious and covered her stomach: " No, no, my stomach really hurts. I'm hungry. "

" You have a stomachache? That's not good. What if it's the initial symptom of a serious illness? Early prevention and early treatment. Let's go to the hospital and get injections and medicines. "

He Chengzhou didn't buy her trick at all and reached out to carry her away. Li Er broke free and rolled to the side. She rolled her eyes a few times and then changed her tone and said softly, " It doesn't hurt that much, actually. "

He Chengzhou couldn't hold it back any longer, and smiles appeared in the corners of his eyes and eyebrows. Seeing her clever look, a smaller version of Li Er instantly came to his mind.

I can't imagine life with two children, one big and one small, at home.

But he was inexplicably looking forward to it, it should be very interesting.

Pull open the curtains and let in a lot of sunlight.

He Chengzhou helped her take off her doll costume and said with a smile: " Did you have fun? Out of five, give me a score? "

" Negative 10086 points! "

After saying that, Li Er glanced at his expression from the side and saw that he had no intention of " revenge " , so he did not change his words.

He Chengzhou laughed and kissed the young lady on the face soothingly.

Maybe because they have been together for a long time, he now seems to be able to see through every little expression of Li Er.

The Li Er facing him now was simple and real, not so obscure and unpredictable. He could understand every drop of her tears.

After lunch, Li Er sat and watched some short videos, not wanting to pay attention to him.

He Chengzhou noticed her dissatisfaction.

——Because she wanted to drink ice cola just now, but he didn't let her.

When it comes to nourishing the stomach, avoid spicy and cold foods. I drank it last night, so I can't drink it again today.

If you can't compromise, just coax her.

He Chengzhou leaned over and watched the short video with her. The screen showed an outdoor adventure blogger in an abandoned hospital.

The music was eerie and strange, and a paper doll appeared the next second, scaring Li Er so much that he immediately swiped away.

" Honey, this is so scary. "

" oh. "

Li Er said calmly: " Then you are really timid. "

The next video is a long watermelon with a line of words on it: "Unrequited love failed, I want to hear your secret love stories."

" I don't know, I'm in a clear relationship. " He Chengzhou looked at her and answered again.

Li Er paused for a few seconds, said nothing, and then rowed to the next one.

On the screen was a quiet, pretty little boy in a hospital gown. Even with his bald head, his delicate features could not be concealed.

The account name is [Accompanying a 4.5-year-old angel baby to fight cancer]

The soft spot in his heart was touched, and He Chengzhou's eyes narrowed slightly: " Wife, this child looks a bit like you, what disease does he have? Open his personal homepage and take a look. "

Li Er didn't pay attention to it, but she would often check it out and would stop to watch the video every time, so big data always pushed it to her.

" The fourth stage of the Mother of God. " Li Er said immediately.

" You haven't paid attention to it, how do you know? "

He Chengzhou clicked on the homepage and took a look. It was indeed this cancer. He was about to say something but stopped himself in time.

Sensitively aware of Li Er's emotions, he raised his eyes and glanced over. Li Er had a gloomy expression and was obviously a little lonely.

Having been protected too well when she was a child, Li Er is kind at heart, but now she doesn't trust outsiders at all.

Helping Li Xiaoyu was the first time she cared for a stranger from the bottom of her heart, but it left an indelible shadow on her.

She is still very sad, unable to understand and accept it.

He Chengzhou held her tightly in his arms, gently rubbed her head, and promised: " Wife, it's okay, I will protect you well, you don't have to be afraid of anything. "

For the rest of his life, he will protect her.

Li Er sniffed and looked at him with sparkling eyes: " He Chengzhou, my hair has grown longer. "

Let's get married.

He Chengzhou understood what she said and said with a smile: " I do. "

The author has something to say:

The next chapter is finished and will be released in the early morning ~

Chapter 56 End of the text

In the eyes of Li Er and He Chengzhou , wedding photos are not to satisfy the so-called sense of ritual, but just a record of a stage.

With a ready-made tour guide and photographer, and unable to wait for the studio's schedule, the two of them decided to coax Jiang Yining into going with them.

Good things should be kept within the family.

Li Er is in poor health , but she prefers lighter wedding dresses.

Iceland is an extremely cold place . Before setting off, He Chengzhou was very worried and made sufficient strategies and preparations.

As a result, before we even got there , the day before departure , Li Er woke up in the morning with an inexplicable sore throat and nasal congestion.

He Chengzhou was anxiously turning over the instructions for the medicine for her, while Li Er, the client, was excitedly packing his suitcase, his enthusiasm not diminished at all.

I flew from Nancheng to Finland and then transferred flights. The journey was smooth.

When Li Er was about to land, his cheeks felt a little hot . He endured until he landed , took a fever-reducing medicine in the hotel, washed up, and fell asleep immediately in a daze.

He Chengzhou looked at the sleeping figure on the bed with worry: " How come your health is getting worse and worse ? I force you to exercise every day, and you've gained a few pounds. "

It was still too early , and he was afraid that Li Er would wake up in the middle of the night and ask for something , so he was worried and couldn't fall asleep.

When I have nothing to do, I start watching short videos.

I opened it and read only a few messages before I saw the news that the baby who fought cancer passed away last month.

The video blogger posted a video detailing the mother's journey of fighting cancer with her baby. , he sold his family's property and borrowed money from all his relatives, but it was still far from enough to cover the cost of treatment.

The child was diagnosed four months after birth . The parents did not give up and were very positive and optimistic in the treatment. However, fate favors the unfortunate. The father died unexpectedly in a construction site accident one month after the diagnosis . All the burdens fell on the mother.

When the child was nine months old, he almost died . His mother cried as she climbed up the mountain from Putuo Temple on her knees , praying to the Buddha.

It was raining that day. Several media outlets followed the entire process and live-filmed it.

Some passersby couldn't bear to watch it and stood by with umbrellas.

At that time, my mother had already opened an account on the Internet, both for record keeping and to raise some medical expenses.

Maybe it's because he's getting old and he's about to become a father, so He Chengzhou feels distressed when he sees this kind of video.

Because the child looked a bit like Li Er, He Chengzhou felt that they were destined to be together. He had originally planned to provide financial support after he finished his busy schedule, but before he could get in touch with the child, he no longer had the chance.

The woman in the video has already knelt before the Buddha and kowtowed heavily.

He felt jealous and was about to swipe away the video, but suddenly he saw a half-exposed figure on the other side of the video.

She stood beside him with an open umbrella, her bag hidden under it, while the girl knelt upright in the rain with her hands clasped over her heart.

A corner of my heart suddenly shrank.

Pause, zoom in, and look carefully, it's still a little blurry.

He opened the comment section and saw that someone's comment was pushed to the top by the third one.

[雨落微然]: Am I the only one who noticed the girl kneeling in the rain next to me? What is she begging for? Crying.jpg

This comment has 34,000 likes.

256 replies are displayed below .

He Chengzhou didn't know why, but he instinctively clicked it, wanting to see it more clearly.

The first comment in this post has 12,000 likes.

It says [It's in my video, pinned. My dad was about to have surgery, and I saw it when my mom and I passed by to pray for blessings. This girl must have been kneeling in the rain for a long time. She was there when my mom and I went in, and when we came out, more than two hours had passed, and she was still there.]

He Chengzhou clicked on her profile picture, went to her homepage, and clicked on the pinned video.

The picture was clear enough for him to recognize the people in the video.

My breath suddenly choked.

He Chengzhou's back stiffened, his mind went blank, and he looked at the time the video was released.

September 13 , 2018 .

The day he woke up from his coma.

Copywriter: [May all her wishes come true.]

His heart suddenly tightened, and He Chengzhou's whole body went cold, as if he had lost the ability to think.

He held Li Er's hand tightly and put it to his mouth, and gently kissed the back of her white hand with his warm lips.

Hot tears fell on the back of her hand, one after another, falling uncontrollably.

After a long time, Li Er felt the wetness on the back of her hand and frowned. She found that her hand was trapped and she couldn't pull it free. She slowly opened her eyes and saw He Chengzhou with red eyes.

" What's wrong? "

Li Er was a little puzzled and asked in a soft voice: " Why are you crying? "

" After my car accident, did you go and pray for me? "

He Chengzhou whispered, his voice trembling.

Li Er's eyelashes trembled slightly and she said " hmm " softly . Since he said that, he must have known it, so there was no need to hide it from him.

" How long did you kneel in the rain? "

Li Er said: " Kneel until I have the last bit of energy left to support me to go back. "

" Li Er, are you stupid? "

Li Er reached out and gently wiped away the tears from his eyes, smiled and shook her head: " He Chengzhou, you are so good to me. This is just the most insignificant thing I can do for you. "

He Chengzhou lowered his head and choked with sobs.

Li Er climbed up from the bed, knelt on the carpet like him, and hugged him tightly in her arms.

He Chengzhou hugged her back and whispered in her ear: " That's why you are sick, right? "

Li Er hugged him and remained silent.

He Chengzhou burst into tears in her arms.

He just wants Li Er to be well.

Because of love, no matter how much grievance I suffer, I am willing to endure it myself and no one can blame me.

He prayed that Li Er would be safe and healthy for the rest of his life, and he would bear all the suffering.

I don't know if it was the effect of the antipyretic or if his prayers were heard, but on the third day Li Er was full of life again.

He Chengzhou came to check out the place in advance, contacted a local piano store, explained the situation, and rented a Steinway piano.

A red and black piano stood on the black beach. A man in a black suit gently stroked the piano keys with a doting smile on his lips. A woman sat on the piano cover, holding a clear heart-shaped ice stone in her hand, playfully looking at her pure and beautiful lover through the crystal. The extreme white of the wedding dress and the gloomy black are both divided and cleverly integrated.

Layers of ice and rime, gray and gloomy sky, the end of the world is lonely and dark, but love is burning forever.

I love you to the ends of the world.

The wedding date was set for August 16th, the rainy season had just passed and the weather was not that cold.

Li Er and He Chengzhou personally purchased wedding supplies, including the bride and groom's corsages, wedding invitations, red envelopes, souvenirs, bow ties, and the Chinese characters for "happiness" pasted on the glass at home ...

Very tired, but very happy.

When He Chengzhou bought the boutonniere just now, he insisted on buying two pairs, one to be worn on the wedding day and the other to be pinned on the chest now.

Li Er didn't know whether to laugh or cry: " Why don't you go up now? Are you going to walk on the street to attract more attention? "

He Chengzhou said proudly: " Yes, I want to let everyone know that I'm getting married, and give them a heads up first. "

She also said generously: " You don't need to bring it. The one standing next to the groom is the bride. "

He Chengzhou put his hands together and prayed to the heavens. For the first time, he prayed so earnestly that the paparazzi would do something: " Come and take pictures of me, come and take pictures of me, post them online, I want to be on the hot search list, heaven and earth, please help me, and the Jade Emperor will show up soon. "

Li Er laughed so hard that her chest trembled, and patted him on the back: " He Chengzhou, don't be like this, you are so cute. "

" Not as cute as you. " He Chengzhou said.

Li Er laughed and pulled him through the crowd: " Hurry up and get in the car and take a rest. You are so tired. "

After working for most of the day and purchasing almost all the supplies, they were exhausted and almost collapsed. After getting in the car, they both leaned back in the chairs to rest.

" Let's take a break and roughly count the guest list, shall we? " He Chengzhou suggested. Li Er was stunned for a moment, and whispered: " Why don't we go home and count again? I want to rest for a while. "

" OK. "

He Chengzhou had no objection, and began to count roughly in his mind.

Li Er tilted his head to look out the window. The sunlight cast mottled shadows through the gaps in the trees. A tall boy was holding a little girl in a floral dress in his arms. The little girl had cute pigtailed and was holding a string of candied haws in her hands.

The tip of my nose feels a little sour.

She hasn't told Cheng Xingyi about her marriage yet.

I once read a passage in a book that said if you always want to have a future with someone who is impossible to have, God will send someone who is very similar to him to give you an ending. She really had an ending.

She was very lucky to meet He Chengzhou who loved her so much, tolerated her and kept a place for him in his heart forever.

She cherishes such a good He Chengzhou and loves such a He Chengzhou.

She should be content, but she often feels regretful.

If it weren't for those twists and turns and accidents, Cheng Xingyi should have stood opposite her at the wedding, not beside her, and certainly not been buried underground.

Almost touched the stars in the night sky.

But it's daybreak.

He Chengzhou roughly counted the relatives of the He family. When he came to Li Er, the first person who popped into his mind was her mother, and the second was ... that person.

His eyelashes drooped, he slowly turned his eyes to look at Li Er who was silently shedding tears, and said softly: " Er Er, if you miss him, go see him. "

Li Er closed his eyes, tears rolling down the corners of his eyes.

After a long while, he nodded gently and said, " Okay. "

When they arrived at the cemetery on the mountain, He Chengzhou said, " I ... I won't go up. I'll wait for you here. "

Li Er said " hmm " and walked towards the mountain with the bouquet of flowers and fruits.

Watching the figure disappear at the door in the distance , He Chengzhou lowered his eyes and looked down at the corsage on his chest.

He stopped and looked for a few seconds, then thought that he was in a cemetery. Just as he was about to reach out and gently pick it off, a black butterfly slowly flapped its wings and flew to his groom's boutonniere.

It lingered on him lingeringly, just like a kiss.

He Chengzhou's eyes froze, his hand slowly dropped, and he looked away, not wanting to see this scene.

He suddenly remembered the time in Hecheng when he couldn't find Li Er and was in a state of collapse. It was also a butterfly like this that invisibly pointed him in the direction.

He still remembers what he said at the time.

If you are Li Er's brother, can you take me to find her?

When people die, they turn into black butterflies.

He Chengzhou's eyes were wet.

He was like a frustrated winner.

He never hated Cheng Xingyi, he envied him.

I envy him because from the time Li Er can remember until the day she dies, he will leave a rich color in her brilliant and bright life.

I envy him for living forever in Li Er's heart.

Looking at the young and handsome photo on the tombstone, Li Er gently wiped the dust off the photo with his fingers.

After she woke up from the arson, Cheng Xingyi never appeared in her dreams again.

She knew that Cheng Xingyi would always protect her where she couldn't see him , and he was waiting for her at the end of the sea of flowers.

Cheng Xingyi just wanted her to live a good life and wanted her to forget him for a while.

But he was wrong, and she would never forget it.

Li Er said softly: " Xingyi, I am getting married to Chengzhou. The wedding will be on August 16th. If possible, I hope the sky will be clear that day. Then I will know that you have come to see me. "

" I heard that unfinished fate will be repaid with tears and dreams. "

Li Er smiled and shook his head: " But I don't agree. Fate must continue. "

Cheng Xingyi, see you in the next life.

A soft hand slowly rested on his chest. He Chengzhou turned around and Li Er leaned into his arms.

He Chengzhou also hugged her gently, slightly bent his waist, and rested his chin on her shoulder.

Li Er poked his chest with her fingertips, smiled and stepped back a few steps, looked up at him, and asked coquettishly: " Can I have an iced Coke tonight? "

Pointing and lightly touching his head, He Chengzhou pretended to ponder for a few seconds.

As Li Er waited anxiously, he finally gave an answer proudly: " Then I'll reluctantly agree to it.

After all, you are my wife. "

" To repay you, I will give you a gift tomorrow. " Li Er said.

" Tell me now. Tell me now. "

Li Er was firmly against spoilers, and in the face of his repeated pleas and threats, she shook her head firmly and refused.

He Chengzhou was thinking about it all day, even in his dreams.

The next morning, the lazy morning light sprinkled on his eyelids. He was already conscious, but he didn't want to open his eyes. The first thought that popped into his mind was, what on earth is the gift?

Suddenly he felt a shadow falling in front of his eyes, and when he opened his eyes he saw Li Er measuring his facial features with a paintbrush.

Before he could utter a single word, Li Er began to speak in his usual tone: " Be good, don't move, close your eyes and have some more sleep, when you wake up I'll give you a portrait. "

He Chengzhou closed his eyes, but within two seconds, he opened them again and this time sat up directly from the bed.

" Portrait? " he asked excitedly.

" Yes, portraits. I actually majored in body painting. Didn't you know? "

" I know. "

He Chengzhou nodded.

The reason why he was so excited was that Li Er had never painted a portrait again since that person died.

Apart from the models she practiced in class, strictly speaking, the only person she had ever painted was that person.

Li Er knew what He Chengzhou was so excited about, but she didn't say anything. She crossed her arms and said proudly, " I only paint lovers. If you don't admit it, forget it. "

He Chengzhou lay down in a second: " Wife, what position do you think I should do? "

He Chengzhou has a typical body type: thin when dressed and muscular when undressed, with quite a lot of abdominal muscles.

Li Er coveted his muscular body under the blanket, her eyes darkened, and she leaned close to his ear and whispered: Do " you ... mind sacrificing yourself to be a nude model? "

" Of course I don't mind, my dear wife. "

This is a reward.

It was like God had sent Li Er to him by accident, it was a grand reward.

The author has something to say:

The main text ends here, and the extra chapters will be updated in a few days ~

I plan to write about marriage and the baby in the extra chapter, and also explain the ending of the supporting characters.

He Jinzhou and Sister Yi Ning, Gu Jinyun and Sister Su Wan, Meng Tangyun, and even Mom and Cheng Junde.

Anything that is not explained clearly in the main text will be explained in the extra chapters.

I also plan to write about my brother and Er Er's childhood. (I'm still struggling with the length, do you want to read it?)

Zhou Zhou is the male protagonist, and I feel sorry for him as well, so I don't want to write about the story of Er Er and her brother in the extra chapter. Anyway, we all know that they will be together in the next life.

If you have anything else you would like to see, please leave a comment.

For more exciting and good books, please visit Qishu.com <http://www.qishu.me>